# Rural Innovation Institute

A valuable partner for building sustainable livelihoods

Annual Report 2004











# **Section III**

Annual Report 2004

Participatory Research
Ciat Project SN – 3

Editor: Carlos A. Quirós Andrea Carvajal T.

Translator: Trudy Brekelbaum

October 2004



84

PROJECT SN - 3: PARTICIPATORY RESEARCH APPROACHES TO REDUCING POVERTY AND NATURAL RESOURCE DEGRADATION, THROUGH THE CREATION OF MARKET LINKS AND THE SOCIAL CONTROL OF COMMUNITY PROJECTS.

Project Overview	5
Objective	5
Description	5
Outputs	5
Gains	5
Milestones	5
Users and the second se	6 .
Collaborators	6
Linkages with CGIAR system	6
CIAT project Linkages	6
INTEGRATED AGROECOSYSTEM MANAGEMENT, DEVELOPE INTERESTED R&D INSTITUTION.  Reflections on human and social capital when establishing PM&E within the framework of a PITA	13
Institutional innovations for the Bolivian system of agricultural and livestock	
technology: The case of participatory monitoring and evaluation	24
Developing capacity in CIAT to carry out social network analysis	37
Participatory monitoring and evaluation in a rural economic organization in	
Chuquisaca, Bolivia	39
Knowledge-sharing methodologies for pro-poor agricultural innovation: From PITAs to marginal farming communities in Bolivia	50
OUTPUT 2. STRATEGIES AND ORGANIZATIONAL PROCEDURES IN DEVELOPED  Strengthening social capital for improving decision-making in natural resource management in the highlands of southwestern Uganda	FOR P
Strengthening the Local Agricultural Research Committees in San Dionisio,	76
Nicaragua	/0

Indicators System as a part of Participatory Monitoring and Evaluation

Key strategies, challenges and preliminary results

Strengthening participatory monitoring and evaluation processes in KARI:

institutional partnership that links smallholder farmers to markets in eastern	10
and southern Africa	104
Reorientation of research through participatory methodologies: Participatory	
research with milk producers in Roldanillo, Cauca Valley, Colombia,	12
1999-2004	12:
OUTPUT 3. PROFESSIONALS AND OTHERS TRAINED AS FACILIOF THE PARTICIPATORY RESEARCH APPROACH	TAT
Guide for Documenting Experiences with Participatory Monitoring and	
Evaluation	130
Summary report on the status of monitoring and evaluation systems in	
selected KARI Centers and some intervention strategies	13:
Strengthening Participatory Monitoring And Evaluation Systems In	
Research And Development Institutions	140
RESEARCH APPROACHES, ANALYTICAL TOOLS, INDI KNOWLEDGE AND ORGANIZATIONAL PRINCIPLES, DEVELOPE Second joint workshop on comparative studies on managing community	D
resources, Riobamba, Ecuador	143
Introducing integrated Striga hermonthica control into northern	
Nigeria. 1. An evaluation of a participatory research and extension approach	150
Introducing integrated Striga hermonthica control (ISC) into northern	2722
Nigeria. 2. Impact on farmers' livelihoods	157
IPRA launches EnlaceCIAL —Everything about the CIALs in just one click	158
Presentations given by IPRA members in workshops and/or seminars at the	
local or international levels	165
List of publications written by members of the IPRA Project during the	
period Sept. 2003-Oct. 2004	167
OUTPUT 5. IMPACT OF SN - 3 PROJECT ACTIVITIES DOCUMENT	
Developing pyrethrum as a cash crop in Kabale District: The challenges	172
ILAC Brief Writing up innovation histories: a useful learning tool	182
I assess Issued from CIAI Investiga Historias in Calambia and Handuna	186
Lessons learned from CIAL Innovation Histories in Colombia and Honduras	
Impact Assessment of Local Agricultural Research Committees (CIALs)	104
Impact Assessment of Local Agricultural Research Committees (CIALs) in Colombia	194
Impact Assessment of Local Agricultural Research Committees (CIALs) in Colombia Impact Assessment of Local Agricultural Research Committees (CIALs) in You	oro
Impact Assessment of Local Agricultural Research Committees (CIALs) in Colombia	
Impact Assessment of Local Agricultural Research Committees (CIALs) in Colombia Impact Assessment of Local Agricultural Research Committees (CIALs) in Young Department, Honduras  OUTPUT 6. INTERNAL PROJECTS AND OTHER INSTITESTITES OF THE PROJECT	207 207
Impact Assessment of Local Agricultural Research Committees (CIALs) in Colombia Impact Assessment of Local Agricultural Research Committees (CIALs) in Young Department, Honduras  OUTPUT 6. INTERNAL PROJECTS AND OTHER INSTITESUPPORTED AND STRENGTHENED IN CONDUCTING PR  Constructing Innovation Histories to Improve Innovative Performance	207 207 CUTIO
Impact Assessment of Local Agricultural Research Committees (CIALs) in Colombia Impact Assessment of Local Agricultural Research Committees (CIALs) in Young Department, Honduras  OUTPUT 6. INTERNAL PROJECTS AND OTHER INSTITES SUPPORTED AND STRENGTHENED IN CONDUCTING PR Constructing Innovation Histories to Improve Innovative Performance Leadership of the Learning-to-Innovate Development Challenge	207 207
Impact Assessment of Local Agricultural Research Committees (CIALs) in Colombia Impact Assessment of Local Agricultural Research Committees (CIALs) in Young Department, Honduras  OUTPUT 6. INTERNAL PROJECTS AND OTHER INSTITEMPORTED AND STRENGTHENED IN CONDUCTING PR Constructing Innovation Histories to Improve Innovative Performance Leadership of the Learning-to-Innovate Development Challenge Strengthening the network of organizations working on farmer participatory	207 207 CUTIO 225 228
Impact Assessment of Local Agricultural Research Committees (CIALs) in Colombia Impact Assessment of Local Agricultural Research Committees (CIALs) in Young Department, Honduras  OUTPUT 6. INTERNAL PROJECTS AND OTHER INSTITES SUPPORTED AND STRENGTHENED IN CONDUCTING PR Constructing Innovation Histories to Improve Innovative Performance Leadership of the Learning-to-Innovate Development Challenge	207 207 CUTIO
Impact Assessment of Local Agricultural Research Committees (CIALs) in Colombia Impact Assessment of Local Agricultural Research Committees (CIALs) in Young Department, Honduras  OUTPUT 6. INTERNAL PROJECTS AND OTHER INSTITES SUPPORTED AND STRENGTHENED IN CONDUCTING PR Constructing Innovation Histories to Improve Innovative Performance Leadership of the Learning-to-Innovate Development Challenge Strengthening the network of organizations working on farmer participatory research approaches in Ecuador by sharing "good practice"  OUTPUT 7. CAPACITY OF THE SN – 3 TEAM, STRENGTHENED.	207 207 207 207 225 228 232
Impact Assessment of Local Agricultural Research Committees (CIALs) in Colombia Impact Assessment of Local Agricultural Research Committees (CIALs) in Young Department, Honduras  OUTPUT 6. INTERNAL PROJECTS AND OTHER INSTITES SUPPORTED AND STRENGTHENED IN CONDUCTING PR Constructing Innovation Histories to Improve Innovative Performance Leadership of the Learning-to-Innovate Development Challenge Strengthening the network of organizations working on farmer participatory research approaches in Ecuador by sharing "good practice"  OUTPUT 7. CAPACITY OF THE SN – 3 TEAM, STRENGTHENED. Information of courses in wich SN-3 team members participated	207 207 207 207 225 228 232
Impact Assessment of Local Agricultural Research Committees (CIALs) in Colombia Impact Assessment of Local Agricultural Research Committees (CIALs) in Young Department, Honduras  OUTPUT 6. INTERNAL PROJECTS AND OTHER INSTITES SUPPORTED AND STRENGTHENED IN CONDUCTING PR Constructing Innovation Histories to Improve Innovative Performance Leadership of the Learning-to-Innovate Development Challenge Strengthening the network of organizations working on farmer participatory research approaches in Ecuador by sharing "good practice"  OUTPUT 7. CAPACITY OF THE SN – 3 TEAM, STRENGTHENED.	207 207 207 207 225 228 232

Proposald presented	241
Proposals approved	242
Students carrying out their thesis studies at the undergraduate, master's	
and doctoral levels in IPRA research projects	243
Seminars and/or internal workshops carried out by the PR Project SN3 team,	
2003-2004	244
Apendix	245

+

# PROJECT SN-3: PARTICIPATORY RESEARCH PROJECT DESCRIPTION

Objective: To develop and disseminate participatory research (PR) principles, approaches, analytical tools, indigenous knowledge, and organizational principles that strengthen the capacity of R&D institutions to respond to the demands of stakeholder groups for improved levels of human well-being and agroecosystem health

#### Outputs:

- PR approaches, analytical tools, and indigenous knowledge that lead to the incorporation of farmers and other users' priorities in R&D agendas developed for interested institutions
- Organizational strategies and procedures for PR including fostering institutional learning and change (ILAC) to support PR
- 3. Professionals and others trained as facilitators of PR
- Material and information on PR approaches, analytical tools, indigenous knowledge, and organizational principles developed
- 5. Impact of SN-3 activities documented
- 6. CIAT projects and other institutions supported and strengthened in conducting PR
- 7. Capacity of the SN-3 team strengthened

#### Gains:

- Users involved at early stages in decisions about innovation development.
- Methods available for incorporating user preferences. Participatory methods applied on a routine basis in CIAT research. At least three LA universities with the capacity to teach PR methods.
- · New and better links between farmers group and local markets.
- At least 15 links and agreements with grass root farmers organizations, NGO's and R&D to settlet down PM&E in four macroregions in Bolivia, as a contribution to new bolivian technologycal system (SIBTA).
- Preliminar impact study about CIAL influence both communities with CIAL and without CIAL, taking in count factors like education, ownership land, ownership animals, literacy, yield improvement, woman participatory and scaling out.
- Building on the lessons from LAC, Participatory Monitoring and Evaluation (PM&E) Systems at both community level and project level are being tested in three pilot learning sites (Kisii, Kitale and Mtwapa), with seven projects.
- Building capacity of partners in applying Enabling Rural Innovation approaches to strengthen their work with communities. in Malawi, Uganda and Tanzania.
- The research has been on understanding the various dimensions of social capital as a strategy for strengthening the decision-making capacity of communities.
- · At least 1000 trainees and 40 trainers able to apply these methods in the region.
- · Contribution of PR to technology-adoption rates measured in restricted areas.
- A methodology for constructing and learning from innovation histories was developed.
- Lessons learned, and methodologies and materials disseminated globally, jointly with the Systemwide Program on Participatory Research and Gender Analysis for Technology Development and Institutional Innovation (SP-PRGA), convened by CIAT.
- A comparison of the innovation histories of CIALs in Honduras and Colombia, the two countries with the most CIALs, was begun and yielded some initial findings.
- On line tool developed based on database that is fed through information that is given by our partners based on results from different CIALs and second order organizations in five Latin American countries.

#### Milestones:

2004 Capacity of national partners to implement and support PM&E and PR processes established within R&D institutions in at least two countries in Latin America and at least two countries in East Africa.

Lessons from resource to consumption (R-to-C) framework tested and validated in at least two countries in Latin America.

A methodology for conducting Impact Assessment of PR methods developed and tested in at least two countries in Latin America

Impact assessment analysis to derive lessons and impacts of PR methods on livelihoods, conducted in at least three countries in Latin America.

2005 Capacity of national partners to implement and support PM&E and PR processes established within R&D institutions in at least two countries in Latin America and at least two countries in East Africa

Lessons from resource to consumption (R-to-C) framework, tested and validated in at least two countries in Latin America

Lessons from at least two innovation histories documented and internalized by the participants in the respective innovation processes

2006 National team of trainers/facilitators formed and scaling up of PM&E and PR processes at national level

Local capacity to identify demands and develop projects that respond to these demands, that feeds into Bolivian national agricultural research and technology transfer systems

Results of impact assessment studies to derive lessons and impacts of PR methods on livelihoods, disseminated widely and applied to scale PR activities in other countries

PM&E systems evaluated and lessons applied to develop guidelines and principles appropriate for Africa

An approach developed for documenting innovation histories and using those histories to foster ILAC by the stakeholder organizations

2007 Approach, methods and tools for analyzing and learning from innovation ecologies to accelerate rural innovation developed and being applied by at least one learning alliance Social technologies for strengthening community-based organizations developed, tested and results published

Participatory evaluation and monitoring methods, training and materials in use in at least three national systems

Impact of PM&E methodologies on enabling resource-poor farmers to make effective demands on R&D providers, demonstrated and documented in Bolivia

A book that synthesizes lessons from at least four histories of differing types of innovation as well as documents the ILAC that has resulted from stakeholder analysis of the findings, published

Users: This work will benefit poor farmers, processors, traders and consumers in rural areas, especially in fragile environments. Farmer-researchers will have improved capacity for innovation. Researchers will receive more accurate and timely feedback from end-users about acceptability of production technologies and conservation practices. Researchers and planners will profit from methods for conducting adaptive research and implementing policies on natural resource conservation at the micro level.

Collaborators: NARS, NGOs, universities, SP-PRGA, SP-IPM, national agricultural extension services, KS-ILAC initiative, TSBF.

CGIAR system linkages: Enhancement & Breeding (25%); Crop Production Systems (16.7%), Livestock (8.3%), Protecting the Environment (25%); Training (5%); Information (5%); Organization and Management (15%). Convener of SP-PRGA; Coordinator of the FPR-IPM project of SP-IPM, AHI and ICRAF.

CIAT project linkages: Inputs to PE-1, PE-3, PE-4, PE-5, IP-1, IP-2, IP-3, IP-5, SN-1, and BP-1; outputs from PE-3, PE-4, IP-3, BP-1, and SN-1.

## Project Objective:

To develop and disseminate participatory methodological approaches, analytical tools, autochthonous knowledge and organizational principles that strengthen the capacity of R&D institutions to respond to the demands of stakeholder groups that contribute to improving levels of well-being and integrated agroecosystem management and conservation (IAEMC)

O 1. U T P U T S	Participatory methodological approaches, analytical tools and autochthonous knowledge that lead to the incorporation of farmers' and other end-users' needs in IAEMC, developed for interested R&D institutions	2.	Organizational strategies and procedures for PR, developed	3.	Professionals and others trained as facilitators of FPR
A C T I V I T I E S V	Adapt strategies for building capacity of local communities in establishing and supporting PM&E systems: Lessons from Africa and Bolivia Develop approach to build leadership capacity of communities; build strong groups; gender awareness and training; and mainstreaming through inclusion of women and men in the ERI (Enabling Rural Innovation) Committees Develop methodology for mapping and participatory analysis of innovation networks in rural communities Develop methodology for mapping and participatory analysis of advice and research networks in R&D organizations Knowledge-sharing methodologies for propoor agricultural innovation.	~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~	Scale up impacts: Experiences with testing PM&E model in Colombia Establish PM&E Systems in Bolivia to contribute to the strengthening of the new Bolivian system Establish criteria for selecting pilot areas and expansion of activities for establishing participatory focuses in Bolivia Develop a model to build capacity in FPR and PM&E in Bolivia Document results and progress in the research done by the CIALs in Nicaragua, Bolivia and Colombia Recover biodiversity by the women's CIAL "Las Cruces" through case study on the quinoa crop Improvement of animal nutrition as a consequence of the participatory diagnosis in Roldanillo, Valle (Colombia) Enabling rural innovation in Africa: An approach for integrating farmer participatory research and market orientation for building the assets of the rural poor Facilitating participatory processes for policy change in NRM: Lessons from the Highlands of Southwestern Uganda Strengthening the institutional change process by intensifying the participation of farmers in R&D process: Lessons and experiences from the field	· · · · · · · ·	Strengthen capacities in participatory methodologies for partner entities in Bolivia and Africa (FDTAs, NGO suppliers, organizations of requesters) Develop local capacities for implementing PM&E systems with grassroots organizations (farmers and technicians) Hold PM&E internal evaluation workshop to derive lessons and develop appropriate model for Bolivia Announce workshop on reflection and reinforcement of participatory methodologies announced on the CIAT-IPRA Web page Report Ecuador workshop on learning alliances with institutions and grassroots organizations Workshop entitled "Participatory methodologies of interaction with community organizations," with representatives of the countries Haiti, Dominican Republic, Honduras and Mexico Evaluating existing PM&E systems applied by different projects to identify critical issues, gaps, opportunities and a strategic plan for intervention (available in IPRA web site) Experiences and lessons learned from community training and empowerment activities

			<ul> <li>Strengthening participatory monitoring and evaluation processes in KARI</li> <li>Strengthening community learning and change: The role of community-driven participatory monitoring and evaluation systems</li> <li>Experiences and lessons from community training and empowerment activities in Malawi and Tanzania</li> <li>Enhancing innovation processes and partnerships</li> <li>Empowering communities through participatory monitoring and evaluation: Lessons from Colombia</li> <li>Linking farmers to markets: The case of the Nyabyumba potato farmers</li> </ul>	in Malawi and Tanzania (CC)  Summary report on the status of monitoring and evaluation systems in selected KARI centers and some intervention strategies  Facilitation skills and gender analysis in Jinja  Agroenterprise Workshop for Community and Market Facilitators in Uganda, Tanzania and Malawi  Guide for Documenting Experiences with Participatory Monitoring and Evaluation
O U T P U T S	4.	Material and information on participatory methodological approaches, analytical tools, autochthonous knowledge and organizational principles, developed	5. Impact of IPRA Project activities, documented	Support and strengthen internal projects and other institutions in conducting PR
A C T I V I T I E S		Promote and distribute material developed by IPRA  Present papers at international meetings and congresses  Write articles for diffusion of results of the research on participatory methods and tools  Update and reorganize the IPRA Web Page to enhance it's effectiveness in disseminating information  Announce Priority-Setting Workshop on the CIAT-IPRA web page (www.ciat.cgiar.org/ipra/inicio.htm) and distribute a CD of proceedings among participants  Publish two articles in the newspaper "Communal Power," put out by Federación Sindical Única de Trabajadores de las Comunidades Campesinas de Tarija (FSUTCCT) bimonthly and distributed in the State of Tarija as a mechanism for	<ul> <li>Baseline studies for Bolivia, Ecuador</li> <li>Baselines of the sites of the FOCAM project</li> <li>Case study of CIAL El Diviso (rural agroenterprise)</li> <li>Report on the institutionalization of CIALs in Ecuador</li> <li>Undergraduate thesis that evaluates effects of PM&amp;E in the PITAS on the poorest of the poor and on the system of innovation Bolivia</li> <li>Impact evaluation of CIALs in Cauca Province, Colombia</li> <li>Impact CIALs on poverty in Honduras</li> </ul>	<ul> <li>✓ Hold annual national meeting of CIALs in Honduras, Ecuador, Bolivia and Colombia</li> <li>✓ Provide technical backstopping and support to CORFOCIAL</li> <li>✓ Develop an interactive CIAL database system where farmers and technicians can make consultations and exchange information</li> <li>✓ Hold workshops to implementation of PM&amp;E with grassroots organizations through workshops of reflection and reinforcement for trainees in participatory methodologies in Bolivia</li> <li>✓ Accompany processes of implementing PM&amp;E by partners and trainees by the FOCAM project in Bolivia</li> <li>✓ Assist other projects in CIAT and organizations outside CIAT; improve their performance in enabling rural innovation through the participatory construction and analysis of innovation histories.</li> </ul>

-		
* * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *	and farmers of the Province of Yunnan, China and countries from the Andean zone on PR in the management and conservation of natural resources  Write manual for implementing PM&E  Develop a method and write a guide called "A Guide to Constructing Innovation Histories"  Write journal article entitled "Introducing Integrated Striga hermonthica control into Northern Nigeria. 1. An evaluation of a participatory research and extension approach"	
O 7.	attention to issues of sustainability and scaling-up  Capacity of the IPRA team, strengthened	
U T P U	The roll of the state of the st	
ACTIV.	Hold planning workshop for IPRA Train FOCAM team in PM&E Support doctoral thesis analyzing PM&E as an institutional innovation in the framework of SIBTA Maintain functional structure for horizontal leadership (co-coordinators)	

# CIAT: SN-3 PROJECT LOG FRAME (2004-2007)

PROJECT: PROJECT MANAGER: PARTICIPATORY RESEARCH CARLOS A. QUIRÓS (ACTING)

Narrative Summary	Measurable Indicators	Means of Verification	Important Assumptions
Goal To develop and apply knowledge, tools, technologies, skills and organizational principles that contribute to improving human well-being and AES health	Application of participatory methods, analytical tools, and organizational principles by R&D organizations that result in incorporating farmers and other endusers' needs in integrated agroecosystem management and conservation (IAEMC) Use of project products at additional reference sites in two AES (hillsides and forest margins) of CIAT's mandate in 5 years  Use of project products by a minimum of three institutions outside LAC at end of year 5  Improvement in end-users' well-being at the respective reference sites	Projects, plans, and reports of national public-sector entities, donors, NGOs and community-based organizations in the three reference sites and mandated AES of CIAT's mandate, which refer to their use of project products	
Purpose To develop and disseminate PR principles, approaches, analytical tools, indigenous knowledge and organizational principles that strengthen the capacity of R&D institutions to respond to the demands of stakeholder groups for improved human well-being and agroecosystem (AES) health	R&D organizations applying participatory methods, analytical tools and organizational principles Entities in LAC teaching participatory methods Meetings among stakeholder groups Participatory projects implemented by R&D institutions	Impact study  Institutional reports Publications Proceedings	Institutional economic stability.  Financing for training activities and publication and dissemination of materials. Institutions willing to prepare and support facilitators and to share information End-users—above all, farmers—willing to participate
Output 1 PR approaches, analytical tools, and indigenous knowledge that lead to the incorporation of farmers and other users' priorities in R&D agendas developed for interested	Two methodological approaches developed or adapted and analytical tools developed for IAEMC	Project reports Publications	Good coordination and integration among collaborators

Narrative Summary	Measurable Indicators	Means of Verification	Important Assumptions
institutions.			Minimal conflicts for meeting demands Full participation of stakeholder groups Field staff fulfilling true facilitator roles Data available from reference sites Internet system functioning well
Output 2 Organizational strategies and procedures for PR	Two procedures for PR adopted and adapted	Project reports Publications	
Output 3 Professionals and others trained as facilitators of PR	Nearly 200 professionals, promotors and technical personnel trained in eight events conducted in LA countries	Project reports	Institutions willing to prepare and support facilitators Funding available
Narrative Summary	Measurable Indicators	Means of Verification	Important Assumptions
Output 4 Material and information on PR approaches, analytical tools, indigenous knowledge, and organizational principles developed	No. of visits to Web sites Nearly 80 national and NGO groups reached with information, training materials and consultancies Five new publications on PR and PM&E themes released	Project reports  Publications	
Output 5 Impact of SN-3 project activities documented	Dependent on nature of study, e.g., for CIALs: no. of host countries; total no. of initiated, inactive, and mature CIALs; research and self-management capacity; no. and diversity of institutions facilitating CIALs; gender composition; diversity of research themes; no. of beneficiaries, microenterprises formed, community services performed, facilitators and trainers trained, second-order organizations formed, and requests for publications and training materials	Case studies, M&E reports and databases, impact studies	Staff have time, suitable methodologies and funds available
Output 6 CIAT projects and other institutions	CIAT projects incorporate PR methods into their research initiatives Five second-order		

Narrative Summary	Measurable Indicators	Means of Verification	Important Assumptions
supported and strengthened in conducting PR	organizations established to support CIALs sustainability Three national R&D institutions and NGOs have established PR processes within their current programs	Project reports  Publications of internal projects and of other institutions	
Output 7 Capacity of SN-3 team strengthened	Research initiatives proposed by young members of the group approved for implementation Individualized and group training events correspond to identified needs Annual report contributions from team members reflect increased ability to prepare technical reports	Project reports	

THE STATE OF THE PARTY OF

OUTPUT 1. PARTICIPATORY RESEARCH APPROACHES ANALYTICAL TOOLS AND INDIGENOUS KNOWLEDGE THAT LEAD TO THE INCORPORATION OF FARMERS' AND OTHER END-USERS' NEEDS IN INTEGRATED AGROECOSYSTEM MANAGEMENT, DEVELOPED FOR INTERESTED R&D INSTITUTION.

# Reflections on human and social capital when establishing PM&E within the framework of a PITA

Researchers: V. Polar 1, C. Luna2, E. Gandarillas3, J. Almanza4

#### Introduction

All development projects or interventions should have a system of participatory monitoring and evaluation (PM&E) that allows beneficiaries to determine the progress being made in activities and take the measures necessary to solve problems, making the required adjustments in the objectives and activities. This system should also allow an adequate flow of the process at community level, considering the formulation of indicators based on local criteria as well as gathering and recording of corresponding information. Analyses of the results of the M&E done by the community should make possible the determination of appropriate times for interaction and discussion between the community and the local institutions in order to reorient the interventions according to the beneficiaries' needs.

In 2003-2004 the FOCAM<sup>5</sup> project began a series of experiences linked to establishing PM&E systems within the framework of Applied Technological Innovation Projects (PITAs),<sup>6</sup> tendered for by the Bolivian Government through the Bolivian System of Agricultural and Livestock Technology (SIBTA). The purpose is to adapt the PM&E system to the Bolivian reality in order to bring about its institutionalization at the level of SIBTA, thereby optimizing the results generated by the projects.

Agronomist, MSc, Development, Training and Education in Agriculture; National Coordinator of the FOCAM Project. e.gandarillas@cgiar.org

Agronomist, Researcher for the pilot area of Colomi, FOCAM Project. jalmanza@proinpa.org

According to SIBTA's (2003) definition, PITA represents a set of activities based on the agroproduction-chain approach and a program vision that comprises the validation, adaptation and transfer of process, product, management and technical assistance technologies for their adoption with the objective of promoting integrated

change in an agroproduction chain.

Agronomist, Researcher for the pilot area of the high Andean plateaus, FOCAM Project. <a href="v.polar@cgiar.org">v.polar@cgiar.org</a>
Agronomist, MSc, Economic Development, Deputy Researcher for the pilot area of the high Andean plateau, FOCAM Project. <a href="conyluna33@hotmail.com">conyluna33@hotmail.com</a>

FOCAM stands for "Promoting Change" and is the short name of the project "Participatory monitoring and evaluation (PM&E) for rural innovation in Bolivia." FOCAM proposes to balance the demand for agricultural research from low-resource farmers with the supply of agricultural and livestock research so that this research responds more clearly to the population of low resources. FOCAM is supported financially by the British cooperation (DfID-RLD) and is executed by the International Center of Tropical Agriculture (CIAT-Colombia) and the Imperial College of the University of London, England.

Although it has been possible to determine the need for a PM&E system and the characteristics that this should have, at the moment of its implementation, numerous difficulties have been found that should be analyzed in order to find ways to make its establishment viable.

#### Objective

The objectives of this research are to determine the factors that limit the establishment of PM&E systems with the PITAs in the high Andean plateaus of Bolivia; analyze the problems that occur during this process; and propose alternatives for counteracting the effects of these problems in order to optimize the processes and results generated by the PITAs. Parallelly, it seeks to analyze experiences in order to develop guidelines and principles that minimize these adverse factors, permitting the diffusion of PM&E within the framework of SIBTA.

#### Research questions

This paper analyzes the following research questions:

- What social factors limit the establishment of PM&E systems?
- What human factors affect the establishment of PM&E systems?
- What other factors limit the establishment of PM&E systems?
- What alternative measures can be taken to counteract the limiting factors?

## Conditions for applying the methodology

Every PITA is established starting with a demand made by a requester. Eligible requesters are considered to be the different actors of the agroproduction chains such as producers' organizations, small farmers' and indigenous organizations, territorial grassroots organizations, cooperatives, agroindustries, merchants, etc.

There is a legal framework that should be clearly defined before a PITA can begin its activities. This framework consists of the following:

- The signing of a contract between the Foundations for Agricultural and Livestock Technological Development (FDTA)<sup>8</sup> and the provider of services, in which the products and expected results are stipulated clearly in a logical framework and a plan of milestones.
- The signature of a document in which the legal representative of the providers is committed to making a cash payment of 15% of the total value of the project to FDTA.

All organized actors from any of the links in the agroproduction chain that can benefit a PITA. The concept also includes their capacity to make demands on the system.

The FDTAs are nonprofit institutions of a mixed nature: private and public-interest, without political or religious ends, created within the SIBTA framework. Autonomous in their technical and administrative management, they are in charge of administering and procuring resources to finance the PITAs from different sources, among which are the Bolivian State, organisms of multilateral, bilateral and other cooperation. Their commitment is to promote a system of dynamic, competitive, efficient, participatory technological development in each macro ecoregion, giving priority to the demands of the actors from the agrofood chains, with which they define their priorities for interventions.

Despite the fact that the legal requisites necessary for the organization to be awarded a PITA are clearly established, there are some gaps that undermine the process. These gaps begin with the gathering of the requesting organizations' demands. There is no methodology for this purpose, and it is not possible to determine how genuine the demands are. While the operational regulations define that there should be a signature of nonobjection by the organization's legal representative before beginning the project, it is also clear that the legal representative has the power to decide the outcomes of the project and that there is no mechanism that transcends the legal and that permits greater interaction with the grassroots groups.

During the execution of the PITA, the corresponding FDTA is in charge of doing the M&E to ensure compliance with the milestones that determine the progress in reaching the results and obtaining products. The requester's signature of nonobjection for each milestone completed is also contemplated in the regulations. This mechanism makes successive disbursements viable in order to continue the execution of the project. As in the previous cases, the form of operating this mechanism has not been defined. A well-defined system does not exist that permits the requester to object to the project based on data of all the beneficiaries.

PM&E was adapted to the needs of application in the context of the PITAs (Gandarillas et al., 2004) and applied in diverse intervention s of the FOCAM Project in Bolivia. For purposes of this document, the limiting factors linked to the different capitals are analyzed within the framework of sustainable livelihoods (DfiD, 1998).

#### The requesting organization

The Avaroa Provincial Association of Milk Producers (APPLA) is a small farmers' economic organization affiliated to the Coordination, Integration of Small Farmers' Economic Organizations (CIOEC-Bolivia), which promotes the development of all their affiliates. This organization, which groups the dairy producers from the Province in 29 "Dairy Modules", was founded in February 1999. The grassroots organizations that the dairy producers formed in one or several communities are known as "Dairy Modules." They have a director whose maximum authority represents the Module. As governing, executive and administrative bodies, they have the following hierarchical levels: Provincial Congress of Producers, General Assembly, Advisory Board, Directory of the Association, Director of the Module and Provincial Assembly Meeting. Details of the organizational structure of the Association are given below (Fig. 1).

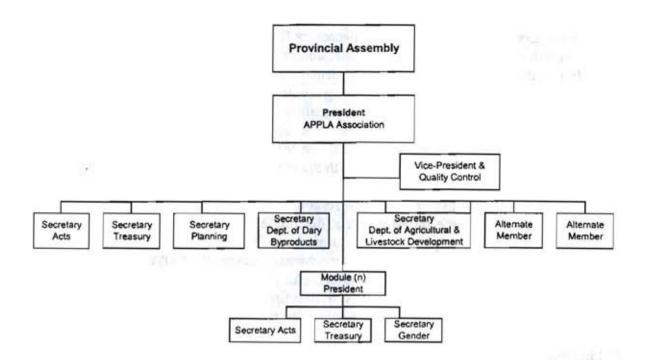


Figure 1. APPLA's organizational structure.

To support the Association and give advice on its work, it has a technical team consisting of a manager and a chief accountant. One-fourth of their salaries comes from APPLA resources, while the remaining 75% comes from the Royal Embassy of Denmark through the Dairy Development Program for the High Andean Plateaus (PDLA), an institution that has been supporting the Association on a provincial scale and the Federation at the state level.

Several institutions have carried out training projects in the zone. The producers received training at different levels on topics related to dairy production; however, this continues to be a topic of interest for producers. For this reason, the Association has been seeking funding for various projects supporting the dairy sector with entities such as the Royal Embassy of Denmark through the PDLA, the FDTA high Andean plateaus and others.

At present, there are several projects under way: Forming Veterinarian Promoters and Techniques for Conserving Forages generated by the FDTA high Andean plateaus; Dairy Farm Management, Implementation of Alfalfa Seed, Construction of Stables, Haylofts, Provision of Buckets, Harvesters and Pails, Training in Dairy Byproducts, Health and others, generated by the PDLA. Collaboration has also been received from the Japanese volunteers program of the Japanese International Cooperation Agency (JICA), which supports women in making dairy byproducts.

#### Problems during the incorporation of PM&E within APPLA

During the different phases of incorporating PM&E within APPLA, the following problems arose:

#### Introductory motivation meeting

- Total lack of knowledge about SIBTA, the FDTAs and the PITAs in terms of what they are and what they do
- Total lack of knowledge about the scope of the PITAs in execution (logical framework, plan of milestones or others)
- Unawareness of the processes that make the execution of a PITA viable (operational regulations)
- Nonpresence of the President of APPLA and the technical officials for lack of time

## Definition of evaluation criteria and preparation of formats

- · Various criteria that vary according to the level of education and the community of origin
- Difficulty in assigning responsibility for the activities for lack of time
- Difficulty in assigning responsibility for the follow-up for lack of time
- · Unawareness of the project's activities and expected products

#### Evaluation

- Absence of the Module presidents at the prescribed monthly meetings
- · Change of Board in the different Modules
- · Absence of the President of APPLA during the evaluation process
- Absence of the Board of Directors of APPLA at the monthly meetings

#### Presentation of results

- · Difficulties in finding a time for getting together for the presentation of results
- Unawareness of the results on the part of the President of APPLA
- Problems in perceiving the spirit of the evaluation (It is seen as an inspection more than as a constructive process.)

# Relationships and attitudes toward evaluation

Conflicts for establishing PM&E were detected at the level of the different actors, the details of which are given below:

# Requesters

- Nonfunctional organic structure. (Only the president attends.)
- Nonoperational internal regulations and bylaws. (No one knows them.)
- Incongruence between the terms of the Association's Board of Directors and of the Module Boards. (The Module Boards are renewed yearly, but with no set date causing constant changes within the assembly of Module presidents.)
- Discontinuity of actions in the renewed Module Boards (The outgoing directors do not inform about current topics.)

- Lack of communication among the Director of APPLA, the Module presidents and the grassroots groups.
- Low motivation due to inconsistency between the demand to which the project responds and the effective demand of the grassroots groups.

#### Providers

- Conducive attitude regarding ongoing evaluations
- · Attitude of susceptibility, trying to evade the evaluation
- · Lack of adequate technological supply to meet the beneficiaries' demands
- Lack of internal M&E mechanisms to ensure the quality of the service they provide
- · Limited openness to alternatives or modifications proposed by the requesters

#### FDTA

 Lack of human resources and time for interacting to make the evaluation and presentation of results viable

#### Answers to the research questions

#### What social factors limit the establishment of PM&E systems?

Within the framework of sustainable livelihood, social capital is understood as the social resources that support the people in the search of their objectives. These are developed through networks and connections, participation in more formalized groups, and relationships of trust, reciprocity and exchange (DfID, 1998). According to Putnam (2002), "social capital is a set of aspects or characteristics of social organization such as norms, systems and trust, which facilitate coordination and cooperation for mutual benefit."

Social capital is closely linked to structures and transformation processes; for this reason it is the principal variable of analysis when evaluating constraints for establishing PM&E systems.

In general, when working with PITAs, PM&E is applied with more formalized groups—a situation that implies the individuals' adherence to rules, norms and sanctions. This would appear to constitute an advantage as it makes the execution of the project viable in an organized, normative framework. However, when this situation is analyzed in greater depth, there are elements that hinder the proper establishment of PM&E.

Given the conditions of the formal organizations in terms of hierarchies and responsibilities, it is expected that the director is the one who implements the PM&E processes. The difficulty lies in the fact that the connection between the directors and individual beneficiaries is not always optimal losing; thus a wealth of information is lost in the process. At the same time, the functions that are delegated to the directors' are always excessive so that there is a risk that the PM&E will not be valued or executed properly.

If the existence of a formal organization is to be considered as an advantage for establishing PM&E systems, it has to have functional organic structures, as well as operational norms in effect. Weak formal organizations constitute a constraint at the moment of establishing PM&E with their members.

In every social milieu an M&E culture of some sort exists, as well as an internal system of information flow. These local systems should not be excluded when the grassroots groups are brought together to construct formal organizations and/or establish PM&E systems. The formation of formal structures outside the local traditional structures can generate confusion, exclusion and be a source of greater inequality. The establishment of PM&E parallel to local processes generates duplicity although this may not be readily perceived. This duplicity cannot only lower the participants' motivation but the process can also lose importance for them.

## What human factors affect the establishment of PM&E systems?

Human capital is represented by aptitudes, knowledge, working capacity and good health, which together permit the populations to undertake different strategies and reach their objectives with respect to livelihood (DfID, 1998). These aptitudes, knowledge and capacities affect the establishment of PM&E systems in the PITA framework.

The quality and amount of time available are factors that influences human capital and that parallelly influence the establishment of PM&E systems directly within the framework of the PITAs. Given that it takes a great deal of time if the parties interested in PM&E are to be able to participate in a significant way (Banco Mundial, 2004), those groups of beneficiaries whose productive activity demands greater attention and takes up a large proportion of their time will be less disposed to participate in the M&E of their projects. Activities such as the dairy or intensive cattle production, which require permanent attention, will face greater difficulties when it comes to forming the M&E committees, as well as for the beneficiaries finding time to attend events of this nature. Even if they show interest in participating and evaluating the projects, their limited time is a constraint that will hold back their participation in activities whose economic income is not quantifiable and immediately visible.

Variability in the level of schooling is another factor that affects the establishment of PM&E systems, primarily due to the people's different interests and capacities. People with higher levels of instruction seek to evaluate aspects related to the distribution of the technicians' time, the resources, and the subject of the interventions; whereas people with lower levels of schooling are interested in evaluating aspects of a quantitative nature, related to execution, such as workshops held, assistance to events, yields, etc. This divergence of criteria results in the individuals' losing interest in the evaluation when they do not understand or do not find some of the criteria relevant.

As long as the individuals do not have good knowledge about PITA, they will be limited in the sense that they will not be able to take full advantage of the project and the implementation of PM&E. The lack of information or inappropriate flow of knowledge with respect to the conditions of establishing a PITA, in terms of the financing of the same, their objectives, goals and products; causes confusion among the individual beneficiaries. The people feel susceptible

about evaluating a "donation" or do not know the products and cannot therefore emit judgments with respect to its scope.

It is also important to point out that SIBTA's operational regulations<sup>9</sup> establish that the demands of the organizations should be identified in a participatory fashion; however it is clearly evident that given the beneficiaries' ignorance with respect to the project and the system overall, that it is at the level of the directors where the demands are formulated and the processes are made viable. There are serious difficulties in the flow of information toward the grassroots groups, due to the ineffectiveness of the bylaws and regulations of the formal organization.

# What other factors limit the establishment of PM&E systems?

In addition to the social and human aspects, there are other factors that limit the establishment of PM&E systems. Among some of them are:

A mechanism for identifying demands. SIBTA's operational regulations<sup>10</sup> establish clearly
that determining the demand should be framed within the principles of prioritization,
focalization and participation. However, the methods to be followed for making effective
participation of the beneficiaries viable in the process of gathering of the demand are not
defined clearly.

The difference between the demand identified and addressed by the project and the real expression or actual needs of the beneficiaries is a critical factor that will determine the level of participation in PM&E. The beneficiaries whose real demands are not addressed by the project will be less disposed to participate in the M&E of activities and processes that do not respond to their needs.

 Mechanisms that permit requesters to express their nonobjection based on data of all the beneficiaries.

In general, there is a lack of mechanisms that allow the requesters to express their nonobjection with data that reflects the perception of the majority of the beneficiaries. Most of the time, these decisions are taken at the level of the leaders of the organizations while their representation of beneficiaries is highly variable.

- Inclination of the providers to be evaluated. Some providers feel susceptible to the
  evaluation. This translates into attitudes that are either conducive towards evaluation or
  obstruct channels and times destined to this activity.
- Inclination of the FDTAs to provide sufficient time to the requesters so that they express the
  results of their evaluation
- Availability of human and operational resources in the FDTAs

Operational Regulations of the Competitive Fund for Technological Innovation of SIBTA.

Operational Regulations of the Competitive Fund for Technological Innovation of SIBTA.

#### What alternative s can be taken to counteract the limiting factors?

To initiate PM&E and counteract the presence of some factors that limit the process, it is necessary to verify the following aspects:

Recover the local knowledge about M&E for beginning the construction of the PM&E system about the principles and structures of the local practice. According to Estrella and Gaventa (1998), most of the literature about PM&E cites the difficulties that arise when the process is perceived as extractive. These can be overlooked if the beneficiaries are involved from the design of the project, passing through the implementation, M&E.

This alternative of proposing the participation of the beneficiaries as early as the design of the project onward will ensure that there is a real and effective demand, thereby avoiding future problems related to the execution of projects that do no respond effectively to the target group's needs for innovation.

- Analyze the conditions of the formal institutions to strengthen them and make them
  operational before initiating the process. Parallelly, other opportunities that go beyond the
  established legal framework should be sought to ensure greater interaction of the grassroots
  groups in the different stages of the process.
- Establish PM&E from the onset, through the providers, in order to make the process sounder
  from the perspective of both the provider and the requester. The requesters will show greater
  interest and dedicate more time to the activities that the provider and/or the FDTA offer
  directly; and the providers will feel less controlled and with greater commitment.

Participation should be part of the design of the project from the beginning and generate a spirit of collaboration and interaction among the different interest groups during the life of the project or program in execution (UNDP, 1997). For the participatory approaches to be truly effective, they need to be incorporated into the project and executed on a continuous and iterative basis (Rietbergen-McCracken and Narayan, 1998).

The planning of PM&E from the early stages is essential to ensure that it is incorporated gradually into the cycle of the project instead of being added on at the end. This also has important implications for gathering baseline information, which should be done before the onset of activities or at least in the initial phases of implementation of the project (Pasteur and Blauert, 2000).

- Execute the PM&E activities as part of the events with the provider (at the beginning or end)
  in order to make good use of the requesters' time and avoid overloading them with meetings.
- Ensure that the flow of information is viable by making the documentation and the processes open, providing copies of the material as required.
- Changes are needed at the level of operational regulations of the competitive Fund for innovation so that the PITAs do not confront the interest groups with the local organizations

(communities, ayllus, etc.). These changes should promote the use of PM&E among the providers and the FDTA.

#### Conclusions

We are aware that the processes of extension and generation of technology face conflicts of a social, cultural and economic nature that limit their optimal execution. For this reason, the FOCAM Project wishes to contribute its grain of sand to help confront these problems in the best way possible.

Based on the analyses of problems and constraints summarized in the preceding paragraphs, the need to begin the process of PM&E was identified. In the in-depth exploration of the demands for PITA, local knowledge and the traditional channels of M&E should be considered as well. At the same time, it is important that the formal organizations of requesters be strengthened at the beginning of the projects in order to count on an ally that follows the project's process.

This experience with the introduction of participatory methodologies for the M&E of PITAs shows us that it is possible to give the beneficiaries tools so that they are the ones that define the degree of satisfaction with the projects that they demand and at the same time are more committed to their execution. However, we should also be aware that in giving them tools, we will be the object of their evaluation and should be prepared for it.

Within the framework of the PITAs, PM&E generates an opportunity for redefining development and its implications, creating a channel of communication between the decision-makers and the subjects of development actions. However, to accomplish results, both the decision- and policy makers should accept the idea that their plans and programs can change radically and should be prepared to face these changes.

#### References

- Banco Mundial, Departamento de Evaluación de Operaciones. 2004. Desarrollo de la capacidad de evaluación. Seguimiento y evaluación: Instrumentos, métodos y enfoques. The International Bank for Reconstruction and Development. Banco Mundial, Washington DC.
- DfID, 1998. Orientation sheets on sustainable livelihoods. DfID Center of Virtual Resources. www.livelihoods.org
- Estrella, M.; Gaventa, J. 1998. Who counts reality? Participatory monitoring and evaluation: A literature review. IDS Working Paper 70. Institute of Development Studies, University of Sussex, Brighton, England.
- Gandarillas, E., Fernández, J., Almanza, J. y Polar, V., 2004. El seguimiento y evaluación participativa en el contexto de los proyectos de innovación tecnológica aplicada. Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical (CIAT)-Proyecto FOCAM. Cali, CO.

- Pasteur, K.; Blauert, J. 2000. Participatory monitoring and evaluation in Latin America: Overview of the literature with annotated bibliography. Institute of Development Studies (IDS), University of Sussex, Brighton, England.
- Putnam, R.D. (2003) Better together: restoring the American community. Simon & Schuster. New York.
- Rietbergen-McCracken, J.; Narayan, D. 1998. Participation and social assessment: Tools and techniques. The International Bank for Reconstruction and Development. The World Bank, Washington, DC.
- SIBTA. 2003. Reglamento operativo Fondo Competitivo Innovación Tecnológica PITAs. Ministerio de Asuntos Campesinos y Agropecuarios (MACA), Sistema Boliviano de Tecnología Agropecuaria (SIBTA). La Paz, Bolivia. 52 p.
- UNDP, Office of Evaluation and Strategic Planning. 1997. Who are the question makers? A participatory evaluation handbook. OESP Handbook Series. United Nations Development Programme. Editorial Board: Sharon Capeling-Alakija, Carlos Lopes, Abdenour Benbouali and Djibril Diallo Managing Editor: Janet Donnelly. One United Nations Plaza, New York, NY 10017.

THE TAX

ton and

The control of the co

# Institutional innovations for the Bolivian system of agricultural and livestock technology: The case of participatory monitoring and evaluation

Researchers: Edson Gandarillas<sup>11</sup>, Juan Almanza<sup>12</sup> and Juan Fernandez<sup>13</sup>

#### Background

The Bolivian State has created the Bolivian System of Agricultural and Livestock Technology (SIBTA), destined to promote and support technological modernization and the sustainable development of the agricultural and livestock, forestry and agroindustrial sectors, with important participation by the private sector. For this purpose SIBTA finances Projects of Applied Technological Innovation (PITAs)<sup>14</sup> through Foundations for Technological Agricultural, Livestock and Forestry Development (FDTAs)<sup>15</sup> of the Highlands, Valleys, Humid Tropics and Chaco; and Projects for National Strategic Innovation (PIENs) under the supervision of the Office of the Director General of Productive Development of the Ministry of Small Farmers' Affairs, Agriculture and Livestock (MACA).

SIBTA responds to organized requesters<sup>16</sup> and administers a competitive process of awarding productive projects. In this competitive process suppliers<sup>17</sup> of technology (NGOs, foundations, etc.) participate in response to the demands of beneficiaries through the PITA projects. By means of this strategy SIBTA hopes to accomplish the following objectives:

- · Reduce rural poverty by improving the producers' income and the people's food security
- · Increase sectorial competitiveness
- · Contribute to the sustainable use and management of natural resources

Agronomist, Researcher for the pilot area of Colomi, FOCAM Project. jalmanza@proinpa.org

13 Agronomist, MSc, Researcher for the FOCAM Project.

Agronomist, MSc, Development, Training and Education in Agriculture; National Coordinator of the FOCAM Project. e.gandarillas@cgiar.org

In accordance with SIBTA's (2003) definition, a PITA represents a set of activities with a focus on agroproduction chains and a program vision that comprises the validation, adaptation and transfer of process, product, management and tecnical asistance technologies for their adoption with the purpose of promoting integrated changes in an agroproduction chain

The FDTAs are nonprofit private institutions, with a public interest and mixed in nature with no political or religious orientation, created within the framework of SIBTA. They enjoy autonomy with respect to tecnical and administrative management and are in charge of administering and managing resources to finance PITAs from different sources, among which are the Bolivian state, organisms of multilateral, bilateral and other forms of cooperation. Their commitment is to promote a system of dynamic, competitive, efficient and participatory technological development in each macro ecoregion, prioritizing the demands of the actors from the agrofood chains, with which intervention priorities are defined.

Any organized actors or end-users in any one of the links of the agro-production chain that can benefit a PITA.

An organization, institution or enterprise, alone or associated, with a tecnical and administrative capacity for offering services of applied technological innovation, that participate, in alliance with a demand, in the competition for the final design and execution of PITAs.

 Contribute to modernizing rural producers' associations (institution-building) as basic representatives of the process of formulating demands for technological innovation

Since SIBTA was established four years ago, the regulations of the competitive fund for innovation have been adjusted several times. Because this is a novel system, it has required periodic methodological adjustments, which have sought to increase the participation of the beneficiaries, nonexclusion, equity, greater efficiency and strengthening of the competitive market of suppliers so that they can respond better to the demands of the Bolivian small farmers.

Given this panorama, the project Promoting changes (FOCAM)<sup>18</sup> promotes the implementation of the methodology of participatory monitoring and evaluation (PM&E) as an institutional innovation that can be used for the SIBTA requesters so that they can "control and participate" more effectively in the projects (PITAs) of which they are beneficiaries. At the same time FOCAM is evaluating the effect of the interventions (PITAs) on the livelihoods of the requesters (human, social, financial, natural and physical capital; vulnerability, livelihood strategies and development products) in order to obtain evidence of the impact of SIBTA's interventions and its contribution to alleviating poverty.

This article presents the PM&E methodology implemented by FOCAM and the adaptations made for its use in the context of the PITAs with which they are working, together with the FDTAs.

# Institutional innovations

Within the New Institutional Economy (NIE), the term "institution" means "rules of the game." These can be formal or informal and "define the incentives and sanctions that affect the people's behavior and interactions" (Dorward et al., 2002, p. 5). Thus the organizations are the "the game players," groups of individuals joined by a common purpose to accomplish shared objectives. These organizations can be political, economic and social (North, 1990; Dorward et al., 1998). Another important distinction within the NIE is between the institutional environment and the institution's agreements (Davis and North, 1971; Stockbridge, 2001): The institutional environment is the set of general rules with which the people and the organizations develop and implement institutional specific arrangements in a society. The institution's agreements are forms of contracting that were created for specific transactions among contracting parties that govern the way in which they cooperate or compete.

The NIE framework favors the understanding of the institutions' roles in Research and Development (R&D) in two aspects:

FOCAM means promoting changes and is the short name of the project "Participatory monitoring and evaluation (PM&E) for rural innovation in Bolivia." FOCAM intends to balance the demand for agricultural research from the low-resource farmers with the supply of agricultural and livestock research so that this research responds more clearly to the target poblation. FOCAM receives financial support from the British (DfID-RLD) and is implemented by the International Center of Tropical Agriculture (CIAT- Colombia) and the Imperial College of the University of London, England.

- In the context of the markets, the institutions (rules) can be used to improve the exchange of services and products.
- In the context of science and technology, the institutions refer to the set of rules and norms
  that govern the interactions among different actors (politicians, farmers and providers of
  R&D services) in the R&D process.

In the case of Bolivia, SIBTA is considered to be an R&D system based on a competitive mechanism of free markets. Therefore, in terms of NIE, the institutional environment comprises the law of popular participation, the strategy for reducing poverty (Blackburn and Holland, 1998) and the operational regulations of SIBTA's competitive fund for technological innovation. The economic agents that will make the transactions are the farmers (associations and Territorial Base Organizations (OTB, acronym in Spanish), also referred to as requesters), the providers of R&D services (suppliers), municipalities and the FDTA. The institutional arrangements in the context of PITAs currently in force are the contracts that are signed by the three agents when they reach an agreement for developing a PITA. The adjustments that are made in the operational regulations of the Competitive Fund for Innovation so that the PITAs comply with their product commitments are referred to as institutional "innovations" (Hall et al., 1998). These innovations set norms for the agents (i.e., the FDTA, requesters and suppliers) so that the interactions among them will be more efficient.

## Participatory monitoring and evaluation

The literature review found that there was not just one definition of PM&E; in fact there are a diversity of interpretations and meanings that differ with the person, ethnic group, etc. (Abbot and Guijt, 1997; Campilan, 1997).

The different groups interested in undertaking PM&E are included, including the local people. Through PM&E, they decide how progress should be measured, define the criteria for success, and determine how the results should be used (Guijt and Gaventa, 1998). PM&E is an internal learning process which permits the people to reflect upon their past experience, examine present realities, redefine objectives and define future strategies, recognizing the different needs of the stakeholder groups and negotiating the diversity of demands and interests. In conclusion, as soon as the organization defines clearly the meaning of PM&E, there are no problems in having variations in the definitions (Guijt, 2000). The most important thing is to ensure that the local people are empowered by the process.

# There are several reasons for using PM&E:

- Improve the exchange of knowledge (i.e., provide an environment that permits the different stakeholder groups to make their viewpoints known)
- · Increase their commitment, sense of ownership and self-determination
- Strengthen the organizations and promote institutional learning
- Increase the public responsibility of the local and national programs toward the communities

- Promote institutional reforms toward more participatory structures
- Motivate the donors to reevaluate their objectives and attitudes through understanding and negotiating the perspectives of the stakeholder groups in an undertaking, etc.

In this context, PM&E is less an instrument of control; rather it is a means that permits the organizations and groups to take ownership of their progress, build their success, improve their capacities for self-reflection, learning and social responsibility (Estrella, 2000, p. 7). Therefore, PM&E is used more as a way of transformation/emancipation that supports learning and self-determination among those who use it. PM&E is constructed on the basis of participatory processes, where the beneficiaries are present in all the stages and where participation and empowerment are considered as ends in themselves. It is based on four principles: participation (Estrella and Gaventa, 1998; Hussein, 2000), learning (UPWARD, 1997; Ward, 1997), negotiation (Marsden and Oakley, 1990) and flexibility.

PM&E is a process of negotiating, based on the premise that the different stakeholder groups have different demands, understandings and topics that change in accordance with the social context and these groups' values. Moreover, it is, to a great extent, a political exercise that necessarily addresses issues of equity, power and social transformation, cutting across at different levels (e.g., family, community, local government). It also increases interinstitutional linkages and collaboration among all the participants. Therefore, negotiation is perceived as a contribution toward the building of trust and a change of perceptions, behavior and attitudes among the stakeholder groups.

There are no formulas for undertaking PM&E; on the contrary, it is a process that is continually evolving and adapting to specific circumstances and needs. Multiples stakeholder groups with different expectations make it difficult to use any one methodology; thus the facilitators should be flexible and willing to adapt.

#### PM&E at CIAT

The International Center of Tropical Agriculture (CIAT), through the IPRA project, has developed the PM&E methodology, initially applied to the work of the Local Agricultural Research Committees (CIALs)<sup>19</sup> in Central America and Colombia and then to other participatory research undertakings in South America and Africa.

The methodological steps that comprise PM&E for research, development and technology transfer (RD&TT) are the following (Guijt, 2000: FOCAM, 2002):

<sup>19</sup> The Local Agricultural Research Committees (CIALs) are organizations created within the local farmers' organizations. They have the role of implementing research processes on agricultural and livestock topics that concern the families that form the local organization. The comunity delegates said task to men and/or women who have research abilities and skills, who then form part of the CIAL.

- 1. Identification of groups interested in RD&TT (including providers of RD&TT and their clients); reference is made to identifying the actors involved in RD&TT
- Exploring and strengthening the knowledge of the groups interested in monitoring, evaluation, participation and indicators. This refers to recovering the local knowledge with respect to M&E, input that is used to strengthen the concepts of PM&E.
- Diagnosis and development objectives for livelihood, development objectives and R&D
  priorities of the groups interested in RD&TT. Reference is made to the collective
  construction of the local organizations' objectives.
- Definition of and agreement about the indicators to be used for monitoring. Reference is made to the establishment by consensus of the parameters that will be the subject of the monitoring.
- Organization of a PM&E committee to direct the definition and use of indicators. This refers to the delegation of roles to a group representative of the local organization implementing the PM&E.
- 6. Data gathering and analysis of indicators
- Comments, lessons learned and design of adjustments in RD&TT and PM&E. Reference is made to the analyses of the data obtained in the previous stage.
- Feedback for RD&TT providers and clients. Reference is made to the socialization of the results of the monitoring and evaluation to the parties interested in the undertaking.
- 9. Beginning of a new cycle of PM&E with the revision of Step 3.

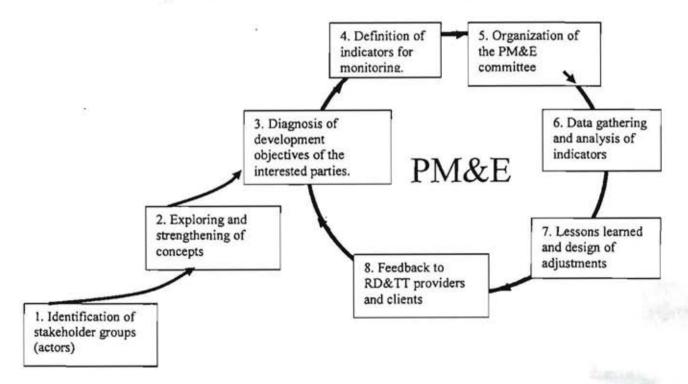


Figure 1. Methodological steps for establishing PM&E in a process of RD&TT.

#### V. Context of PITA

The implementation of PM&E, as it has been generated in CIAT, should be framed within the particular conditions of SIBTA. It should be noted that the organizational practices developed by the FDTA in strict compliance with the rules of the Competitive Fund for Innovation and the current juncture of requesters and suppliers in Bolivia presents a different, more complex context. Some characteristics of the system that gave rise to the adjustment of the proposed PM&E are as follows:

- The FDTA and the supplier of innovation services sign a contract to begin the activities of the PITA. This contract makes reference to the expected products and results proposed, all of which are summarized in the of the PITA's logical framework and milestones. Similarly, each milestone accomplished requires a document certifying that there are no objections to the quality of the same on the part of the requesters. This is an indispensable condition for the FDTA to approve the disbursement of funds to the supplier to work on the next milestone of the project.
- The requesters' legal representative signs a document where he/she is committed to disbursing 15% of the value of the project in agreement with a plan of payments during the project, as well as a contribution to the total FDTA fund.
- During the execution of the PITA, the FDTA monitors and evaluates the suppliers' actions, basically to ensure that the PITA reaches its milestones and plan of payments to the requesters. The actual M&E process varies according to the strategies of each FDTA; e.g., in Valles, workshops are held where the requesters have the opportunity to make known their impressions with respect to the supplier's performance and the products obtained. These workshops are held once or twice during the PITA.
- During the execution of the PITA, the suppliers basically concentrate on complying with the PITA's milestones and indicators, all based on the contract signed with the FDTA. In agreement with the plan of milestones, the suppliers recur to the requesters for the signature of nonobjection to the milestones that have been finished. Similarly, the suppliers participate in coordination meetings and write financial and technical reports at the request of the FDTA.
- During the execution of the PITA, the requesters should attend the events organized by the suppliers to the extent that the supplier complies with the proposed milestones. The requester's legal representative should sign a document of nonobjection to the finished milestone. Similarly, the requesters participate in meetings or workshops called by the FDTA with the purpose of evaluating the actions of the supplier's personnel and technological supply.

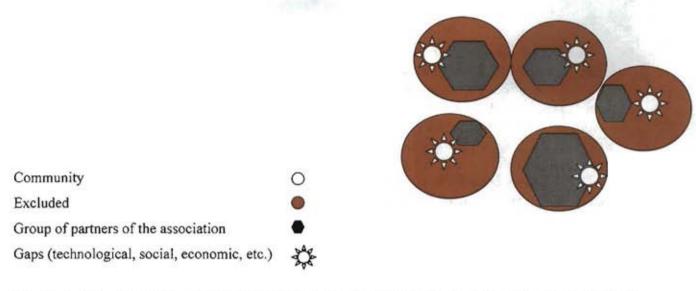


Figure 2. Scheme of the relationship of the communities and associations in the context of the PITA.

- To be able to gain access to a PITA, the requesters should be organized entities; therefore the requesters organize associations of producers (e.g., Association of Producers of Hot Chili Peppers and Peanuts-APAJIMPA; Avaroa Provincial Association of Producers of Milk-APPLA) in a given geographic area. These associations are stakeholder groups of two or more communities of farmers, which means that there are families of farmers excluded by the system for different causes (opportunity, poverty, etc.). Then, within the communities there are families that are beneficiaries of PITA and others that are not. Moreover, as the PITAs require reaching sufficient beneficiaries (more than 100 families), the associations group families from more than one community. In that sense, these stakeholder groups name a governing board that has the legal representation of the partners before the suppliers and the FDTA.
- The gaps generated between the beneficiaries and the excluded are different in nature. They can be technological in the sense of access to new "knowledge and inputs" (technology based on inputs such as varieties or knowledge such as integrated pest management). They can also be economic due to the effect of the use of the technology. Surpluses are generated that were not possible before and that permit a different allocation to improve the people's quality of life. The social differences that are generated represent another component of the gap. Some examples are the different degrees of empowerment between both parties, differences in well-being in the communities, the use municipality co-participation funds to pay the 15% contribution to the FDTA "basket" fund, etc.

#### Adaptations of the PM&E to the PITA

PM&E was adapted to the needs of application in the context of the PITAs. Figure 3 shows the generic methodological process of implementing PM&E in the context of PITA (the numbers bear a direct relati<sup>20</sup> on to the order of the steps); while Figure 4 provides greater detail about the "moment of reflection," which we feel is the key point in the process.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> Union: grouping formed for the defense of the common economic interests.

1. Collective construction of the future situation. Referred to by the farmers as a "dream," more technically vision, goal, development objective or product of sustainable livelihood. The families of beneficiaries construct their dream, responding to the question "Where do we want to go?" and "why?" For the families that make up APAJIMPA, their dream is: "Improve our production in quality and quantity, improve the system of commercialization, and increase our income to improve the living conditions of our associates and communities." This construction is carried out with the representatives of the stakeholder groups (partners presidents of each community that forms part of the association) due to the fact that the associations bring together many families (1200-600), which makes it very difficult to construct a common dream. On the other hand, the dream of the association revolves around its needs; in other words, with more weight on the economic variables (quality, commercialization, income, etc.). It is quite different from constructing an objective at the community level, where the variables with the most weight are social (food security, well-being, etc.) and where a majority of its components participate.

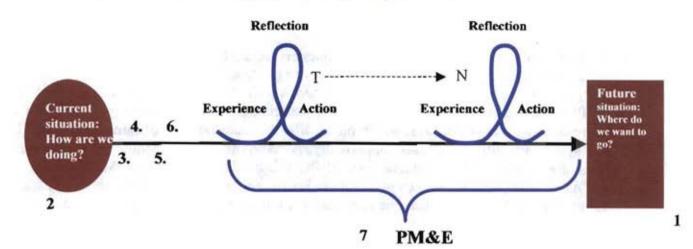


Figure 3. Process of establishing PM&E in the context of PITA.

- 2. Analysis of the current situation. In this stage, the partners answer the question: How are we doing? Partners and the FOCAM facilitators plan events where tools of Participatory Rural Diagnosis (e.g., participatory making, problem trees, focal groups, cost-benefits) are used to generate a form of baseline that helps the partners determine the effects of PITA's work and how these contribute to the attainment of the association's dream.
- 3. Local knowledge about M&E. In this stage the local conceptualization of monitoring, evaluation and participation is explored, in addition to the mechanisms and methods used for this purpose in settings such as the association, the union<sup>20</sup>, etc. The inputs identified are used later in the implementation of the PM&E system so that a totally alien process is not inserted; rather elements that will improve the existing system are inserted. As the Association is a new organization, the partners are not clear as to the processes of how to carry out the M&E although it is in the Association's bylaws.

- 4. Analysis of actors (importance and influence). Given that the Association's actions are mostly economic, it is indispensable for the partners to identify the actors and their importance and influence with respect to the processes in which their organization is involved. On the other hand, the analysis of actors is also done within the Association, trying to identify the different levels of well being that exist. All this work is necessary to ensure that all the important, influential groups and the different levels of well-being can participate effectively in the Association's PM&E system.
- 5. Socialization of the scope of the PITA. When the beneficiaries of the PITA establish the M&E system, it is indispensable that all the partners of the requesting entity know the work that PITA will be doing. It is worth noting that the partners should be able to explain the expected results that PITA seeks when we say the farmers "should understand PITA's promises well in order to be able to implement better controls." Unfortunately, in all the cases in which FOCAM is working directly with PITA's requesters, they did not even know the origin or the meaning of PITA, much less the specific "promises" that they bring for their organization.
- 6. Construction of the activities and indicators. In this process the Association's partners generate indicators with respect to the desired progress of the PITA (process indicators), as well as indicators that show the progress with respect to the dream (impact indicators). For each indicator, the partners construct formats to obtain the information, which are revised periodically (in accordance with the meetings previously set by the associations). In the case of the process indicators, these may be monthly or every two months; in the case of impact indicators, opportune moments are set for that purpose; e.g., at the middle of the crop cycle (they evaluate the suppliers' knowledge and the technical validity of the technological proposals) and at the end of the cycle (evaluating the effect of the technology on economic aspects and how it brings them closer to their dream).
- 7. Implementation of PM&E. This stage consists of three steps, which are related to the theory of Paulo Freire<sup>21</sup> and Kolb's<sup>22</sup> learning cycle. The first, referred to as "experimentation," which in terms of M&E, is the process whereby the beneficiaries of PITA "have the experience" of working together with the supplier in PITA's activities. In this stage, the beneficiaries monitor the process indicators (activities of PITA) and use the formats generated in Step 6. These formats are the subject of analysis in Step2, referred to as "reflection," where the governing board of the associations and the representatives

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> Paulo Freire was born September 19, 1921. He grew up in the Northeast of Brazil where his experiences deeply influenced his life work. The world economic crisis forced Freire to know hunger and poverty at a young age. He recalls in Moacir Gadotti's book, *Reading Paulo Freire*, "I didn't understand anything because of my hunger. I wasn't durnb. It wasn't lack of interest. My social condition didn't allow me to have an education. Experience showed me once again the relationship between social class and knowledge" (5). Because Freire lived among poor rural families and laborers, he gained a deep understanding of their lives and of the effects of socio-economics on education.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> David Kolb grew up in the New York City suburbs, with interludes here and there, and eventually received his PhD in philosophy from Yale University, and is the author of The Critique of Pure Modernity: Hegel, Heidegger and After, Postmodern Sophistications, Socrates in the Labyrinth, Currently he is writing a combination book/hypertext about place and community that discusses the nature of places, and disagrees with some attacks on today's new kinds of places, in particular themed places and suburban sprawl.

(presidents) of the stakeholder groups in the communities are convened to "make decisions" as to the reorientation or the strengthening of PITA's activities. These decisions are made in the Step 3 of the implementation of PM&E; which is, the "action." Taking action has to do with the feedback of the process to the actors (e.g., the suppliers or the FDTA); in the former case, negotiating the reorientation of activities and in the latter, informing about the performance of the supplier and complementing the M&E of the FDTA with qualitative information from the viewpoint of the requesters.

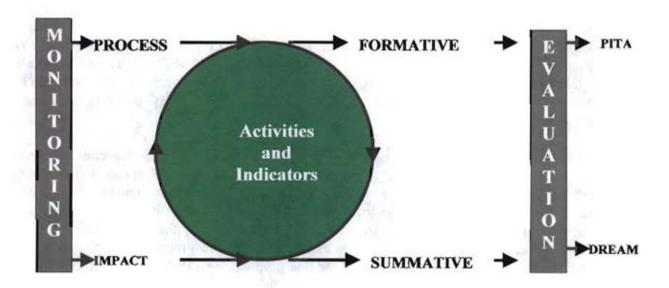


Figure 4. Moment of reflection within the PM&E process.

This process is also applied when the monitoring of PITA's impact indicators is done. The difference lies in the frequency of the moments of reflection; that is, the monitoring of the process indicators and formative evaluation with respect to PITA's products have a monthly or bimonthly frequency; while the monitoring of the impact indicators and summative evaluation with respect to the dream are done twice during an agricultural cycle.

Figure 4 refers to the moment of reflection that is generated in the PM&E. As explained previously, the establishment of M&E is parallel to processes and impact. By processes is understood those events, products, projects, etc. that will contribute to the attainment of the dream (impact); e.g., the activities of a PITA contribute to improving the knowledge about the control of a pest, but parallelly this contributes to the strengthening of the people in their human, social and financial capital, which will have repercussions on achieving the dream of improving their quality of life (impact).

#### Conclusions

- The collective construction of the dream at the level of the communities is completely
  different from the dream at the Association. The former is mostly concerned with social
  variables (poverty and well-being); the latter with economic variables (income and
  commercialization).
- The implementation of PM&E in the context of the PITA requires a parallel application of monitoring PITA's activities (process) and impact, due to the fact that its contributions are only a part of the farmers' families dream.
- The application of the continuum "experimentation-reflection-action" provides the
  component of learning to the focus and, therefore, sustainability. In other words PM&E is
  taken as a learning process, by means of which the facilitation helps the beneficiaries of
  PITA "discover" concepts and applications, which redounds in sustainability of the process.
- As stakeholder groups are PITA's beneficiaries, the effect of PITA is creating gaps in relation to the nonbeneficiaries who are found in the same communities.
- More complex challenges arise when the organizations decides to adopt the principles and practices of PM&E and find that there can be widespread repercussions (Guijt et al., 1998).
   The interest in PM&E is growing to the point where the organizations understand that they have to learn more about the internal processes and external impacts if they are to develop better.
- PM&E requires considerable resources in both time and effort. Data collection and analyses
  in PM&E appear to have less priority than urgent production activities. It has also been
  proven that the results tend to be underutilized and rarely influence decision-making (Probst,
  2002).
- As an institutional innovation in the system, PM&E has proven to be efficient by permitting
  the requesters to make themselves heard in the project of which are beneficiaries. From the
  viewpoint of the suppliers, PM&E represents something more than "control" (usually
  manifested by small or recently formed entities), but its value has also been recognized as a
  tool that enables them to do their work better (manifested by more consolidated entities). The
  FDTAs also have expectations with respect to the results of applying PM&E in the PITAs.

#### References

- Abbot, J.; Guijt, I. 1997. Changing views on change: A working paper on participatory monitoring of the environment. Working Paper. International Institute for Environment and Development. London. 70p.
- Blackburn, J.; Holland, J. (eds.) 1998. Who changes? Institutionalising participation in development. Intermediate Technology Publications, London.
- Campilan, D. 1997. Making participatory monitoring and evaluation (PM&E) work: Thirteen vignettes from the field, pp. 57-70. In Self-assessment: Participatory dimensions of project monitoring and evaluation. UPWARD, Los Banos, Philippines.

- Davis, L.E.; North, D.C. 1971. Institutional change and American economic growth. Cambridge, Cambridge University Press.
- Dorward, A.; Kydd, J.; Poulton, C. 1998. Smalholder cash crop production under market liberalisation, a new institutional economics perspective. CAN International, Wallingford, UK.
- Dorward, A.; Poole, N.; Morrison, J.; Kydd, J.; Urey, I. 2002. Critical linkages: Livelihoods, markets and institutions. In Seminar on Supporting Institutions, Evolving Livelihoods, pp. 29-30 May. Bradford Centre for International Development. Bradford, UK.
- Estrella, M. 2000. Learning from change. In Estrella, M.; Blauert, M.; Campilan, D.; Gaventa, J.; Gonsalves, J.; Guijt, J.; Johnson, D.; Ricafort, R. (eds.) 2000. Learning from change, Issues and experiences in PM&E. Intermediate Technology Publications, London.
- Estrella, M.; Gaventa, J. 1998. Who counts reality? Participatory monitoring and evaluation: A literature review. IDS Working Paper. Institute of Development Studies, London.
- Fomentando Cambios. 2002. El seguimiento y evaluación participativos para la innovación rural en Bolivia. Project Document. Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical (CIAT). Cali, CO. 14 p.
- Guijt, I. (2000) Methodological issues in participatory monitoring and evaluation. In Estrella, M.; Blauert, M.; Campilan, D.; Gaventa, J.; Gonsalves, J.; Guijt, J.; Johnson, D.; Ricafort, R. (eds.) 2000. Learning from change, issues and experiences in PM&E. Intermediate Technology Publications, London.
- Guijt, I.; Gaventa, J. 1998 Participatory monitoring and evaluation: Learning from change. IDS Policy Briefing. Institute of Development Studies, Brighton, UK.
- Guijt, J.; Arevalo, M.; Soladores, K. 1998. Participatory monitoring and evaluation: Tracking changes together. IIED. PLA Notes 31:28-36.
- Hall, A.J.; Silamahan, M.U.K.; Clark, N.G.; Taylor, S.; Bockett, G. 1998. Institutional developments in Indian agricultural R&D systems: Emerging patterns of public and private sector activities. Science, Technology & Development 16:51-76.
- Hussein, K. 2000. Monitoring and evaluating impact on livelihoods: Lessons from experience. Working Paper. Overseas Development Institute, London.
- Marsden, D.; Oakley, P. 1990. Evaluating social development projects. Development Guidelines 5. Oxfam, Oxford.
- North, D.C. 1990. Institutions, institutional change and economic performance. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.

- Probst, K. 2002. Participatory monitoring and evaluation: A promising concept in participatory research? Margraf Publishers, Weikersheim. Germany.
- SIBTA. 2003. Reglamento operativo Fondo Competitivo Innovación Tecnológica PITAs. Ministerio de Asuntos Campesinos y Agropecuarios (MACA), Sistema Boliviano de Tecnología Agropecuaria (SIBTA), La Paz, Bolivia. 52 p.
- Stockbridge, M. 2001. Rural development, guiding course file. Imperial College, Wye: University of London.
- UPWARD. 1997. Interfacing PM&E with the research and development process: An introduction, pp 7-12. In Self-assessment: Participatory dimension of project monitoring and evaluation. UPWARD, Los Banos, Philippines.
- Ward, P. 1997. Getting the right end of the stick: Participatory monitoring and evaluation in an organisational context. Paper prepared for the International Workshop on Participatory Monitoring and Evaluation: Experience and Lessons. Cavite, Philippines, Nov. 24-29.

#### Developing capacity in CIAT to carry out social network analysis

Researchers: Boru Douthwaite, Nina Lilja, Douglas White Collaborators: Valdis Krebs, Lune Holley

#### Highlights

 Two senior staff trained in the use of InFlow social network mapping software and its application to strengthening rural innovation ecologies

#### Rationale

Fostering rural innovation requires improving the capacity of rural innovation systems to innovate. Social network analysis (SNA) is a tool that allows researchers and other actors in rural innovation systems such as farmers and NGOs to visualize the linkages that already exist and identify ways to improve their networks. SNA is a key component in the proposal that PRGA and IPRA sent to BMZ, called "Strengthening Rural Innovation Ecologies." The Rural Innovation Institute wishes to develop its capacity in quantitative and qualitative research approaches in innovation and knowledge management research. For these reasons Boru Douthwaite and Nina Lilja spent three days in Athens, Ohio in September learning how to use and apply the software. Funding came from USAID linkage funds.

#### Objectives

- 1. Train CIAT scientists in computer-based tools for SNA and knowledge management.
- To train CIAT scientists in the application of these tools to research and foster rural innovation and knowledge management.
- To link with USA researchers who are actively developing and applying innovation theory
  to underdeveloped areas in the USA and explore with them the applicability of their
  approaches to developing countries and vice versa.

#### Partners

The Appalachian Center for Economic Networks (ACEnet) is a nonprofit organization in southern Ohio that is networking with others to create a healthy regional economy, with particular emphasis on the poor. ACEnet focuses on food/agriculture and technology to help entrepreneurs start and expand innovative businesses. ACEnet uses three complementary strategies of (1) linking small businesses with high value markets; (2) creating a network of firms and service providers within communities; and (3) enabling community small business assistance programs to work collaboratively and learn from each other's experiences. In short, ACEnet's activities are extremely relevant to CIAT's work.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> PhD. Agriculture - Technology adoption and impact specialist - CIAT Project IPRA - Colombia-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> PhD. Agricultural Economics - Senior Scientist - Participatory Research and Gender Analysis - PRGA

<sup>25</sup> Agricultural Economist - Senior Research Fellow - Land Use CIAT Project

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> Consultant and researcher organizational networks - Orgnet.com, Cleveland, Ohio, www.orgnet.com

Master of Arts in Sociology - President - Appalachian Center for Economic Networks - ACEnet, Athens, Ohio, www.acenetworks.org

Orgnet is a management consultant company and the developer of InFlow, a software-based, organization network analysis methodology that maps and measures knowledge exchange, information flow, communities of practice, networks of alliances and other networks within and between organizations. This technique allows managers to understand less tangible social associations and relationships via systematic analysis that produces quantitative and graphical results. Orgnet is working with ACEnet to apply these approaches to help communities identify their innovation networks and how they can be strengthened.

#### Next steps

- 1. Fulfill the commitment to train other CIAT staff in the InFlow SNA software and its application.
- Analyze collaborative networks at CIAT.
- 3. Adapt and apply the technique for use with rural communities.

## Participatory monitoring and evaluation in a rural economic organization in Chuquisaca, Bolivia

Researchers: Juan Fernández R.28; Walter Fuentes29; Edson Gandarillas30

#### Introduction

The importance of implementing a participatory monitoring and evaluation (PM&E) system in rural productive organizations lies in the need for a methodological tool that can make available information on the progress being made in the activities programmed in each of the components that form part of a project or undertaking. These should be generated by the beneficiaries themselves in order to contribute to the accomplishment of the organization's objectives as well as those of the specific projects being executed.

The majority of people, in one way or another, conduct M&E activities in their daily lives. Each one has his/her own system or method, depending on the complexity of the activities being carried out and on the proposed objectives. In groups of people and above all in the organizations of agricultural and livestock producers, putting M&E systems into practice is much more complex. According to Hernández (2003), this complexity is due to the following reasons:

- ✓ There are various actors that have different viewpoints, expectations and visions, particularly
  if they belong to different social classes, communities, cultural contexts or ethnic groups,
  etc.
- ✓ In a group or collective project, the activities are more complex; there are many tasks to be done and sometimes the different individual actors lose an overall perspective of what they want to evaluate.

According to Reuben (2003), PM&E provides more complete and in-depth information, increases transparency and renders accounts, reinforces the commitment to implement corrective changes, the shared learning improves the performance of the institutions that deliver services and the effects of the same, and increases the sense of ownership, autonomy and organization.

The purpose of this article is to show the progress made in a process of implementing a PM&E system in the Association of Producers of Hot Chili Peppers and Peanuts in the Municipality of Padilla (APAJIMPA), Department of Chuquisaca, Bolivia.

<sup>29</sup> Agronomist, Research Assistant FOCAM/CIAT, Padilla, email: walterfu-2000@yahoo.com

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> Agronomist, MSc, Researcher for the FOCAM Project - CIAT, Valles region, email: j.fernandez@cgiar.org

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> Agronomist, MSc, Development, Training and Education in Agriculture; National Coordinator of the FOCAM Project. e.gandarillas@cgiar.org

#### Materials and methods

#### Location and characteristics of the zone of study

The municipality of Padilla is located in the Province of Tomina in the Department of Chuquisaca, 187 km from the city of Sucre. The main highway communicates it with Monteagudo, Camiri (Department of Santa Cruz) and Yacuiba (Department of Tarija) (Moya, 2003). The agroclimatic characteristics of valleys predominate; nevertheless, there are subtropical and barren upland (puna) areas.

The principal crops are potatoes, maize, hot chili peppers and peanuts. These last two stand out for their profitability and their potential for increasing demand for both the national market and for export to countries such as Argentina, Uruguay and Paraguay. On a lesser scale common beans, wheat and barley are grown. The technological management of the crops is, however, inadequate, especially for peanuts.

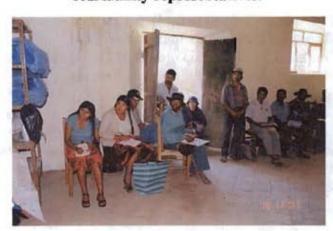
The municipality of Padilla was selected as a pilot zone by the project FOCAM based on the following relevant aspects: presence of Projects of Applied Technological Innovation (PITAs), financed by the Foundation for Agricultural and Livestock Technological Development of Valles (FDTA-Valles), their degree of poverty (moderate) is 85-95% (INE, 1999), and the presence of rural economic organizations (OECAs).

## The Association of Producers of Hot Chili Peppers and Peanuts of the Municipality of Padilla (APAJIMPA)

APAJIMPA is a producers' organization that has a Board and an Expanded Board. The Board meets regularly on the 18th of each month and, the Expanded Board, every two months. According to the bylaws, the Board should be renewed each year; however, considering that to be a very short time and in order to provide continuity, it was recommended that they be changed every three years (HECOP, 2001).

The organization provides direct service to its members in the commercialization of their products and sale of agrochemicals at wholesaler-supplier prices. The organizational structure of the association consists of the assembly, the Board and the Expanded Board (Fig. 1). In the last group, representatives of 24 member communities participate.

Figure 1. Meeting of the APAJIMPA Expanded Board, with the participation of community representatives.



APAJIMPA is implementing the PITA to increase the production and improve the postharvest handling of hot chili peppers in the valleys of Chuquisaca (Phase 2 begun in October 2003) and to improve the productivity and competitiveness of the agroproduction chain of peanuts in the Municipality of Padilla (as of December 2003).

### Process of implementing PM&E in APAJIMPA

- At the organizational level. The methodology used in the implementation of the PM&E was
  proposed by the IPRA Project of the International Center of Tropical Agriculture (CIAT),
  with adaptations to the social context and the PITA. The methodological steps that comprise
  the PM&E for research, development and technology transfer (RD&TT) are the following:
  - ✓ Identification of groups interested in RD&TT
  - Exploring and strengthening the knowledge of the groups interested in monitoring, evaluation, participation and indicators
  - Diagnosis and milestones for livelihoods, development objectives and R&D priorities of the groups interested in RD&TT
  - ✓ Definition and agreement on the indicators that will be monitored
  - ✓ Organization of a PM&E committee to direct the definition and use of indicators
  - ✓ Gathering of data and analyses of indicators
  - ✓ Commentaries, lessons learned and design of adjustments in RD&TT and PM&E
  - ✓ Feedback for suppliers and clients of RD&TT
  - ✓ Beginning of a PM&E new cycle with the review of the third step

The FOCAM<sup>31</sup> project has agreements of interinstitutional cooperation with the FDTA-Valles, PROINPA Foundation and the Municipal Government of Padilla. Within that framework, a letter of understanding was signed with the Valles Foundation in October 2003 so that FOCAM supports the implementation of PM&E in the PITA on peanuts and hot chili peppers in the municipality of Padilla.

Once the cooperation and coordination between FOCAM and the institutions committed to the aforementioned PITAs was formalized, the process of action training was begun with the

FOCAM means promoting changes and is the short name of the project "Participatory monitoring and evaluation (PM&E) for rural innovation in Bolivia." FOCAM intends to balance the demand for agricultural research from the low-resource farmers with the supply of agricultural and livestock research so that this research responds more clearly to the target population.

APAJIMPA Board on the process of implementing the PM&E system. For this purpose, the ordinary meetings of the APAJIMPA Board were taken advantage of. The process of action training contemplates the following steps:

✓ Definition of relevant concepts. The concepts objective, monitoring, evaluation, participation, activities and indicators were constructed collectively and participatively.

✓ Determination of APAJIMPA's objective. Brainstorming was done on the basis of the following questions: Why are we organized as APAJIMPA? Where do we want to go as an organized group of producers?

✓ Analysis of the key words (or key phrases) and results in the objective chain to identify the principal activities to be done in order to reach the proposed objective

✓ Identification of indicators by objective in order to evaluate the quality of their execution

✓ Preparation of monitoring formats, which are the responsibility of the Board.

Strategies for implementing PM&E in the communities. To implement PM&E systems in all
the "member" communities, the 24 communities were divided into four sectors or subzones,
in each of which the action training was done, using the same approach with promoters and
community representatives (presidents) to the Association.

The trained promoters who are implementing the PM&E together with the community president of APAJIMPA were initially named by their communities and trained by PROINPA to support the training and technical assistance in the crops of peanuts and hot chili peppers. In the implementation of PM&E, however, some promoters were designated by the members of the community to carry out activities specific to PM&E.

The people who received training had the obligation to implement the PM&E or contribute to its implementation in their communities. To facilitate and support the additional effort made by the promoters, FOCAM provided them with working material consisting in a shoulder bag, flashlight and folder for recording the data. The use of these materials was regulated by the Board, promoters and members of APAJIMPA. The use of the materials is for exclusive use in implementing PM&E. If for any reason one of the promoters or presidents that received the materials resigns, they should be returned to the community to turn them over to the new promoter or president.

 Use of participatory techniques. During the process of motivation and implementing the PM&E system, the following techniques were used: brainstorming; dynamics such as "gallina ciega" to understand and reflect upon the terms of PM&E and "playing roles" to understand and reflect on the term participation; sociodramas; and drawing situations they have lived. All these techniques were accompanied by a process of reflection by the facilitator, members and promoters, who related the content of these techniques with their daily lives.

#### Results

#### PM&E in the context of the APAJIMPA Board

Four short (approximately 1.5 hours each) workshops were held over a four-month period, taking advantage of the meetings of the Board and the Expanded Board that are held monthly. The progress made in the training process was as follows:

- Collective, participatory construction of the following concepts with APAJIMPA:
  - ✓ Objective: Accomplishment or goal that a person or a group wishes to reach
  - ✓ Monitoring: Following up on the things that the group has decided to do
  - ✓ Evaluation: Score the good or the bad that we have done in our community and in the work with the institutions. This should also be done during the implementation or execution of a project, at key moments to see whether we are on the way to accomplishing what we planned.
  - Participation: Commitment to an undertaking, project, etc. True participation lies in taking part in the decision-making.

After defining each term, the concept (PM&E) that evolved as a result of the participatory process was the following: PM&E is a permanent, active, consensus-oriented and participatory accompaniment of programmed activities subject to evaluation to ensure the accomplishment of the objective laid out.

The objective constructed for APAJIMPA was: Improve our production in quality and quantity, improve the system of commercialization, increase our income in order to improve the living conditions of our associates and communities.

Then the following concepts were defined:

- ✓ Activities: the actions that are undertaken to accomplish the objective laid out.
- ✓ <u>Indicators</u>: signs that indicate the extent to which we are going in the direction of accomplishing the proposed objectives.

To identify the activities that are key for reaching the organization's objectives, the following question was asked to those present: What does it mean or how can we improve our production in quality and quantity? The brainstorming in this respect was:

- · Activities fundamentally related to the members of APAJIMPA
  - Through the integrated management of our crops
  - 2. Using good seed
  - 3. Applying the technologies disseminated by PROINPA
  - 4. Planting ecotypes according to the agroclimatic sectors of the zone
- Activities fundamentally related to the supplier PROINPA
  - 5. Backstopping and training promoters in the communities

- Permanent monitoring of the application of technologies transmitted by the supplying institution
- 7. Appropriate technologies provided or implemented for drying hot chili peppers
- 8. Promoting the formation and consolidation of small businesses
- 9. Monitoring of promoters

This list of activities reflects the farmers' perception with respect to PITA. Later, in a meeting among the supplier, the Board and FOCAM, the relevant activities with which the supplier should comply to reach the products indicated in the project were identified (Table 1) and that these contribute to the accomplishment of the organization's objective.

Table 1 shows the indicators of the degree of compliance with the activities foreseen in the project (PITA Peanuts), reached by consensus between suppliers and the APAJIMPA Board: These "process" or "intermediate" indicators, which add to the data obtained by the evaluations done by farmers in the activities developed in the communities, provide valuable information that will enable the Board to take decisions that contribute to the success of the projects.

Table 1. Format for monitoring the peanut project by the APAJIMPA Board.

Activities	Indicators	Dates	Responsible
	- 24 promoters trained - 2 training events per crop cycle - A course per community per month - No. of farmers trained	The date and number vary according to the community	PROINPA technical team, peanut project PROINPA
Technical assistance in field	- no. visits per month* - no. farmers visited	Each month	PROINPA technician assigned to the community
Establishment of validation plots of calcium sulfate	10 plots established	July 2005 evaluation trials	PROINPA technical team, peanut project APAJIMPA Board
Implementation of technology demonstration plots	At least 1 demonstration plot implemented per community	January 2005	PROINPA technical team, peanut project
Strengthening of the training done by mass media Radio programs  - Bulletins for farmers	<ul> <li>Five radio programs</li> <li>no. of times each program is repeated</li> <li>Five bulletins</li> <li>500 copies of each bulletin</li> </ul>	l slot per month during the cycle l summary bulletin per training session	PROINPA technical team, peanut project PROINPA technical team, peanut project
Implement a sheller and three roasters in Padilla	Plant installed	July/2005 subject to space	PROINPA technical team, peanut project Pablo Moya

Activities	Indicators	Dates	Responsible	
			(technical consultant)	
Contact with potential buyers	- Contacts established with at least 3 organizations - At least 2 meetings between producers and potential buyers		PROINPA team, peanut project . APAJIMPA Board	
Transformation  - Identify at least one line of transformation identified  transformation of peanuts  - Include the peanuts in the school breakfast  Take the necessary steps before the corresponding authorities, done		April/05	PROINPA team, peanut project APAJIMPA Board	
Participatory diagnosis of the organization		July/05	Team, peanut project	
Prepare strategic planning	Strategic planning of peanut project in APAJIMPA, updated	July/05	Team, peanut project	
Training in administration and accounting	5 members of APAJIMPA, trained	At the end 11/04	APAJIMPA Board Team, peanut project	

The number of visits to be carried out in each community varies according to the number of members that participate in the peanut project and the stage of the crop. Thus, for example, in the community of La Ciénega, two visits will be made because the number of members in the peanut project is 47, and the technician should visit each farmer at least once.

The information contained in Table 1 constitutes a guide or general information for APAJIMPA to monitor the principal activities by components. To record the information, they have a notebook for exclusive use of PM&E, where they note the details of the monitoring done, the positive and negative aspects and the observations.

To the extent that the process of implementing the PM&E system in the organization advances, they will evaluate the indicators so that they can visualize the degree of satisfaction and compliance of the proposed objectives by the association. In this way the will be in a position to evaluate the impact of the intervention process for the projects in the zone.

#### Recording primary information

In the process of action training at the level of communities (by sectors), the following progress was made: There are formats for recording the M&E process, generated participatively during the training process. The procedure for recording information on the formats is as follows: After the training done by the technician of the supplying institution, the participants in the event

"grade" the development of the same and make suggestions.<sup>32</sup> Table 2 gives an example of format used to evaluate the training activities of the supplier.

Table 2. Format for monitoring the training activities in the communities.

Community...Padilla.....

Activity...Organizational strengthening workshop

Date... 17/05/04

Responsible...

Indicator ... Degree of learning

(2)	<u> </u>	0	Positive Aspects	Negative Aspects	Suggestions, Recommendations
× ××××× × Learn a new methodology of planning			* Explain more slowly what was done with the SWOT cards * Get us to participate more		
Total					
1	22	1			

As this format was filled in after a training course in Padilla, the promoter of this community should take this information to the meeting of the Expanded Board, where they will construct a consolidated table as shown in Table 3.

Table 3. Consolidated information of participatory evaluations of training activities.

Community	Training Activity	(2)	0	0	Conclusions/ Recomendations
San Julián		1			
Mojotorillo	Organizational Strengthening Workshop	1	22	1	Some have not understood the procedure of the SWOT methodology
La Ciénega	" "	1	4	15	
Etc.					
Total	MIDAU SURV	2	26	16	LE WITCH DE SETS CO

The total reflects the perception of the "quality" of the activities done in all the communities. This consolidated report is socialized every two months at the meetings of the APAJIMPA Expanded Board.

Thus far no consolidated reports have been made because the process has just begun. Nevertheless, during the accompaniment, it was observed that the promoters are complying with their task to facilitate the filling out of the evaluation formats.

The community president or the promoter writes a synthesis of recommendations based on the comments made by the participants about the scoring that they did.

As for the relevance of the recording of information by the local actors, D'Arcy (1993) stated that the gathering and analysis of the information are done in the community; thus the information is available at the time of making decisions. When the information is opportune, the possible problems can be identified, and the solutions can be found soon.

#### Changes in the perception of the APAJIMPA Board with respect to PM&E

At the onset of implementing PM&E through the training activities, the APAJIMPA Board paid no attention to PM&E. However, at present they consider it to be an indispensable "tool" for accomplishing their objectives as an organization, given that the results of the M&Es done, enables them to give feedback to the technicians of the supplying institution of the PITA, as well as among themselves.

With respect to the importance of implementing PM&E in the organization, IDS (2000) indicates that PM&E is not just the use of participatory techniques in a context of conventional M&E. It is more a matter of rethinking radically who initiates and executes the process, and who learns or benefits from the results. In this respect, Coupal (2000) states that the goal of the PM&E is quadruple:

- ✓ Strengthen the capacity of the local beneficiaries of the project to reflect, analyze, propose solutions and act
- ✓ Learn, readjust and act, taking the corrective measures that are imposed to obtain results such as add or delete activities or change their strategy
- ✓ Render accounts at all levels: the collectivity, organization and people in charge of getting the project off the ground and financing it
- ✓ Celebrate the successes and take advantage of them

#### Principal difficulties

- One of the main difficulties for implementing PM&E in the context of the APAJIMPA Board, is that the members live in very disperse places. After the meetings, they rarely meet to exchange criteria, and the monthly meetings are not sufficient to control all the activities that the projects imply.
- The number of topics considered in the meetings of the APAJIMPA Board is very large so that the Board requires a rapid analysis of the same. This was one of the reasons why they assigned so little time to deal with PM&E.
- In some communities the sindicato leader does not form part of the PITA so he/she gives
  little importance to these activities, as is the case of PM&E. At the same time, in some
  communities there is a lack of leadership by the community representatives to PITA.

#### Positive aspects

 Agreements to interact and coordinate the work with respect to the process of implementing PM&E were reached among the supplier, the APAJIMPA Board, FOCAM and the Municipal Government of Padilla. Nevertheless, APAJIMPA would like greater participation in their meetings by the last entity.

- APAJIMPA decided to include the application of PM&E in their bylaws and create a
  "space" for the representatives of the communities to present ample reports at the
  meetings about the PM&E process in their localities. This important progress is due to
  the interest shown toward PM&E by some leaders of the organization.
- There are agreements and good coordination with the FDTA-Valles to build a database on the M&E process done in the PITA. This could also provide valuable information to the M&E Planning System (SIPSE) of the Valles Foundation.
- There is an "openness" and good coordination with the technicians of the supplying
  institution for implementing PM&E, both in the APAJIMPA Board and in the
  communities. Nevertheless, a greater commitment is expected through the component
  "Organizational Strengthening" for greater attention and analysis of PM&E in
  APAJIMPA's meetings.

#### Conclusions

- In the context of the rural area, where the farmers-actors directly linked to the adoption of
  innovations, take their time to adopt or reject the technologies, the notion of process
  should be understood in its true magnitude. This means undertaking training processes
  that include the use of simple terms, repeating the number of times necessary to make a
  concept or idea clear, using logic and giving local examples.
- When the farmers are convinced that they are truly the protagonists and "owners" of the
  projects, they become interested and see the need to implement PM&E systems. Once
  they appropriate the PM&E system, they feel they have more capacity to participate in
  development processes from their family level to their economic and sindicato
  organization.
- The strategy taken between the Board and FOCAM to train promoters by sectors (groups
  of communities) not only made it possible to train the promoters, but also the sindicato
  leaders and farmers in general. In this way it was possible to minimize the distances and
  strengthen the local capacity.
- Implementing PM&E requires investment in resources (fundamentally human and time)
  at the onset of the process until there is empowerment by the members, promoters in the
  communities and the Board at the Association level.
- In many cases the PITA covers several communities and therefore members; thus in order to establish PM&E systems, it is important to generate and adapt strategies to each context.

#### References

Coupal, Françoise. 2000. Seguimiento y evaluación participativos basados en los resultados. www.mosaic-net-intl.ca/article-PMEes.pdf

mate and horse

- D'Arcy Davis Case. 1993. Conceptos, métodos y herramientas para el diagnóstico, seguimiento y la evaluación participativos en el Desarrollo Forestal Comunitario. Manual de campo № 2. Organización de las Naciones Unidas para la Agricultura y la Alimentación (FAO).Rome.http://www.fao.org/documents/show\_cdr.asp?url\_file=/DOCREP/007/X9996 S/X9996S00.HTM.
- Fundación para el Desarrollo Tecnológico Agropecuario de los Valles (FDTA-Valles). 2004. Memoria 2003. Cochabamba, Bolivia.
- HECOP (Hábitat Ecología con Producción). 2001. Plan de Desarrollo Municipal (PDM) de Padilla, 2001. Honorable Alcaldía Municipal de Padilla. Proyecto de Desarrollo de Comunidades Rurales (PDCR II). Organizaciones de base. 529 p.
- Hernández, L.A. 2003. Sistemas de seguimiento y evaluación participativa (Mimeo). IPRA, CIAT, Cali, Colombia.
- IDS (Institute of Development Studies). 1998. El seguimiento y evaluación participativos. Cómo aprender del cambio. Boletín de Síntesis Informativa No. 12 www.ids.ac.uk/ids/particip
- INE/MDSP/COSUDE. 1999. Atlas estadístico de municipios. Edición Centro Internacional de la Papa (CIP). 485 p. La Paz. Bolivia.
- Moya, P. 2003. PROINPA. Resultado de un diagnóstico y planificación estratégica sobre organización y mercadeo. Cochabamba. Bolivia.
- PROINPA. 2003. Resultado de un diagnóstico y planificación estratégica sobre organización y mercadeo (Mimeo). Cochabamba. Bolivia.
- Reuben, W. 2003. Seguimiento y Evaluación Participativo (SEP). Grupo Participación y Sociedad Civil Banco Mundial. www.worldbank.org/participation.

# Knowledge-sharing methodologies for pro-poor agricultural innovation: From PITAs to marginal farming communities in Bolivia

This project contributes to IPRA's project results:

- PR approaches, analytical tools, and indigenous knowledge that lead to the incorporation of farmers and other
  users' priorities in R&D agendas developed for interested institutions..
- 2. Professionals and others trained as facilitators of PR.
- Material and information on PR approaches, analytical tools, indigenous knowledge, and organizational principles developed.

Vicente Zapata<sup>33</sup>

The newly organized Bolivian Agricultural and Livestock Technology System (SIBTA) faces the challenge of bringing the poorest of farmers into the technological development process. This process takes the form of two types of projects that are financed by means of external funding<sup>34</sup>: the Applied Agricultural Technology Innovation Projects (PITAs) and the National Strategic Innovation Projects (PIENs).

Although this system is open to capturing a wide range of technological demands from farmers, the PITAs reach only privileged groups of organized farmers who are able to pay or have the power to find support to provide the matching funds that enable them to be beneficiaries of such projects (financial ceiling of US\$100,000). A major difficulty for many poor farmers to gain access to technology is their null organization and inability to pay the 15% of the total project costs. Moreover, the technology transfer (TT) processes use vertical communication models in which the key actors are groups of technology-service providers, and farmers play a secondary role. An initial review of PITAs concluded or ongoing reveals that participating farmers do not have an active (participatory decision-making) role in constructing the knowledge they need to apply to overcome poverty.

This project is engaged in gathering field-based evidence for policy formulation. A set of Bolivian actors coming from the Foundations for Agricultural and Livestock Technological Development (FTDAs), the Board for Technological Development (DDT) of the Ministry for Rural Agriculture and Livestock (MACA), agricultural technology service-providing agencies and farmer leaders are jointly finding methods to improve access of marginalized farmers to agricultural innovation. To this end, the project is identifying a set of "knowledge-sharing methodological arrangements" useful for responding to the technological knowledge needs of farmers not yet benefiting from PITAs but who demand the knowledge generated therein.

Three methodological arrangements will soon be tested at seven sites within the four agroecological regions where the respective FDTAs have PITAs under way or are expanding

Training Officer - Senior Research Fellow - Project Coordinator FIT 8. EdD, Communities and Watersheds Project and IPRA Project

<sup>34</sup> SIBTA operates thanks to two sources of funding: an IDB loan to Bolivia and matching funds from a pool of European donors.

original PITA results to other farmer groups demanding such knowledge. To derive understanding of principles and practices for rapid inclusion of the poor, the project is leading the networking among the key actors of the SIBTA system. It is expected that exchanging methodologies, experiences and lessons learned will promote change towards the formulation of new norms vis-à-vis the forthcoming review of the SIBTA law. Other project outcomes include the content analysis of PITA results in terms of their relevance to be included in the project's knowledge-sharing process, the organization of knowledge-sharing facilitator teams that include farmers and PITA providers to apply and evaluate the methodological arrangements; the production of methodological guides to describe ways to apply these arrangements; and the presentation of the new knowledge-sharing schemes to promote the establishment of systematic scaling-out processes through FTDAs to SIBTA actors.

#### Background

Three central objectives of SIBTA are:

- ✓ Contribute to reducing social and regional inequalities in terms of access to technological development
- ✓ Guarantee active participation of key actors in the demand and supply of RD&TT services
- ✓ Consolidate its own institutional development in a sustainable way

DfID-FIT expects that the research being financed in Bolivia will achieve maximum expected impacts. Through lessons learned on how to improve pro-poor RD&TT, it should contribute to pro-poor policy formulation and investment in Bolivia.

CIAT has been working on three fronts in Bolivia, all of them geared to ensure stakeholder participation in rural innovation:

- Pioneering work carried out by IPRA with PROINPA resulted in the creation of a large number of CIALs in very poor communities. Based on their needs, farmers in poor communities have been able to do research to identify agricultural production alternatives that result in increased production and income.
- ✓ In 2002-2003 CIAT dedicated time and effort to identifying key partners who could join in future agricultural innovation and natural resource management developments. With a group of seven institutions and groups, CIAT formed a Consortium for Rural Development in Bolivia (CIDERBO). Members of this group are now participating in the Water Challenge Program and others have joined the Support Group of FOCAM (the "Promoting Changes Project") in order to provide guidance and support to CIAT initiatives in Bolivia.
- Finally, FOCAM supports the creation of a pro-poor, demand-driven system for agricultural R&D. Toward this end, the project is working to enhance the ability of organized groups of small farmers to (a) express their demands and convey feedback from PM&E of research and TT products; (b) adapt new technologies to local requirements through the application of PR and TT strategies and methods; and (c) draw on relevant products from R&D service providers—all this within the framework of the Bolivian SIBTA. Major partners in this project are SIBTA, the FTDAs and a large variety of institutions including NGOs, universities and municipalities.

CIAT, through its experiences with FOCAM, is aware of the limitations of the poorest farmers to access technological knowledge. Organizational, system-normative and economic factors inhibit poor farmers to participate in the SIBTA actively. It is therefore necessary to develop knowledge-sharing methods based on a synthesis of good local practice and proven participatory extension approaches (e.g. CIALs, Farmer-to-Farmer and Farmer Field Schools) that can be assimilated by the FTDAs themselves to ensure that poor farmers have access to new knowledge and technology. The participative creation and testing of such methods is the objective of this project. The TT approaches will be developed with successful PITAs so that their research results can be shared with resource-poor farmers for whom the results are relevant.

#### Research questions

This project intends to respond to the following research questions:

- ✓ What type of methodological arrangements—alternative to the traditional TT methodologies—can be designed and applied that facilitate access of marginal farmers to technological innovations?
- ✓ Are these new ways to share knowledge with marginal farmers easy to apply by local knowledge-sharing teams and cheaper for beneficiaries?
- Can field-based evidence regarding the previous questions sensitize the SIBTA decision-makers to promote the inclusion of research findings and recommendations into the new SIBTA law?

#### Literature review on extension methodologies

Technology transfer is the process whereby existing knowledge, facilities and capabilities developed under an R&D funding system are utilized to fulfill public and private needs (FLC, 1999). As one of the forms of agricultural extension, TT is part of a knowledge system that includes research and agricultural education. FAO and the World Bank call it AKIS/RD: Agricultural Knowledge and Information Systems for Rural Development. Scholars in this field suggest that the three elements of the triangle: transfer, research and education should be treated as a system, not as separate entities (Eicher, 2001). Linking these with farmers also requires systematic planning; however much has been written on implementing AKIS/RD linkages, especially in research and extension (Kaimowitz, 1990; Prey and Echeverría, 1990; Crowder and Anderson, 1997) without any significant results. In this age of change, a promising idea appears to be promoting linkages through incentives that promote cross-institutional activity between AKIS/RD systems and farmers. AKIS/RD systems link people and institutions to promote learning, share and use agriculture-related technology and knowledge. According to the AKIS/RD Strategic vision and guiding principles (FAO/World Bank, 2000) the system integrates farmers, agricultural educators, researchers and extension workers, enabling them to harness knowledge and information from various sources to improve farming and rural livelihoods. The relationship between agricultural extension and research is very close for the knowledge that is transferred usually comes from adaptive and applied research. In a strict sense the main purpose of agricultural extension is to disseminate information to raise the production and profitability of the farmers. Nevertheless, an extension system should also encourage the empowerment of farmers, including participation in program planning and decision-making.

Several areas need to be defined when dealing with the concept of agricultural extension: (a) the technical aspects of extension that concern knowledge and information delivery and (b) the level of organization reached by farmers. In the case of SIBTA, organization along with the capacity to share the cost of PITAs is a requisite that must be met in order to access innovation. A long tradition in agricultural extension is group promotion and organization; in fact one of the ways to promote people's participation in development is through rural development associations (Van Keck, 1990).

In his Guide on Alternative Extension Approaches, Axinn (1988) describes eight approaches to extension and their criteria for success:

- the general agricultural extension approach, in which success is measured in terms of the rate of take-up of the recommendations and increases in production
- ✓ the commodity-specialized approach, whose success is the increase in production of a given crop
- the training and visit approach where success is measured by increases in production of the particular crop covered by the program
- the agricultural extension participatory approach, where success is measured by the numbers of farmers actively participating and benefiting and by the continuity of local extension organizations
- ✓ the project approach in which short-term change is the measure of success
- ✓ the farming systems development approach in which the success criterion is the extent to
  which farmers adopt the technologies developed by the program and continue using them
  over time
- ✓ the cost-sharing approach, where success is measured by the farmers' ability and willingness
  to share the costs of extension organizational units, either personally or through their local
  government
- ✓ the educational institution approach, where the measure of success is the attendance of farmers in the school's agricultural extension activities

Agricultural extension involves many different approaches and methodologies. Methods differ according to content areas, and it is delivered through a variety of institutional arrangements. It can be argued that no single approach best suits extension development in all circumstances.

The role of governments in providing extension services has been significantly reduced during the last decade. Privatization and shortage of resources on the technology-development side have crippled the State's capacity to reach poor farmers. Extension in many cases is conducted by NGOs, many of whom do not have the knowledge capabilities to respond to farmer needs adequately. SIBTA, through the development of PITAs and PIENs, is bound to make an important contribution to knowledge sharing and application. Globalization has occurred with the speed of telecommunications. Alongside, there has been a "power shift" (Mathews, 1997) from public sector dominance to private sector hegemony. A new paradigm towards market-driven reforms with an agrobusiness orientation has resulted from this, severely affecting the funding and delivery of agricultural and rural extension. This has had an impact in terms of the way public sector extension is conceived and practiced. Several questions need to be addressed: Who will pay for rural extension services? Who will deliver these services? Who is to be served?

How will they be served and for what purposes?

At this juncture, farmers need to be convinced that extension services and the knowledge they generate and communicate are valuable for income generation and for improving their livelihoods. Accompanying resource-poor farmers in the development and adoption of appropriate technology may bring them the opportunity to increase productivity and income; and in some cases it may slow down rural-urban migration. Through extension services farmers may (a) be able to intensify and diversify their farming systems, (b) have more chances to enter the market economy, (c) be encouraged to practice agricultural sustainability, and (d) organize themselves around their mutual production interests (Swanson, 1997).

There is a growing consensus that to create a "demand-driven" technology system, farmers must be directly involved in identifying problems, establishing priorities and carrying out on-farm research and extension activities (Rivera et al., 2000). Extension approaches include:

✓ FFS was originally associated with promoting IPM work at the grassroots level to advance the principle of stakeholder participation in decision-making with a view to giving full responsibility to stakeholders for program development. Quizon et al. (2000) provide an interesting perspective on FFS as an alternative problem-solving approach

✓ Farming systems development (FSD) began in the 1980s as Farming Systems R&D. On-farm research was seen as a link between farmers, researchers and extension people (Collinson, 1984). This approach has a dual character. Sometimes it is hailed as a multi-institutional team approach; at other times it is considered a production-oriented approach (Berdegué, 2000)

- Distance education tools to extend information are another approach to extension. Computer-based distance education can also promote learning-by-doing. Distance learning is a major development in information and communication technologies (ICTs) and is already a leading instrument for extending information and knowledge.
- ✓ Socioeconomic and Gender Analysis (SEAGA)

The AKIS/RD vision is supported by nine guiding principles: economic efficiency; a careful match between the comparative advantages of organizations and the functions they perform; clear spread of costs; careful assessment and optimal mixing of funding and delivery mechanisms; pluralistic and participatory approaches; effective linkages among farmers, educators, researchers, extension workers and other AKIS stakeholders; building human and social capital; and sound M&E. The other principles are more related to program management: participation of stakeholders in decision-making, cost efficiency, human development and training, and social resource enhancement. Throughout, participation is both a development philosophy and an instrument (Nagel, 1992). As a philosophy it describes the action by which all participants are involved in attaining a common goal. As an instrument, it focuses on involving stakeholders in decision-making such as situational analysis, planning, implementation and evaluation.

#### Narrative summary of the Project

#### Goal

SIBTA, FDTAs, service providers and farmers will improve the access of the poorest farming communities to agricultural innovation by means of policy debate for including the poor in agricultural innovation based on evidence provided by this project

CUEVALUE

#### Purpose

Poorest farmers in four agroecological regions will use relevant technological knowledge by means of participatory, locally grounded knowledge-sharing mechanisms

#### Outputs

- Institutional platform (FDTAs, DDT, SIBTA, partners and stakeholders) agreed upon, including participants' responsibilities at each level, to ensure sharing of knowledgemanagement strategies and results
- A digital document dedicated to knowledge-sharing methodologies and their application in marginalized contexts making reference to gender equity and ethnic issues dealt with by the Project
- Knowledge facilitators trained to apply knowledge-management approaches incorporating technical knowledge from PITAs
- Knowledge-facilitation methods, tested participatorily, prove their capacity as TT
  instruments among poor farmers in the project's area of influence.
- SIBTA, MACA and DDT leaders, as well as partners and stakeholders—sensitized about the
  potential of methods tested and their applicability—propose adjustments to norms and
  policies.

the common regularity to the plant of the common to the co

#### Project milestones and deliverables

Dates	Milestone	Deliverables
30 June 2004	Agreements with Foundations, DDT and technology service providers formulated, and conditions for technical cooperation within the project agreed upon	Signed documents endorsed by CIAT, partners and collaborators
Sept. 2004	Document on knowledge-sharing methodologies applicable to Bolivia prepared	CD with a review of methodologies for distribution among partners and stakeholders
Dec. 2004	Three proposals for methodological arrangements designed, and an experimental design for comparing methods defined	Document that describes the methodological arrangements
Feb. 2005 Manual on knowledge-management strategies available, and seven teams of knowledge facilitators trained		Copies of manual available for distributing among partners and stakeholders
MarSept. 2005	Experimental application of methods completed First M&E reports available by July 2005	Written reports on the application of methods available for distribution.  M&E reports available
Oct. 2005	Analytical and evaluative report about the methods, the performance of knowledge facilitators, and adoption results completed	Copies of document available for distribution
Nov. 2005	Synthesis of case studies covering content, methods, experiences and instruments completed	Document published and distributed among partners and stakeholders
Dec. 2005- Feb. 2006  Two final workshops conducted with higher education actors and SIBTA to prompt proposals for applying successful practices in the System's rules and regulations		Reports of workshops and final analysis prepared and distributed

#### First methodological steps

The project started in April 2004. During the period 1 April-30 June, the Project Coordinator and his Bolivian counterpart (Eduardo Nogales) were dedicated to two different kinds of activities: (a) socializing the project among different stakeholder groups and (b) organizing the project "platform." In both activities, face-to-face encounters were preferred to Internet dialog by most of the counterparts.

The socialization of the project took place in a variety of forums that included project coordinator meetings with the four executive directors of the FTDAs, two workshops to exchange ideas about the project with FIT project coordinators and other groups of stakeholders, convened by the Bolivian FIT Coordinator, Miguel Angel Pedregal; several encounters with the DDT and with the FIT Program Coordinator as well as visits paid by the Bolivian Coordinator to groups of six technical assistance-service providers that included negotiation of their participation.

The socialization process was a difficult task. Several stakeholders and some collaborators understood this project as "a quick way to replicate a PITA"; others thought the project would contribute its resources to Foundations so that they would be able to repeat successful PITAs to wider farmer audiences. Some were hesitant to collaborate given their understanding that the project would provide mechanisms for farmers to access PITAs for free. It was an interaction-intense task to help everyone understand that this project was interested in improving the quality of the methodological relationship between technical- service providers and farmers in order for the latter to improve their quality of learning and adoption. Improving methods and knowledge-sharing strategies was a less threatening goal for some of the foundations' leaders. The fact that foundations would have better tools to reach larger audiences in a more efficient way and could incorporate recommendations on the use of these tools by technical-service providers and new tools to monitor the results of PITAs was widely accepted as a project goal.

The institutional platform was organized around the four FTDAs. Technical personnel, financed by FIT 8, are carrying out the planning, M&E of activities along with the PITA service providers. Both the FTDAs and service-providing groups have agreed to host the project in terms of the use of their physical premises and other facilities. The Bolivian project coordinator is in close contact with these people to keep track of activities and provide support to forthcoming events. The Program for Research on Andean Products, (PROINPA), given its extensive experience with FFS and Agricultural Research Committees (CIALs), was invited to work on a set of knowledge-management methodological guidelines, which will be inputs for training knowledge-sharing facilitators. Agreements have been reached to make payments to both the FTDAs and the technical assistance-service-providing agencies for their participation in the project. Nearly £40,000 will be invested in the participation of partners and collaborators in this project.

It is important to note at this early stage of the project that charges for FTDA and technical-assistance providers are higher than initial estimates. The same is true for the number of trips and initial investments made in setting up the institutional platform. This fact has forced us to reduce the budget for other activities such as workshops and publications. We hope to be able to find additional funds to cover for the tight budget we presented in this first sixth-month report.

#### Current Project status

At the end of the first reporting period, all actors are on stage and ready to initiate the learning process. Beneficiary farmers are expecting to start as soon as possible, but in several sites we will have to wait for the planting season. The service providers expect that the new methodologies to be field tested will improve their work from here on. Many nonparticipating service providers have asked to attend the training sessions. The FTDAs have made all the necessary administrative decisions to hire a professional to carry out the planning, M&E of the project at the field level.

During the months of August-September a review of literature was conducted to cover topics such as the training of facilitators, facilitation and leadership, participation, participatory action-research, poverty, FFS, farmer-to-farmer methodology, AKIS, strategic extension and other related topics.

The study PROINPA will conduct (Synthesis of knowledge-sharing methodologies and a proposal for new methodological arrangements) will provide us with additional up-to-date literature in our area of interest: "Pro-poor RD&TT methods and methodologies."

FIT 8 as a research endeavor has also been promoted among the project's stakeholders. FTDA leaders demonstrate their eagerness to reach efficient and quick solutions to agricultural innovation. One of these leaders suggested implementing the extension methodologies the project was expecting to evaluate in a particular macroregion. This perception shows how important it is for development agents to use innovative ideas to improve their work, but at the same time lessens the appreciation for research as a basic tool for decision-making in development processes.

There are a good number of assumptions and risks to be dealt with throughout the project implementation. These have been identified at each level of objectives in the log frame. The following are outstanding:

#### Risks and assumptions

- It is essential to the success of this project that the different actors involved—including municipal authorities and farmer groups and associations—be willing to participate in an institutional development process that demands:
  - commitment to incorporate the projects activities into the agendas of FTDAs, DDT, service providers and farmers
  - ✓ collegiate attitudes on the part of FTDAs and service providers to share knowledge generated by their PITAs
  - ✓ willingness of marginalized farmers to enter the technological innovation cycle
  - ✓ a collaborative attitude on the part of service providers and PITA farmers to engage actively in knowledge-facilitation activities for marginalized farmers
- A major assumption regards the quality of knowledge that stems from the PITAs that have delivered results. Each one of the PITA's technical reports to be used in the project will be evaluated according to their technical and scientific quality in collaboration with Bolivian experts. The corresponding evaluation may suggest the need to include additional information before its content is translated into didactic material to be included in the knowledge-sharing processes.
- A limitation this study has is the limited number of PITAs completed or under way; therefore
  results will be analyzed as case studies from which hypotheses can be later formulated.
- During different meetings held with SIBTA actors, a concern was expressed in terms of the
  Project's creating new amplification mechanisms without taking into consideration SIBTA's
  norms and procedures. In a continuous dialog with partners and stakeholders ample
  explanations have been given about the true objectives of this project. The central quest is to
  test new knowledge-sharing arrangements, which in turn can be later used by the technical
  and professional personnel to disseminate knowledge applying user-friendly approaches.

This is research on methods to improve access to technological knowledge by poor, marginalized farmers. The people responsible for this project expect that the new methodological arrangements will be efficient and easy to use so to raise the interest of the SIBTA system to include them in the norms and procedures to propose and execute PITAs.

100

-F6-3

## OUTPUT 2. STRATEGIES AND ORGANIZATIONAL PROCEDURES FOR PR, DEVELOPED

# Strengthening social capital for improving decision-making in natural resource management in the highlands of southwestern Uganda

Researchers: Pascal C. Sanginga, 35 Adrienne M. Martin, 36 Rick N. Kamugisha 37

#### Introduction

Social capital is one of the five capital assets (natural, financial, physical, human and social) that form the asset pentagon of the sustainable livelihood framework (Carney, 1998). Social capital is defined as the features of social organizations (social networks, social interactions, norms, social trust, reciprocity, cooperation) that facilitate coordination and cooperation and that enable people to act collectively for mutual benefit (Narayan and Pritchett, 1999; Woolcock and Narayan, 2000). It encompasses the nature and strength of existing relationships between members, the ability of members to organize themselves for mutual beneficial collective action around areas of common need and to manage the social structures required to implement such plans; and the skills and abilities that community members can contribute to the development process (Uphoff and Mijayaratna, 2000).

Recent research has shown the importance of social capital foundations for successful policy interventions, NRM and community development (Pretty, 2003). Efforts to examine the theoretical and methodological aspects of measuring social capital are still relatively recent (Grootaert, 2001; Narayan and Pritchett, 1999; World Bank, 2000). Obtaining a single measure of social capital is difficult given the comprehensive, multidimensional and dynamic aspects of social capital. A key objective of this study was to contribute to the literature on empirical assessment and measurement of different levels and dimensions of social capital.

#### Diagnosis and assessment of social capital

The project's exploration of social capital involved a combination of research approaches. Household case studies have been analyzed and interpreted in conjunction with complementary data from household surveys and participatory rural appraisal exercises. This has generated understanding of the:

- ✓ Different dimensions, levels and types of social capital
- ✓ Strength of social capital and potential for community joint action
- Differentiation in livelihood patterns
- ✓ Forms of inter- and intra-household support, village level interactions and wider scale linkages
- ✓ Gender roles, responsibilities and resource access

37 African Highlands Initiative.

<sup>35</sup> Research Assistant and Senior Research Fellow, CIAT-Africa, PO Box 6247, Kampala, Uganda

<sup>36</sup> Natural Resources Institute, Chatham, UK. - adrienne.martin@nri.org

- ✓ Patterns of participation and interest in NRM initiatives and norms formulation by different stakeholder groups.
- Constraints to adoption/compliance with bylaws for different groups, particularly women, the elderly and the poor

The decision to conduct case studies in the four pilot communities (Muguli and Kagyera in Mugandu parish, Habugarama in Kitooma parish and Karambo in Buramba parish) relates to the diverse nature of social capital, in particular the need to explore informal social capital and complement survey approaches. Through case study analysis, the existing patterns of social capital were identified, and opportunities for building and extending its role in NRM management were explored. The case study approach also allowed a broadening of the focus on social capital from constituted groups to the wider network of social relations. The selection of households across wealth ranks and gender ensured inclusion of households that are not often represented in groups or participatory activities, especially those headed by poorer women. This was necessary for developing an understanding of how poor women can be more involved in decision-making on NRM and of the gender implications of NRM policies, bylaws, technologies and constraints.

Having stratified the households according to wealth rank and gender of the household head, the case study households were randomly selected within the strata. From 5-7 households were selected in each village, making a total of 24 households (10 of which were female headed). A second reserve sample was taken for substitution in case a selected household was unable or unwilling to participate. Full data sets were obtained for 20 households.

A checklist format for the household case studies was constructed around the livelihoods framework. It was designed to explore how social relationships and social capital influence access to assets, natural resources, food security, loans, information, job opportunities and sourcing labor. Discussions were held concerning the social relationships involved in NRM decisions; e.g., between the owners of neighboring plots on a single hillside.

The design of a flexible checklist used on repeat visits over a 6-month period allowed for the build-up of trust and cross-checking information, which is difficult in one-off questionnaire surveys. It allowed discussion of more sensitive issues such as gender roles and responsibilities, group membership and credit arrangements, strategies for coping with poverty, and how short-term plans were put into action. It also allowed comparisons of attitudes to NRM expressed on an individual, private basis with those voiced in public discussions.

#### Types and dimensions of social capital

Pretty (2003) distinguishes three types of social capital: bonding, bridging and linking capital:

✓ Bonding social capital, which describes the relationships between people of similar ethnicity, social status and location, refers to social cohesion within the group and community based on trust and shared moral values, reinforced by working together.

- Bridging social capital refers to relationships and networks which cross social groupings, involving coordination or collaboration with other groups, external associations, mechanisms of social support or information sharing across communities and groups (Narayan and Pritchett, 1999).
- ✓ Linking social capital describes the ability of groups or individuals to engage with external agencies and those in a position of influence, either to draw on useful resources or to influence policies (Pretty, 2003).

At the individual and household levels, Uphoff and Mijayaratna (2000) distinguish between structural and cognitive forms of social capital. Structural social capital refers to the networks, linkages and practices within and between communities. In contrast, cognitive social capital refers to the attitudes, values, beliefs, social norms and behaviors that exist within a community (Grant, 2001). Both structural and cognitive social capital must be combined to represent the potential for mutually beneficial collective action that exists within a community. Any analysis of NRM and policy needs to consider all these different aspects and dimensions of social capital as this will determine whether communities can act as a cohesive unit (bonding), whether it has links with other community organizations (bridging) and can access institutions with more power and resources (linking).

#### Results and discussion

#### Bonding social capital

The main type of social capital characterizing the household level was bonding social capital, where relationships between kinsfolk, clan members and neighbors form a socially cohesive and mutually supportive network. The basic social organization of the *Bakiga* people of Kabale uses the agnatic lineage structure based on the principle of patrilineal descent, which forms the core of social organization and permeates practically every aspect of life. The clan is an exogamous patrilocal unit. Clan identity is transmitted through the father, but women keep their own clans. Sons can marry from their mothers' clan, but a daughter cannot marry into her mothers' clan. Relationships between clansmen cut across neighborhoods. Neighbors may be from the same clan or mixed. There are several clans in each village although two or three may be dominant.

The responsibilities of a clan member are to help in emergencies, sickness, assist at burials and resolve conflicts and disputes between clan members. Clans play an important role as an important feature of social organization that facilitates coordination, cooperation and managing the social structures that are required to resolve conflicts. Clans form the basis of social networks, thrust and social norms of reciprocity and cooperation that facilitates bonding social capital. As we will see in the following sections, clan elders and members constitute the basis that facilitates traditional or customary conflict-resolution mechanisms. Historically, conflicts at the local level were often dealt with through customary and traditional dispute-resolution mechanisms. With the penetration of the state, urbanization, population pressure and market economy, other mechanisms for facilitation of collective action and resolving conflicts are emerging. These include formation of informal and formal social organizations.

Bonding social capital was important for clan-based savings groups, for assistance between relatives and neighbors in accessing financial assistance, food, tools, seeds, labor sharing, childcare, water, firewood, livestock grazing, livestock products and land. These relationships were described in terms indicating high levels of trust and the values of mutual support and assistance to the poor (cognitive social capital) and were found across wealth ranks and age groups, although appear to be stronger in the lower wealth ranks. Bonding social capital is particularly important for the care of older people.

Nevertheless, tensions exist. Older people expressed some distrust of youth, and there were indications that economic success can bring perceptions that clansmen and neighbors are resentful or jealous, in some cases expressed in allegations of witchcraft. Other tensions arose where widows or wives had a poor relationship with their in-laws, often because they are using land resources accessed through their husbands' family. A mixed picture emerged of how far clans provide support. Clan organization and influence was reported as strong in some villages, while in others (e.g., Habugarama), people perceived that their influence was receding and that linking capital and neighborly relations were more important.

Evidence from the case studies shows that both bridging and bonding social capital are important in a crisis—people draw on the support of kin and friends in the village and outside and seek financial support from savings groups.

#### Bridging social capital

Bridging social capital, involving relationships and networks which are not based on clan or kinship, was expressed through membership in village-based groups without exclusive clan membership, such as savings groups and farmers' groups organized around a common interest (e.g. pyrethrum growing, fish farming, beekeeping). One important indicator of social capital is diversity of membership in community groups and local organizations. We found that a considerable proportion of farmers belong to several groups. In Habugarama village alone, we identified about 10 local groups and organizations comprising labor parties, credit and savings groups, pig rearing, farming groups, swamp association, "Determined women," drumming and singing groups. There were also others including church-based groups, heifer group, mothers' union and another for nonlegally wedded women. About 40% of households interviewed are members of executive committees in different groups and as expected, with about twice as many more men than women.

Over 70% of the groups are mixed, and there are also exclusively women's groups, sometimes with one or two men who act as public relations officials, sponsors or advisers. Few men-only groups were found in Ikumba for beekeeping. Sanginga et al. (2001) analyzed the type and trend of participation in farmer research groups in Kabale. There were interesting gender dynamics in the life cycle of groups with women progressively forming the majority of membership in farmer research groups, while the proportion of male dropouts becomes considerable as the groups move from forming to the storming and norming stages (Sanginga et al., 2002).

Although groups and social organizations were equally present in all four subcounties, we found that there were notably many more groups and social organizations in Rubaya and Bubare than in Kashambya and Ikumba. In the first two subcounties, 74.5% of the households belonged to groups

and social organizations specifically concerned with NRM, compared to 56% in the last two. In the same vein, more households (84%) in Rubaya-Bubale participated in extension and dissemination activities in relation to NRM, compared to Kashambya-Ikumba (74.5). In Ikumba, however, a higher number of households were involved in NRM activities offered by external organizations such as CARE Development Through Conservation (CARE- DTC) project.

Collective action is a strong indicator of social capital. It translates thrust, cooperation and participation in community activities in more tangible outcomes: coordination and cooperation that enable people to act collectively for mutual beneficial collective action around areas of common need (Uphoff and Mijayaratna, 2000). The commonest form of collective action found in virtually all the villages was the community work "Burungi bwansi" and "Engozi." Collective action related to agriculture and NRM tended to be limited to members of active groups only. This included rotating exchange labor or group labor for a number of farm operations such as planting, weeding and harvesting. Only one out of four farm households reported active participation in organizing collective action to improve NRM in their communities for the benefits of others.

The majority of households (83.6%) are increasingly sharing assets and resources within their communities. Table 1 shows the main resources being shared within the four subcounties. The resources commonly shared by the majority of farm households are labor (50%) and agricultural tools (50.7%) as well as money (47.6%) Sharing of land (both farmland and grazing land) and labor is more common in Ikumba than anywhere else, while wetlands seem to be more a common pool resource in Kashambya. There are complex arrangements, obligations and rights for resource sharing. In some communities specific bylaws have been formulated, while in others conflicts resulting for the management of common pool resources are intensifying.

Table 1. Resource- sharing issues in the study communities.

RESOURCE SHARING	Rubaya (%)	Ikumba (%)	Bubale (%)	Kashambya (%)	Total (%)
Agricultural tools	48.6	57.5	47.6	48.1	50.7
Labor	48.6	65.0	40.5	44.4	50.0
Money	47.2	50.0	50.0	40.7	47.6
Grazing land	10.8	37.5	23.8	29.6	25.3
Farmland	27.0	42.5	26.2	25.9	30.8
Seeds	13.5	25.0	9.5	25.9	17.8
Swamps/wetlands	16.2	12.5	2.4	22.2	12.3
Woodlots	8.1	15.0	14.3	14.8	13.0
Trees	5.4	10.3	11.9	14.8	10.3
Crops	16.2	15.0	4.8	7.4	11.0
Livestock	5.4	12.5	4.8	3.7	6.8

Different people and stakeholders are involved in sharing resources. Analyses showed that resources are generally shared with group members (66.1%), neighbors and friends (52%), as well as relatives (41%) and other community members (38.3%), with a combination of the above depending on the type of resources. In many cases neighbors are also relatives and friends, often belonging to the same groups.

The most common form of collective action in NRM was "burungi bwansi" or community collective work, reported in 72% of villages. The level of participation in collective action was generally high, except in Ikumba where only 66% of farmers thought it was regular. Other forms of collective action included tree planting, controlling bush fires, controlling flooding and making soil conservation structures. Collective action on agricultural activities for the benefits of individuals was restricted to group members only (22%). To assess the level of cooperation and collective action in the village further, we asked: "When you have a lot of work on your farm, how do you access additional labor?" In general most people rely on hiring casual laborers or on rotating exchange-group labor for group members, particularly in women's groups.

In terms of institutional efficiency, the majority of farmers reported that the local council system (LC) is very effective and useful at the village level. About one third found it useful, but with some levels of corruption. The majority of male farmers (53%) have been members of the LC executive or have some members of their households in the LC system. However, the findings also show that only one-third of the village members have participated in discussing and making rules about proper NRM.

#### Linking social capital

Involvement in linking social capital, where people interacted with external agencies for resources or to influence policies, was also found. Examples included membership in groups supported by NGOs, NAADS (National Agricultural Advisory and Development Services) farmers' groups and political representation. Involvement in leadership positions in local councils was found in wealth ranks 1 and 2.

The household survey attempted to break down social capital into its dimensions to generate appropriate measures of bonding, bridging, cognitive and structural social capital. In addition to clan membership, which forms the basis of social networks, trust and social norms of reciprocity and cooperation that facilitate bonding social capital, we found that a considerable proportion of farmers belong to several groups. In Habugarama village (about 55 households), there are about 10 local groups and organizations ranging from labor parties, credit and savings groups, pigrearing groups, farming groups, a swamp association, to "Determined Women" a drumming and singing group. Table 2 shows the results of a recent inventory of farmers' groups commissioned by the NAADS, which identified over 500 groups with over 10,000 members in Rubaya subcounty.

STEETH SHE HOLSE

Table 2. Number of farmers' groups in Rubaya subcounty.

Parish	No. of Groups	No. of Registered Groups	No. of Farmers in Groups
Buramba	63	41	1437
Mugandu	54	18	1457
Karujanga	70	34	2408
Kibuga	71	42	1102
Kahungye	50	40	480
Bigaaga	50	40	796
Rwanyana	84	46	2006
Kitooma	65	43	928
Total	507	304	10614

Source: Opondo, 2002.

The level of participation in collective activities was generally high. However, instances of collective action related to agriculture and NRM tended to be limited to members of active groups only. These include rotating exchange labor or group labor for a number of farm operations such as planting, weeding, harvesting, etc. Only one out of four farm households reported active participation in organizing collective action to improve NRM in their communities for the benefits of others. Analysis showed that resources are generally shared with group members (66.1%), neighbors and friends (52%), as well as relatives (41%) and other community members (38.3%), with a combination of the above depending on the type of resources.

The high density of local organizations may suggest a relatively high level of social capital and association life. However, studies of group dynamics have shown that groups have different levels of maturity and social capital (Sanginga et al., 2001), generally experiencing different cycles in the group development process. Venn diagrams produced by farmers' groups also show that many villages are well endowed in bridging and linking social capital and have intensive links with external organizations, mostly NGOs. Kabale is perhaps one of the districts where there is a concentration of NGOs and research organizations working on NRM issues (Fig. 1).



Figure 1. NRM organizations in Kabale.

Social capital and access to resources. Social capital, particularly bonding social capital in the form of clan and kinship relations. influences access to land. In addition to patrilineal inheritance. land acquired through rent and purchase. These relationships often are based on kinship and neighborhood linkages.

The case studies showed marked differences in land access between the richest and poorest households. Wealth ranks 1 and 2 had between 5-30 plots, with

two households having consolidated their land in a single area. Wealth rank 2 was more likely to hire land. Wealth ranks 3 and 4 households had from 1-8 plots, and some were also renting land out, reflecting the older dependent age groups in this category. Bonding social capital was also important for accessing reciprocal agricultural labor and labor hire although there were different views. One wealthier household head commented that he avoided relatives when hiring labor as it could cause problems if they did not do a good job.

One of the differentiating factors between the wealth ranks 2 and 3 is the range of sources of income. Wealth rank 3 mainly depends on income from crops and agricultural wage labor. Three households in this group depended on agriculture alone, while others coped by selling wage labor (3 households) or depended on remittances and assistance from kin (3 households). Interestingly, many belong to savings groups although their participation is threatened if they are unable to afford their regular contribution. The main source of livelihood security for the poor is through bonding social capital.

The wealthier households were characterized by multiple sources of income including nonfarm income such as remittances from outside the village; trade (particularly cross-border trade with Rwanda or a skilled profession (teaching, traditional healing/birth attendant) or other artisan skills (bricklaying, brewing, tailoring). They often held leadership roles in farmers' groups or in local politics. Of the twelve households in wealth ranks 1 and 2, four were dependent on agricultural income, but this was diversified. In addition to crops, they were involved in livestock and poultry production, beekeeping, wood and charcoal production. Kin relations were also an important means of accessing job opportunities outside the village (e.g., in Kabale or Kampala). Several households made regular visits to Rwanda, both for business and to visit relatives there.

There were gender differences in social capital and access to resources. Women's networks through which they accessed land, labor and other support were founded on kinship and neighborhood relationships, irrespective of wealth rank. When women marry into a village where their own clans are present, this is an advantage. Those women who do not have their clans in the village, develop relationships based on friendship and neighborhood. Men had more formal networks across wider social groups (bridging) and more contacts outside the village (linking).

As women largely access land through their husbands, they do not have the right to sell land. Widows have to consult their husbands' clan on the sale of resources such as land, trees or livestock. They may also experience insecurity if their deceased husband's family tries to reclaim the land, particularly if there are no children. The degree of women's participation and control over agricultural decision-making varies among households. Crop management is largely in women's hands, although disposal of the crop is often decided by men. Many households operate a division of labor in which women take main responsibility for agriculture activities, while men are involved in nonfarm occupations.

Social capital and NRM bylaws. Detailed discussions with the case study households indicated a widespread awareness of changes in quality of their natural resources, particularly over the last 10 years. Most frequently mentioned factors were the decrease in soil fertility, reduction in yields, drought, over-cultivation and erosion. Several families mentioned a 30% reduction in yields over the last decade.

Discussions with both men and women showed that nearly all had detailed knowledge of past and present bylaws on burning, tree cutting, making terraces and the more recent discussions on controlling grazing on others land, planting agroforestry species and grasses, and management of woodlots and swampland. The extent to which the more recent recommendations were being implemented varied between households and there were similarly different views on enforcement.

Some saw the solution as more sensitization for the community and more commitment to supervision and enforcement on the part of the local councils. "Local leaders should themselves set an example by abiding by the rules, especially on grazing on other land" (Habugarama). The need for participation in bylaw formulation was also mentioned. Rather than just instructions to follow rules, there is a need for developing awareness of the benefits of natural resource conservation. "People just call us and tell us what to do—don't graze, don't burn, have a granary, etc., but we are not allowed to contribute to the bylaws" (Muguli).

Poorer households with limited land, emphasized the constraints to accepting the rules. With respect to grazing, "not all people have enough land, and if you say 'graze on your own land,' this will stop those who want to buy sheep or goats; people who may have no money to buy land, this encourages poverty" (Kagyera). Construction of terraces was also viewed as problematic by some; "for lack of land, people don't want terraces; people end up hating those who are supposed to be implementing the law." Others pointed out the negative aspect of enforcement, which brought the risk of increasing conflict with the village leadership.

This implied that in order to change practices, understanding of the processes of land degradation, participation in formulation of bylaws and finding mechanisms to overcome the constraints were more important than simple information on the rules. Women's participation was vital since their interests were significantly different from men's.

Social capital and adoption of NRM technologies. The study examined the role of different dimensions of social capital and other factors in determining farmers' adoption and use of soil conservation measures. Table 3 shows the factors that positively and significantly influenced the use and adoption of agroforestry technologies. These included gender (men had higher probability of practicing agroforestry than women), income levels, extent of collective action and boundary conflicts.

The effects of social capital variables show mixed results. While bonding social capital as measured by the extent of collective action was positively and significantly related to the adoption of agroforestry, mulching and terracing technologies, the effects of structural and cognitive dimensions of social capital were generally negative. The probability of adopting soil conservation measures decreased significantly with the number of plots. The more plots farmers have, the less likely they will use soil conservation measures. The effects of conflicts were generally not significant, except in relation to agroforestry technologies. Farmers who reported boundary conflicts were more likely to adopt agroforestry technologies to demarcate their land. However, there was a significant inverse relationship between tree conflicts and agroforestry technologies. Understandably, this type of conflict discouraged farmers from planting trees on their farm.

Table 3. Determinants of use of soil conservation technologies by farmers' households.

manufacture de la desarra	Agroforestry	Mulching	Making new terrace bunds
Gender	2.847***	0.051	1.484**
Age	-0.027	-0.01	0.003
Education level	-1.008	0.096	0.409
Farm income	3.36e-06*	1.506-06	2.19e-06
No. of plots	-0.059	-0.103**	-0.0883*
No. of livestock owned	0.070	0.0703	0.177**
No. of adult males	0.016	0.761	0.235
Subcounty location .	-0.041	0.679*	-1.203**
Collective action	0.191***	0.07**	0.228***
Bonding social capital	1.075	0.602	1.756**
Cognitive social capital index	-0.126*	-0.086**	-0.194***
Linking social capital	0.088	-1.081*	-0.939
Structural social capital	-1.577*	-0.103	-2.632***
Tree conflicts	-1.956***	-0.118	0.304
Boundary conflicts	1.353**	-0.062	-0.028
Constant	0.0683	-0.990	The state of the s

<sup>\*</sup>Significant at 10%; \*\* Significant at 5%; Significant at 1%.

The role of social capital in minimizing NRM conflicts. The central hypothesis states that social capital is the essence of Common Property Resource (CPR) and conflict management and that the presence of social capital is a necessary condition for conflict management. This hypothesis

was examined with empirical data from conflict case studies, household interviews, key informant interviews and other participatory tools in four subcounties in Kabale District. The results show that social capital mechanisms are an important resource for managing conflicts and improving NRM. Farmers and communities use a plurality of strategies, processes and avenues to resolve conflicts, from avoidance, negotiation, mediation, arbitration and adjudication to coercion and violence.

One of the traditional institutions for managing conflicts is the clan. Traditionally, the basic social organization of the Bakiga people of Kabale utilizes the agnatic lineage structure based on the principle of patrilineal descent, which forms the core of social organization and permeates practically every aspect of life. Clan membership forms the basis of social networks that facilitate coordination, cooperation, reciprocity, trust, and social norms that are required for CPR management and conflict resolution. Clan elders and members formed the basis of traditional or customary conflict resolution mechanisms. Many conflicts between clan members are sorted out through negotiation and conciliation; a voluntary process in which parties reach mutually agreed decisions. Usually what is decided by the clan elders and agreed upon between the two parties is respected. The desire to avoid confrontation often outweighs the individual goals that the parties are trying to achieve. In 34% of the cases, conflicts between clan members are not reported and are handled in private. Avoidance is often used when the conflict is trivial, when confrontation has a high potential for damage, or when clan elders and members can resolve the conflict more effectively (Means et al., 2002).

The interviews and case studies revealed that many gender-related conflicts do not come into public domain and are often resolved at the level of the clan. Because the clan is an exogamous patrilocal unit, conflicts are taken to men's clans. Since power relations within societies are reflected and reproduced in social networks, women find themselves disadvantaged in different ways. First they do not belong to the clan structures and networks that are involved in managing conflicts. The clans operate through male in-groups in masculine social spaces, which exclude women. Because of their socialization into gender roles, women may not be aware of their rights and lack confidence in themselves; they think that they cannot win any case against their husbands or any other male member of the clan.

In a considerable number of cases, bonding social capital mechanisms (clan leaders, neighbors, relatives, village members) are perceived as having a limited capacity for resolving conflicts, as many cases taken to them are often unresolved and often require intervention of local policy structures (LC) for arbitration. This perception was particularly significant for women compared to men, corroborating women's perceptions that local mechanisms are biased against women. A combination of social, economic and political factors have undermined the ability of local mechanisms, clan elders and community organizations to manage conflicts (Means et al., 2002). The decentralization process has established local councils at the village level, which concentrate both political and administrative powers on managing community life including arbitrating disputes and making bylaws and other local policies. Political interference was often cited as a key constraint to the effectiveness of local clan leaders to resolve conflicts. Other problems included corruption and laxity of local leadership. In many instances, some educated and wealthier farmers were not willing to accept decisions by local communities and clan elders, preferring to take their cases to legal and administrative structures at the subcounty level.

Results show that other forms of social capital (bridging), as expressed in the density of farmers' groups, and particularly women's groups, have a relatively higher capacity to resolve conflicts through mediation and negotiation within these groups. It is apparent that these groups also have high levels of bonding social capital (trust and cooperation, norms and rules within groups), as well as bridging social capital (capacity of groups to make links with other groups) and linking with the local political (LC) system. A high density of local organizations may suggest a relatively high level of social capital and association life and a stronger capacity for managing conflicts. However, in the case of supra-community conflicts, low levels of social capital (especially weak bridging and linking social capital) coupled with dysfunctional policies can lead to serious conflict. One important conclusion from these cases is that social capital mechanisms for managing conflicts are not effective for conflicts between local communities and external powerful stakeholders. In these cases formal administrative and political structures substituted for social capital mechanisms.

Many of the formal conflict-resolution mechanisms often have a high social cost for local communities, especially for women and other vulnerable groups, who end up bearing the burden of paying fines and other forms of social exclusion and coercion. Formal mechanisms and policies may work best when, through redistributive, integrative and capacity-building measures, they strengthen the capabilities of stakeholders to enter into voluntary and mutually beneficial collective action and negotiation, sustainable over time. Evans (1996) and Tendler (1997) (in Molyneux, 2002), noted that successfully participatory projects have frequently depended upon a creative synergy between the state (policy) and civil society (social capital). When local policies were combined with social capital mechanisms in a positive sum way, conflicts were likely to be minimized. However, this synergy worked only where there were high levels of social capital, social institutions and well-functioning local policies that were coherent and credible. In the case of conflicts over parks, low social capital (as expressed in bridging and linking social capital) and weak policies led to rampant conflicts and the use of local council powers to resolve conflicts and arbitrate disputes. Achieving a positive synergy between social capital and policy requires effective facilitation to strengthen and build social capital and local capacity for more participatory and collaborative methods of conflict management, and to transform NRM conflicts into opportunities for collective action.

The results also suggest that the capacities of different actors, resource users, local communities, and policymakers to address CPR conflicts can be enhanced. This would require developing and implementing effective approaches, building the necessary human and social capital as well as policy processes for minimizing conflicts. Castro and Nielsen (2003), Means et al. (2002) and Hendrickson (1997), as well as several other scholars conclude that effective prevention and management of conflicts require skills and tools, which are often lacking in many organizations, institutions and communities.

Strengthening social capital. One of the key objectives of this project was to strengthen social-capital (i.e., the self-organizational capacities within communities) and create conditions in which local people are able to formulate, review, monitor and implement appropriate bylaws, and engage in mutually beneficial collective action. One mechanism used for strengthening social capital has been to establish farmers' forums and policy task forces at the different levels, from the villages, the subcounty to the district. Village bylaw committees and policy meetings

have been established and are operational in the four pilot communities. At the subcounty level, there is a policy task force, and work is done through the council and the NAADS farmer forum. Workshops for the policy task forces and policy stakeholders have also been operational. In each pilot community, community land-user groups and farmer research groups were established and are dealing with specific NRM issues and conducting experiments with different NRM innovations. The majority of these groups are active and are increasingly taking on new responsibilities and activities. On average, women constitute over 67% of the membership of these groups and are increasingly taking on leadership positions in mixed groups and farmers' forums. Women represent between 34-50% of the membership in village by-law committees and policy task forces.

Measures to strengthen the social capital of local communities have included support to the organizational capacity of groups, leadership and group development training, conflict management and gender awareness training, creating opportunities for horizontal linkages through exchange visits, facilitating exposure visits and linking local groups to other rural service providers (NAADS, CARE-FIP, AFRICARE). Based on the results of this action learning process, the project has drafted a technical guide for managing group dynamics and social processes (Annex 9 Managing group dynamics and social processes).

#### Conclusions

The decision to conduct case studies in the pilot communities relates to the diverse nature of social capital, in particular the need to explore informal social capital and complement survey approaches. Through case study analysis, the existing patterns of social capital were identified and opportunities for building and extending its role in NRM management explored. The case studies have increased understanding of how social capital is activated in the pursuit of livelihoods, particularly how access to (or exclusion from) social capital can assist or impede access to other forms of capital and hence influence livelihood choices and outcomes. They have also provided important insights into the interrelationships of gender, social capital and NRM/livelihood strategies. They allowed the examination of the hypothesis that men and women have different kinds of networks, experiences of collaboration and values associated with collaboration. Women were found to have a greater dependence than men on informal networks of everyday collaboration with neighbors and kinsfolk (bonding). Men had more formal networks across wider social groups (bridging) and more contacts outside the village (linking). The household case studies were analyzed and interpreted in conjunction with complementary data from other surveys and participatory rural appraisal exercises. This has generated understanding of:

- ✓ Strength of social capital and potential for community joint action, and the different dimensions, levels and types of social capital
- ✓ Differentiation in livelihood patterns
- ✓ Forms of inter- and intra-household support, village level interactions and wider scale linkages
- ✓ Gender roles, responsibilities and resource access
- ✓ Patterns of participation and interest in NRM initiatives and bylaw formulation by different stakeholder groups.

✓ Constraints to adoption/compliance with bylaws for different groups, particularly women, the elderly and the poor; limited access to land (small areas, limited rights of women and migrants) access to labor, time constraints etc.

Furthermore, the case studies of social capital and livelihood analysis were instrumental in:

- ✓ Finding creative approaches to bylaw formulation and implementation.
- ✓ Encouraging women's participation in policy domain.
- ✓ Reaching consensus around by-laws that have potential conflicts of interests
- ✓ Linking community groups with higher level policy institutions
- ✓ Developing sustainable institutional arrangements for NRM at different levels

While demonstrating the important role of social capital in NRM, the results suggest that social capital mechanisms alone do not possess the resources needed to promote broad-based and sustainable NRM innovations and policies. We therefore suggest the "synergy approach" of social capital (Woolcock and Narayan, 2000) and local policy for managing conflicts. The synergy is based on embeddedness and complementarity between formal mechanisms (policies, government institutions) and social capital (local organizations, and traditional institutions). Embeddedness refers to the nature and extent of the ties connecting people and communities, with formal public institutions. Complementarity refers to mutually supportive relationships between formal and social capital mechanisms, local government and local communities and can operationalize the decentralization policy and devolution of NRM to decentralized structures. However, this synergy works only where there are high levels of social capital, social institutions and well-functioning local policies that are coherent and credible. Achieving a positive synergy between social capital and policy would require effective facilitation to strengthen and build social capital and local capacity to master more participatory and collaborative methods to policy formulation and NRM management, and to transform NRM conflicts into opportunities for collective action.

Results of this research show that to be effective, decentralization must be supported by strong local institutions or mature social capital. Pretty (2003), Uphoff and Mijayaradtna (2000), Woolcock and Narayan (2000) and many others have shown that social capital lowers the cost of working together and facilitates cooperation, trust, and collective action. strengthening social capital (i.e., the self-organizational capacities within communities) and creating conditions in which local people are able to formulate, review, monitor and implement appropriate bylaws, and engage in mutually beneficial collective action creates the foundations for decentralization and local decision making. One key achievement of this process has been the establishment and functioning of village bylaw committees and local institutions for managing the policy process and facilitating policy dialogues with local government structures and other key stakeholders. These village committees and local institutions have proved to be critical in building support for bylaw review and formulation, mobilizing political, social, human and technical resources that are needed to sustain the participation of local communities in policy dialogue and action and for the adoption of NRM innovations. They are also supporting mutual beneficial collective action and other important dimensions of social capital such as exchange of information and knowledge, resource mobilization, collective management of resources, cooperation and networking and community participation in R&D activities. They are increasingly becoming a vehicle through which farmers are pursuing wider concerns, initiating new activities, organizing collective action among members and extending relations and linkages with external organizations. They are also increasingly taking the lead in catalyzing the development process within their communities, and are increasingly making demands to R&D organizations.

One key recommendation was to engage in a participatory action research mode to strengthen the social capital within pilot communities and to create conditions in which local people are able to formulate, review, monitor and implement appropriate bylaws that encourage mutually beneficial collective action. The steps included among others:

- ✓ Identifying and supporting farmers' organizations and local institutions in relation to NRM, building their organizational capacities
- Stimulating participatory visioning and planning through visualization, diagramming and other relevant participatory tools; and stimulating collective reflection and analysis of policies and bylaws, and their NRM practices;
- ✓ Strengthening local capacities (of both communities and government institutions) to initiate, review and formulate more integrative bylaws and local policies, for turning bylaws into use, monitoring and reporting their implementation, and sanctioning non-compliance.
- ✓ Building the capacity of different stakeholders in participatory approaches for alternative conflict management.
- ✓ Facilitating opportunities and space for collective action, and create common platforms and fora for negotiation of NRM issues.
- ✓ Linking community groups with higher level policy institutions and influential organizations to develop sustainable institutional arrangements for NRM at different levels.

#### References

- Carney, D. 1998. Sustainable rural livelihoods: What contribution can we make? Dept. for International Development, London, UK.
- Carney, D.; Farrington, J. 1998. Natural resource management and institutional change. Routledge, London, UK.
- Castro. E. Nielsen. 2003. Natural Resource Conflict Management Case Studies; an Analysis of Power, Participation and Protected Areas. Natural Resource Conflict Management Case Studies; an Analysis of Power, Participation and Protected Areas A.P. FAO Rome 268 By A.P.. FAO. Rome. Pp. 268.
- Coleman, J.S. 1988. Social capital in the creation of human capital. Am. J. Sociol. 94:95-120.
- Cornwall, A. 2003. Whose voices? Whose choices? Reflections on gender and participatory development. World Dev. 31(8):1325-1342.
- David, S. 2004. Poverty and rural livelihoods in Uganda, Malawi and Tanzania: A baseline study of BAPPA project sites. CIAT (Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical), Cali, CO.
- Dick, B. 2001. Action research: Action and research. In: Sankaran, S.; Dick, B.; Passfield, R.; Sewpson, P. (eds.). Effective change management using action learning and action research: Concepts, frameworks, processes, applications. Southern Cross University Press, Lismore.AU.

74

- Grant, E. 2001. Social capital and community strategies: Neighborhood development in Guatemala City. Dev. Change 32:975-997.
- Grootaert, C. 1998. Social capital: The Missing Link? The World Bank, Washington DC, US. (Social Capital Initiative Working Paper no 3)
- Grootaert, C. 2001. Does social capital help the poor? A synthesis of findings from local level institutions studies in Bolivia, Burkina Faso and Indonesia. The World Bank, Washington DC, US. (Local Level Institutions Working Paper no. 10)
- Hendrickson, D. 1997. Supporting local capacities for managing conflicts over natural resources in the Sahel.

  A review of issues with an annotated bibliography. International Institute for Environment and Development, London, UK.
- Molyneux, M. 2002. Gender and the silences of social capital: Lessons from Latin America. Dev. Change 33(2):167-188.
- Narayan, D.; Pritchett, L.1999. Cents and sociability: Household income and social capital in rural Tanzania. Ec. Dev. Cult. Change 47(4):871-897.
- Omamo, S.W. 2003. Policy research on African agriculture: Trends, gaps, challenges. ISNAR, The Hague, NL. (Research Report. 21)
- Ostrom, E. 1998. The institutional analysis and development approach. In Loehman, E.T.; Kilgour, D.M. (eds.). Designing institutions for environmental and resource management. Edward Elgar Publishing, Chelthenam, UK. pp. 68-90.
- Pretty, J. 2003. Social capital and the collective management of resources. Science 32:1912-1914.
- Rasmussen L.; Meinzen-Dick, R.S. 1995. Local organizations for natural resources management: Lessons from theoretical and empirical literature. IFPRI, Washington DC, US.
- Raussen T.; Ebong, G.; Musiime, J. 2001. More effective natural resource management through democratically elected, decentralised government structures in Uganda. Dev. Prac.11(3-4):460-470.
- Reason, P.; Bradbury, H. (eds.). 2001. Handbook for action research: Participative inquiry and practice. Sage, London, UK.
- Sanginga, P.C.; Lilja, N.; Tumwine, J.2001. Assessing the quality of participation in farmers' research groups in the Highlands of Kabale, Uganda. Global. 19p.
- Scoones, I. 1998. Sustainable rural livelihoods: A framework for analysis. Institute of Development Studies, Brighton, UK. (IDS Working Paper No. 72)
- Uphoff, N.; Mijayaratna, C.M. 2000. Demonstrated benefits of social capital: the productivity of farmers organizations in Gal Oya, Srilanka. World Dev. 28(11):1875-1840.
- Wallis A. 1998. Social capital and community building: Part 2. Natl Civic Rev (87)4:317-336.
- Woolcock, M.; Narayan, D. 2000. Social capital: Implications for development theory, research and policy. World Bank Observer 15(2):225-249.
- World Bank. 2000. Let's talk social capital. World Bank discussion group on social capital. Available at: <a href="http://www.worldbank.org/research/growth/social capital.html">http://www.worldbank.org/research/growth/social capital.html</a>.

# Strengthening the Local Agricultural Research Committees in San Dionisio, Nicaragua

Responsible: Clark Davis<sup>38</sup>, Eduardo Hernández<sup>39</sup>, Berta Jarquín<sup>40</sup> and Sinforiano Hernández<sup>41</sup>

Collaborators: Jorge Alonso Beltrán<sup>42</sup> and Carlos Arturo Quirós<sup>43</sup>

# Highlights

- 3 new materials of maize, 5 of common beans and 2 of rice in production phase, evaluated in 10 of the 17 CIALs
- 4 CIALs formed by women and experimenting in rice, soybeans, sweet potatoes and common beans
- Exchanges at the local (meeting of CIALs), national (Farmer University, UNICAM) and international (regional meeting of CIALs-Honduras) levels
- Training the CIAL secretaries, treasurers and boards of directors for strengthening their internal activities
- Consolidation of the Commission of Funds for CIAL research (COFOCIC)
- Preparation of 2 research protocols for natural resource management (NRM) by the CIALs

# Objective

Strengthen the capacity of the rural communities for decision-making and seeking agricultural and livestock alternatives and solutions to their problems on NRM through research.

# Background / justification

Participatory research is a process whereby a group or community identifies a problem or topic of interest, finds out what is known about it, does research on the problem, analyzes the information generated, reaches conclusions and implements solutions (Braun and Hocdé, 1999).

The Local Agricultural Research Committees (CIALs), located in the Calico River watershed, San Dionisio, Nicaragua, since 1997, have been doing research on crops such as common beans, maize and soybeans. The results obtained quantitatively (yields) and qualitatively (selection criteria) have played a very significant role in the producers' final decisions. Other results—product of the monitoring and evaluation—have to do with the strengthening, consolidation and empowerment of the research groups.

<sup>38</sup> Technician - Communities and Watersheds Project

<sup>39</sup> Farmer Technician - Communities and Watersheds Project

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> Farmer Technician - Communities and Watersheds Project
<sup>41</sup> Farmer Technician - Communities and Watersheds Project

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup> Liaison official - Communities and Watersheds Project - CIAT Nicaragua

<sup>43</sup> Project Leader - IPRA Project

#### Methodology

The CIAL involves the following stages:

- ✓ Motivation of the community
- ✓ Election of the committee members
- ✓ Diagnosis
- ✓ Planning of the experiments
- ✓ Establishment of the trials
- ✓ Evaluation and analysis of results
- ✓ Information for the community

For greater details on the methodology, see Braun and Hocde (1999) and Tijerino et al. (1997).

#### Results

Planting cycles

Table 1 summarizes the number of CIALs and the community to which they belong, the crops evaluated in the two cycles (first and second semester). To date there are 17 CIALs, of which 4 were formed in 1997, 4 in 1998, 3 in 2000, 4 in 2001, 1 in 2002 and 2 in 2003. One CIAL formed in 1998 with producers from a region with land tenure problems was dissolved for lack of their own land. The concentration of trials on basic grains reflects the importance that the producers give to these crops. Thus the municipality contributes with 1.24 and 0.78% of the national production of maize and common beans, respectively (Barbieri and Baltodano, 1999).

From 1997-2002 the CIALs have evaluated the maize crop (total 79 lots) in different years and in the first cycle, of which results are presented for 69 lots (87%). Of 118 lots of the common bean crop that have been evaluated, data from 82 (70%) are reported. This was due to the problems of Hurricane Mitch and irregular rains during the first-semester plantings of 1999.

Tables 2 and 3 give the maize and common bean yields in quintales /manzana. As shown in Table 2, the producers of the CIALs Jicaro 2, Las Mesas, Carrizal and Zarzal have selected the variety Catacama (NB 90-43), which has been delivered in small amounts to other producers of these communities for its adaptation to different soil conditions and altitude (from 380-750 m). Catacama had yields similar to the local check (NB-6); but given the good coverage of the cob, it was preferred by the producers as it tolerates rainy seasons. HQ INTA 993 is in the production cycle by the CIALs from Zarzal and Carrizal because of its high yield.

As can also be observed in Table 3, the variety Compañía 93 has been identified, selected and its seed distributed by the CIALs to producers in the communities of Wibuse, Zapote and Quebrachal. The reasons for its selection and especially its adaptation to different conditions are presented in greater detail in the column on selection criteria. Other varieties such as Tío Canelo and Estelí 150 have presented favorable conditions in the communities of Wibuse and Zapote. In Carrizal and Zarzal new materials such as EAP-9508-41, EAP 9509-29, EAP 9510-77 and the SRC 3-1-3 are in the multiplication phase.

In upland rice the CIALs from Jicaro (women) and El Zapote are in the final phase of research with the production of varieties such as IRAT 349 and IRAT 366.

Table 1. Cycles of evaluation and research in crops by the CIALs in San Dionisio, Matagalpa, Nicaragua. 1

Name and year initiated of CIAL	Community	20	001	20	002	2	003
	Community	First	Second	First	Second	First	Second
Wibuse 1997	Wibuse	Rice		Rice		Rice	-
San Jose 1997	Jicaro 1	Maize		Maize		Maize	
Mujeres Experimentadoras 1997	Jicaro 1	Rice		Rice		Rice	
Productores Unidos 1997	Piedras Largas	Maize		Maize	4	Maize	
El Progreso 1998	El Zapote		Common beans	Maize Common beans Sweet potatoes	Commo n beans	Maize sweet potatoes	Common
19 de Abril 1998	Jicaro 2		+1:	Common beans Sweet potatoes		Maize	Sweet potatoes
Productores Experimentadores 1998	Las Mesas	Common			Common beans		Common
Buena Esperanza 2000	Las Cuchillas		Common beans	Maize Sweet potatoes		Maize Sweet potatoes	Common
Las Nubes 2000	La Suana	Common beans				Maize	
Linda Vista 2000	Zarzal	Maize	Common beans	Maize Common beans Sweet potatoes	Common beans	Maize	Sweet
Los Girasoles 2001ª	Zapote			Rice Sweet potatoes		Rice Sweet potatoes	78.4.8
Nueva Vida 2001*	El Chile	Maize		Maize sweet potatoes		Maize Sweet potatoes	- Trans
Santafe 2001*	Carrizal	Maize	Common beans	Maize Common beans sweet potatoes	Common beans	Maize -	Sweet potatoes

Name and year initiated of CIAL	Community	2001	20	002	2	003
Manos Que Ayudan 2001B	El Corozo		Maize Common beans sweet potatoes	Common	Maize	Common beans Sweet potatoes
Rio Seco 2002ª	El Corozo	*	Common beans	Common beans	Common beans Sweet potatoes	Common beans
Nuevo Amanecer	Jicaro 2		4		common beans Soybeans	common beans
La Amistad	Los Limones				Common beans	common beans

<sup>1</sup> Red = Test trial; blue = confirmation; green = Production.

Table 2. Yields of maize varieties (qq/manzana) in first-semester cycles.

Variety	Jicaro 2	Las Mesas <sup>2</sup>	Carrizal <sup>3</sup>	Zarzal <sup>4</sup>	Chile <sup>5</sup>	Selection Criteria (based on 100 producers)
NB-6 (TL)	52*	53.2*	35.5	33.8	20.0	Plant height (+), coverage of cob (+), resistant to moisture (+), little disease (+), thick cob (+), resistant to pests (+), coarse grain (-)
Catacama NB 90-43	54 *	50*	39.5	34.0	24.2	Plant height (+), thickness of stalk (+), coverage of cob (+), not tolerant to moisture (-), heavy cob full of kernels (+), little lodging (+), adapts to many places (+)
HQ INTA 993			37.8	55.0	2.4	Plant height (+), thickness of stalk (+), coverage of cob (+), heavy cob full of kernels (+), little lodging (+), adapts to many places (+)

Average of 3 locations, 1997; 2 average of 3 locations, 1999; 3 average of 7 locations, 2001/2002; 4 average of 6 locations, 2001/2002;

5 Average of 8 locations, 2001/2002.

\* Average of 2 first-semester cycles.

1 quintal = 50 kg; 1 manzana = 0.706 ha.

Table 3. Yields of common bean and soybean (qq/manzana) varieties in first- and second-semester cycles.

Variety	Wibuse	Zapote <sup>2</sup>	Carrizal <sup>3</sup>	Zarzal <sup>4</sup>	Selection Criteria (based on 150 producers)	
Door 364 (T)	20	20.2	14.5	20.7	Grain size (+), shape (+), color (+), shininess of grain (+), taste (+), market (+)	
Estelí 150	20	37.0			Early maturing (+), grain size (+), shape (+). color (+), shininess of grain (+), taste (+)	
Compañía 93	25.5	31.8			Grain size (+), shape (+), color (+), shininess of grain (+), taste (+), cooking time (+), adaptation to different conditions (+)	
Tío Canela	on the second	28.8			Rapid growth (+), heavy grain (+), grain color (+), resistance to diseases (+), hairy and coriaceas (plants ligneous or herbaceous angiospermaes) leaves (+), market (+), resistance to drought	
EAP 9508-41	- (Mark ) (MA)		18.2	100	Heavy grain (+), color of grain (+), resistance to diseases (+), hairy and coriaceas leaves (+), market (+), resistance to drought	
EAP 9509-29			17.2	27.2	Rapid growth (+), heavy grain (+), grain color (+), resistance to diseases (+), grain shape (+), market (+)	
EAP 9510-77			18.3	24.6	heavy grain (+), grain color (-), resistance to diseases (+), in rainy season loses color (-) market (+), resistance to drought	
SRC 3-1-3	*		24.1	22.6	Rapid growth (+), heavy grain (+), grain color (+), resistance to diseases (+), market (+), resistance to drought	

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Results averages of 6 locations, 1998-1999; <sup>2</sup> results averages of 9 locations, 2000-2002; <sup>3</sup> results averages of 10 locations, 2000-2002; <sup>4</sup> Results averages of 6 locations, 2000-2002.

It should be mentioned that the interaction between the Supermarket of Options for Hillsides (SOL) and the CIALs has made it possible for the latter to identify new technological alternatives; e.g., for upland rice and sweet potatoes, in addition to identifying new germplasm for basic grains.

This quantitative information, which is available in the database of the Participatory Research Project, is linked to the results of countries such as Honduras, Colombia and Bolivia, among others.

# Meetings and workshops held by the CIALs

Activity	Technicians	Producers	Local Organizations & Institutions	Most Important Results Obtained	
CIALs meeting at local level, San Dionisio	4	80	ACV ODESAR PCAC Mayor's Office MINSA (Ministerio de Salud)	Participation of all representatives of each of the 15 active CIALs Participation of ODESAR (NGO) and MINSA (Ministry of Public Health)	
Workshop management of fund for CIAL treasurers	1	16	ACV	Training of the CIAL treasurers in the management of funds	
Workshop for training CIAL coordinators and secretaries, 30-04-2003	2	34	ACV	Improved knowledge of CIAL coordinators and secretaries with respect to the appropriate management of the format for PM&E	
CIAL meeting, Honduras	2	6	CIALs	Presentation of results in crops such as maize, common beans and sweet potatoes Interest of other participants in this experience, particularly with respect to the preparation of byproducts (bread, small box, etc.) from these crops	
Workshop for preparing format for PM&E indicators	3	21	ACV CFOCIC	Standardization of format forms for implementing the process of PM&E that will begin with the participation of 3 CIALs (El Zarzal, Corozo and Jicaro 1) and COFOCIC	
Study tour to exchange experiences on PM&E,.UNICA M (Esteli)	5	21	CIAL ACV CFOCIC	Better results obtained with our CIAL with respect to the PM&E process, as well as in planning and mounting of field trials, than with the UNICAM producers.	

#### References

- Braun, A.; Hocdé, H. 1999. <u>Investigación participativa con el agricultor en América Latina:</u>

  <u>Cuatro casos. In: Proceedings Trabajo con los Agricultores: La Clave para la Adopción de Tecnologías Forrajeras</u>. Australian Center for International Agricultural Research (ACIAR), Cagayan de Oro, Filipinas.
- Barbier, B.; Baltodano, M.E. 1999. Modelo de simulación bioeconómica para la subcuenca del rió Calico, San Dionisio, Matagalpa, Nicaragua. Reporte para Informe Annual CIAT. 9 p.
- Tijerino, D; Baltodano, M.E; Vernoy, R. 1997. La formación de los Comités de Investigación Agrícola Local en la subcuenca del río Calico, municipio de San Dionisio, Departamento de Matagalpa. In Reportes de progreso 1997. Proyecto CIAT-Laderas. América Central.Managua. Nicaragua.

# Indicators<sup>44</sup> System as a part of Participatory Monitoring and Evaluation

Researchers: Luis Alfredo Hernández Romero<sup>45</sup>, Jackeline Ashby<sup>46</sup> and Susan Kaaria<sup>47</sup>

#### Introduction

Indicators are like a "board of lights or signals," not only for representing the state of each variable to be monitored and evaluated, but also for gathering information into an established Participatory Monitoring and Evaluation (PM&E) system. This "board" is considered a basic part of PM&E, ensuring the opportune gathering and flow of adequate information to the people involved in it (Quintero, 2004). Quintero (2002) has classified indicators as follows: profit indicators and management indicators (Fig. 1).

# Profit indicators

Profit indicators respond to questions like: "What to do?" "How to do things correctly?" = effectiveness (Fig. 1). The information required to assess profits, success, failures and objectives can be captured through information at three levels: (a) products = results to be given (short-term results or outputs), (b) effects = use of products (medium-term results or outcomes), and (c) impact = development results (long-term results).

# Management indicators

Management indicators determine the efficiency of projects and processes. In other words, it is the fulfillment of the activities and resources degree use to attain the objectives proposed.

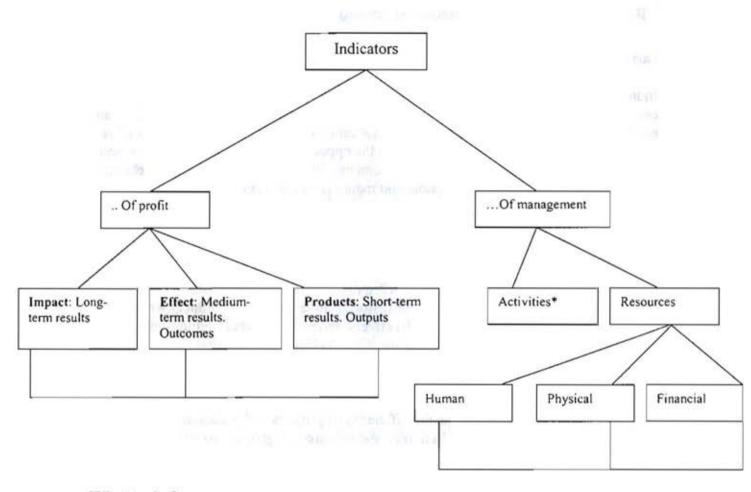
Being efficient is to accomplish planned activities, using the methods and procedures established to achieve the objectives and products. Being efficient at the resource level is to use human, physical and financial resources to reach the planned objective.

Management indicators respond to the question: "The best way to do it" = efficiency (Fig. 1).

This paper focuses on the profit indicators and presents a proposal of how to obtain them from a PM&E system. In some cases it could be a barrier. This proposal, based on the author's experience in the Province of Cauca in southwestern Colombia ("contingent plan"), describes an alternative for resolving this barrier. More important is to find ways to explain how this apparent obstacle in the process can actually be exploited as an opportunity to enhance the PM&E methodology.

46 Director for Rural Innovation and Development Research - Rural Innovation Institute

<sup>45</sup> Participatory improvement and research - IPRA Project - CIAT



What to do?
How to do things correctly?



Figure 1. Indicators subsystem within a PM&E System model (Quintero, 2002).

<sup>\*</sup> Process indicators generate activities.

# Directions based on case study

The author analyzed the general objectives of the following CIALs with an established PM&E process: San Isidro-Women, Esmeralda 1 and 2, Las Tres Cruces, El Progreso-Women, Fortaleza Carpintereña, El Pinar-Men and El Pinar-Women. The preliminary results permitted testing the following procedure given in Table 1.

# Classifying and inferring the information

- Associating data. Information from specific objectives can be associated with outputs, outcomes and social impact, applying the "chain results" proposal (Hernández, R. 2003). This permits a better understanding of links and interrelationships among objectives, activities, products, effects and social impacts. For instance, San Isidro's dream is to have an "organized group." Collating and tabulating data is an activity that contributes to getting a better organization. A short-term result derived from this activity is that a PM&E commission should be able to record PM&E information. A medium-term result could be that everyone (CIAL members) should be able to record this information. Finally, this CIAL can improve reading and writing capacities, having a social impact in the future (see Table 1).
- Key questions. Following the same example described above, the information presented in Table 1 would be the result of questions such as:
  - ✓ What do you want from this meeting? (Exploring expectations). Possible answer: We want to improve our activities
  - ✓ What activities ongoing do you want to improve? Possible answer: This group needs a better organization (specific objective)
  - ✓ How do we know when you are getting a better organization? Possible answer:
    We know if the PM&E commission is able to record and tabulate PM&E information (output).
  - ✓ How do we know that you are achieving it? Possible answer: If everyone on the commission is fulfilling his/her assigned task (outcomes).
  - ✓ What would be the frequency for doing that? Possible answer: Monthly meetings
    of our community. Then we could design a monthly progress report (meeting)

Whether it is likely to get social, human and economic impacts (Table 1) depends on the objective.

Table 1. Relationships among objectives, activities, outputs, outcomes and social impacts in PM&E systems in Cauca, Colombia, June.

Objective	Activities	Outputs	Outcomes
	Collating and tabulating data	PM&E commission should be able to record information	Everyone (CIAL members) should be able to record information
Organized group	Sharing information at CIAL and community level	Ability to follow what is happening in the PM&E process established	Everyone (CIAL group) should be able to use PM&E information for his or her own purposes.
San Isidro- women		i private a	
"CIAL group strengthened in order to increase bean production	Meetings to motivate other community members	Most CIAL members know and apply new technologies.  Creating the habit for documenting information within CIAL group	Most community members are planting new bean varieties.  Getting the entire group involved in the data collection process
Esmeralda 1	604.5.000	Worth and a	
"CIAL group strengthened	Do research on local seeds	Most CIAL members know and apply new technologies.	Most community members are using new technologies.  Most community
	Training in management of new projects	Project supported	members are producing products such as health products.
Las Cruces		a tinundu -	
"CIAL group strengthened in order to create an agroenterprise of maize	Meetings to motivate (We should increase participation)	New motivated members (new CIAL, Women- Esmeralda 2)	Increase both people associated and levels of satisfaction
Esmeralda 2	E5		

• What information do you need to collect? Tool(s) for data collection? How often will the information be collected? Some questions such as those described above can be answered on the basis of the PM&E philosophy. In fact, PM&E belongs to the people involved in it. It is self-help oriented, an effective means of increasing self-reliance while increasing people's control over their own destiny. PM&E involves farmers' groups in: (a) deciding what areas to monitor and evaluate, (b) selecting indicators for PM&E, (c) designing data collection systems, (d) collating and tabulating data, (e) analyzing the results and (f) using PM&E information for their own purposes (Participatory Monitoring, 1988).

Based on the information from the Cauca CIAL communities, members determined the following indicators (Table 2):

Table 2. Developing indicators for PM&E systems in CIAL(s) Cauca, May-June.

Outcomes	Outcome Indicators	Impacts	Information to Be Collected	Feedback to Community and Decision-making
Everyone (CIAL group) should be able to use PM&E information to improve the CIAL.	CIAL members use PM&E information to adjust plans and activities	Capacity strengthened for analyzing, generating and expounding solutions to problems		What is happening with the indicator/output?  What is going well? Why?  What is not going well? Why?
San Isidro- women		CIAL can demonstrate its PM&E to outsiders (empowerment) (human capital)	Recording information from indicators by CIAL members	What do you need to improve?
Everyone (CIAL members) should be able to record PM&E information.  San Isidro-women	Records on PM&E activities made by all members of CIAL commission (See Annual report 2003)	Reading and writing capacities improved (human capital)  CIAL can demonstrate its PM&E to outsiders (empowerment)	Face formats	
CIAL experimental results are put to use for production in the community.	People in the community plant/ grow soybeans using CIAL technology.	Community gets some benefits such as:  Changes in the nutritional diet; e.g., soybean milk and bread	Testimony Survey by CIAL % users of CIAL technology	
San Isidro- women		Human capital		

Outcomes	Outcome Indicators	Impacts	Information to Be Collected	Feedback to Community and Decision-making
	2.74	(health)		
Most community members is planting new bean varieties.  Earn money from better bean production	Seed stocks include new varieties	Enough food for everyone  Food security, independence levels and productive development, strengthened	Increasing areas and production through maps and recording information like one pound of beans produce I @" (before we did not register anything)	
Esmeralda 1	Improved homes (painted)	(economic impact)  Productive development strengthened (economic impact)	Increasing levels of families' satisfaction	- 12 19
P	being			
Earn money from alternative diets for chickens El Progreso- Women	Knowledge on management of diets for chickens	CIAL can demonstrate its PM&E to outsiders (empowerment).	Testimonies  Household surveys	
	3	Can afford: shoes, medicine, TV, school Formation of intellectual capital (Organizational impact)		

#### References

- Quintero Victor Manuel Uribe. 2002. Sistemas de Evaluación para Organizaciones de Desarrollo. Una Propuesta en Constructo. Encuentro Sistemas de Seguimiento y Evaluación, políticas, programas y proyectos sociales y ambientales. Bogotá, noviembre 7,8 y 9 de 2002, p. 231.
- Hernández Romero L. A 2003. Annual Report. Learning from PME experiences in Latin America: A strategy to capture the results of development changes at the community level. pg 21-23
- Quintero, Víctor M (2004) Los Proyectos Sociales Π. Guía para su evaluación y análisis de factibilidad. Instituto FES de Liderazgo, Cali.

# Strengthening participatory monitoring and evaluation processes in KARI: Key strategies, challenges and preliminary results

Researchers: Jemimah Njuki<sup>48</sup>, Susan Kaaria<sup>49</sup>, Festus Murithi<sup>50</sup>

#### Introduction

PM&E is a diverse constellation of approaches, methodologies and techniques. PME systems provide a framework for collaborative learning and involving project clients, participants and partners in the M&E process. PM&E produces important benefits including valid, timely and relevant information for management decision-making and project improvement within R&D institutions. In defining PM&E the World Bank (2002) indicates that it is a radical new way of assessing and learning. It involves the local people, development agencies and policy-makers, leads to improved accountability, examines assumptions on what progress is, and can lead to contradictions and conflict; but it can also be empowering by putting local people in charge, helping develop skills and showing all stakeholders that their views count. PM&E helps researchers and development agents to check whether inputs, activities and outputs are proceeding according to plan and are leading to the desired outcomes.

PM&E is not just a matter of using participatory techniques within a conventional M&E setting. It is about radically rethinking who initiates and undertakes the process, and who learns or benefits from the findings (IDS, 1998). At the heart of PM&E, however, there are four broad principles:

 Participation means opening up the design of the process to include those most directly affected and agreeing to analyze data together.

✓ The inclusiveness of PM&E requires negotiation to reach agreement about what will be monitored or evaluated, how and when data will be collected and analyzed, what the data actually mean, and how findings will be shared and action taken.

✓ This leads to <u>learning</u>, which becomes the basis for subsequent improvement and corrective action.

✓ As the number, role and skills of stakeholders, the external environment and other factors change over time, <u>flexibility</u> is essential.

The CIAT-KARI PM&E project is applying these PM&E principles to strengthen the M&E systems using five pilot KARI centers (Kitale, Kisii, Kakamega, Embu and Mtwapa).

<sup>48</sup> Social Scientists - Kenya Agricultural research Institute - CIAT Africa, P.O. Box 6247, Kampala, Uganda.

Agricultural Economist - Senior Research Fellow - IPRA Project - CIAT - Africa
 Agricultural Economist - Head of Socioeconomics and Biometrics, Kenya Agricultural Research Institute, PO Box 57811, Nairobi.

The objectives of this work are to:

- Strengthen PM&E systems within KARI projects in order to be able to analyze critically and understand the institutional learning and change process, increase self- and cross-learning and evaluate impacts
- Establish an appropriate PM&E system at the community level that allows local people to analyze and interpret change, learn from their own experiences, adjust strategies accordingly and systematically evaluate progress
- Create a critical mass of KARI scientists, their partners and other stakeholders (extension, NGOs, farmers) with skills and expertise to establish and support PM&E processes

# Methodology

There are nine main steps in the PM&E processes:

- ✓ Engaging with stakeholders
- ✓ Building stakeholders' capacity for PM&E
  - ✓ Deciding what to monitor and evaluate
  - ✓ Developing and formulating indicators
  - ✓ Gathering information
  - ✓ Managing and analyzing data
  - ✓ Sharing and using results of PM&E
  - ✓ Learning and change
  - ✓ Closing the loop

Various activities and processes (Table 1) have been carried out in order to begin establishing PM&E processes.

- ✓ Assessment of the status of M&E in the five pilot KARI Centers to identify critical issues, opportunities and gaps in existing PM&E systems and document lessons and experiences in PM&E "best practices"
- ✓ Capacity-building activities to equip scientists with skills and develop action plans to strengthen PM&E systems in selected projects
- ✓ PM&E frameworks developed with pilot projects
- ✓ Mentoring activities carried out in pilot centers to establish and implement project- and community-level PM&E systems

Table 1. Activities and processes in establishing PM&E systems.

Activity/Process	Stakeholders Involved	Objectives				
Stakeholder consultation	KARI Center directors, scientists, Socioeconomics Division; CIAT; NGOs; Rockefeller Foundation	<ul> <li>✓ Review project and make any necessary adjustments</li> <li>✓ Develop work plans for project implementation</li> </ul>				
Project launch	KARI Center directors, Assistant Directors, Program leaders, scientists; CIAT; Rockefeller Foundation	<ul> <li>✓ Create awareness of project among KARI management and other scientists</li> <li>✓ Create awareness of importance of PM&amp;E</li> <li>✓ Place project in context of KARI's other ongoing activities</li> </ul>				
3-day workshops in 5 pilot sites	All scientists at Centers, Center Directors, CIAT	<ul> <li>✓ Make an inventory of current M&amp;E systems</li> <li>✓ Conduct a SWOT analysis of existing M&amp;E systems</li> <li>✓ Assess how different stakeholders have been involved in M&amp;E</li> <li>✓ Identify critical gaps and opportunities in the current M&amp;E systems</li> <li>✓ Select pilot projects to act as learning projects on PM&amp;E</li> <li>✓ Select a project coordination team</li> </ul>				
Capacity- building workshop	3 scientists from each pilot project, one MOA extension officer per Center, Kenyatta University, CIAT, NGO partners	<ul> <li>✓ Build scientists' capacity to establish and implement project-level and community-level PM&amp;E systems</li> <li>✓ Build skills in facilitation, data collection, analysis and reporting</li> <li>✓ Develop action plans for implementing PM&amp;E systems in pilot sites</li> </ul>				
Establishment of PM&E in pilot projects	Scientists from selected pilot projects, MOA extension partners, NGO partners, technical staff attached to pilot projects, CIAT	<ul> <li>✓ Build the capacity of more scientists, extension agents and NGO partners for developing and implementing PM&amp;E systems</li> <li>✓ Build the capacity of farmer groups to develop expected results and indicators for measuring progress</li> <li>✓ Develop PM&amp;E performance frameworks for pilot projects</li> <li>✓ Set up community-based PM&amp;E systems</li> <li>✓ Develop tools for data collection</li> <li>✓ Develop mechanisms for feedback</li> </ul>				

#### Results and discussion

# Assessment of the status of M&E in KARI

Twenty projects in the five centers presented their M&E systems in workshops attended by over 100 KARI scientists and partners from the Ministry of Agriculture (MOA). Each project identified the objectives of their M&E systems and some critical gaps and opportunities for improving their current system (Table 2).

Table 2. Critical gaps and opportunities in existing M&E systems and areas for intervention

#### Critical Gaps

#### Technical

- Lack of systematic process in developing measurable indicators
  - Quantitative vs. qualitative indicators
  - Different levels of indicator developmentresources, activities, outputs, outcomes, impact, processes and approaches
- Skills in integrating equity and gender considerations into the process
- ✓ Weak linkages among baseline, M&E and impact assessment
- ✓ Stakeholders not involved in indicator development and M&E
- Lack of inbuilt PM&E during project development and well-defined M&E frameworks
- Existing M&E systems may not give enough room for feedback and taking corrective measures/actions; sometimes the lag period is too long between data analysis and feedback so there are no opportunities for learning.

#### Institutional

- ✓ Several projects identified donor inflexibility (e.g., adjusting projects once a budget was established) as a major limiting factor to the implementation of PM&E systems.
- ✓ High demand on the scientists' time hinders them from continuously monitoring and evaluating specific projects
- ✓ Irregular flow of funds for projects interrupts work plans and monitoring activities
- Opinion, especially among biophysical scientists, that baselines, M&E and impact assessment are the responsibility of social scientists

#### Other

✓ Various scientists also found it difficult to involve farmers or local communities and other stakeholders such as extension agents in the PM&E process because of their lack of M&E skills.

#### Opportunities

- ✓ Some projects have existing institutional structures for M&E including logical frameworks and steering committees.
- ✓ There are committees that are involved in activities such as project reviews at center level e.g. CRACs
- A number of scientists have capacity in PR tools and gender analysis tools
- ✓ Wide range of partners (IARCs, CBOs, NGOs, Farmers, Private sector) and stakeholders involvement in project implementation in KARI
- Strong willingness by farmers to participate in project activities
- ✓ Scientists (biophysical and social) willing to get involved in PM&E

#### Key intervention areas

- Build capacity of scientists in establishing and supporting PM&E systems, including the following topics:
  - Identification of different stakeholders and their roles in the PM&E process (including farmers and other community members).
  - Strategies on developing appropriate qualitative and quantitative indicators
  - Integration of gender and equity issues into the PM&E process
  - Facilitation skills for scientist/farmer/other stakeholder interactions
  - Capacity building for data analysis in PM&E at different levels
  - Data management, analysis, interpretation and use, including the synthesis of PM&E data to facilitate their use for decision-making at different levels and provide feedback and learning
- Facilitating scientists to build the skills of communities and other local stakeholders in PM&E
- ✓ Building skills for attitude change
- ✓ Action learning in implementing PM&E systems

Generally, all the projects were doing some form or other of M&E, had different levels of stakeholder involvement, as well as documentation of procedures. In addition to project-level M&E, centers have formal processes for M&E, which include Center Research Advisory Committees (CRACs) and Regional Research and Advisory Committees (RREACs).

M&E has been seen as a policing and supervisory tool and as an activity that is done by outsiders mainly donors and external experts to check on the accountability and the resource management by project implementing teams. Scientists have been able to change their perceptions and see M&E as an internal learning process. Discussions on the role of PM&E in the project cycle highlighted the importance of including PM&E during the planning and project development phase.

During the assessment workshops, ten projects from five centers were selected as pilot implementation projects (Table 3). Box 1 gives the criteria for their selection.

Table 3. Projects selected for pilot PM&E learning for centers.

Center	Project	Donor	Partners
Embu	Conservation Tillage	DFID	Monsanto, MOA FIPs, Kel Chemicals, Athi River Mining
	National Agroforestry Project	SIDA	ICRAF, MOA,
Kisii	Soil Management Project	Rockefeller	MOA
	Participatory Methodologies for crop protection technologies	DFID	MOA
Kitale	Soil management Project	Rockefeller	MOA
	IRMA	CIMMYT, Rockefeller and Others	CIMMYT
Mtwapa -	Soil and Water Management project	Rockefeller	MOA
Str. 41	Biotechnology to benefit small scale banana producers in Kenya	Rockefeller ISAAA, IDRC	ISAAA, JKUAT, MOA, Kwale Rural Support Project
Kakamega	Accelerated multiplication and distribution of healthy planting materials of improved cassava varieties in Western Kenya		MOA, IITA
	Oil palm production project	TCP/FAO	MOA, MUSCO, KIRDI

The critical gaps and opportunities identified by specific projects and also by the groups of scientists provided a good entry point for the PM&E project, which aims at strengthening these systems.

#### Box 1: Criteria for selecting pilot projects

- ✓ Projects at different stages of implementation
- ✓ Adequate funding to support other project activities
- ✓ Expressed interest of project team in participating
- Have on-farm activities in order to test both project- and community-level PM&E
- ✓ Projects that will be ongoing for the next 1½-2 years
- ✓ Diverse range of partners and stakeholders
- ✓ Projects dealing with a diversity of activities and approaches

# Building scientists' skills to establish and strengthen project-level PM&E systems

The development of project-level PM&E frameworks was done through two main phases, each with various stages. The first phase involved a two-week intensive capacity-building workshop for scientists and stakeholders in the selected projects: social scientists and biophysical scientists

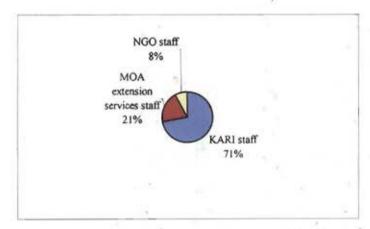
from KARI headquarters and the five Centers, research extension liaison officers from the MOA, NGO representatives, universities and CIAT. The key topics covered during the workshop were:

- ✓ Identification and analysis of stakeholders
- ✓ Monitoring results and processes
- ✓ Developing project-level and community indicators
- ✓ Tools for data collection-issues of sampling and baseline
- ✓ Community facilitation skills
- ✓ Action plan development

These were covered in plenary presentations, group discussions and field activities. Afterwards, the ten pilot projects developed action plans for integrating PM&E activities.

# On-site capacity development and mentoring

Project implementing teams from KARI, partners from NGOs and the MOA were trained in establishing PM&E. From March-September this year, 120 people were trained in establishing and implementing project-level and community-based PM&E systems as shown in Figure 1 below. Of these, 71% were KARI researchers and technical officers, while 21% were from extension and 8% from NGOs.



The teams were facilitated to develop PM&E performance frameworks for the pilot projects. They were developed by small groups of scientists, extension officers and NGO partners according to themes and then harmonized to come up with project-level results, activities, processes and their indicators. These frameworks consisted of the following:

Figure 1. Proportion of staff trained on PM&E systems.

- ✓ Key results of the project (impacts, outcomes and outputs)
- ✓ The project activities
- ✓ Processes
- ✓ Indicators for measuring progress of key results, activities and processes
- ✓ Baseline data available on the indicators, targets or benchmarks for the indicators
- ✓ Tools for data collection and analysis
- ✓ Roles for data collection

Participatory monitoring recognizes the role that local people can play. In conventional M&E, local people are reduced to providing data or information required but not in deciding what

should be monitored (Abbot and Gujit, 1998). In PM&E, local people get involved in defining measures of progress and applying these measures to check whether they are making progress and then adjust activities. Community results and indicators were developed with selected groups of farmers. Within communities, there were differences by gender in the results and the indicators. These differences were more pronounced in the indicators. As a result, there was harmonization of indicators at the community level to reflect both male and female perceptions while at the same time avoiding divisions in the groups of whose indicators they were (Box 2).

#### Box 2: Men's and women's indicators Outcome: Increased income Indicators from Men Indicators from women ✓ Income-generating activities Children going to secondary school initiated ✓ Good food (breakfast, good-quality) ✓ Increased ceremonies ✓ Good clothing Going to market weekly ✓ Good housing with iron sheet roof ✓ Better clothing (women wearing new) khangas, kodokodo) ✓ Join a merry-go-round (group savings) scheme)

# Key issues, challenges and lessons learned

Seventeen groups of approximately 340 farmers have been trained and are implementing community-based PM&E systems. The farmers have been trained directly by the CIAT team and indirectly by the scientists, extension and NGO staff trained.

#### Concretizing and harmonizing outputs, outcomes and their indicators

Comparing farmers and the research teams frameworks, it was clear that there were both similarities and differences in the expected results and indicators. Thus there was a need to integrate the two without losing the uniqueness of either group. For purposes of project-level M&E, the project-level frameworks were harmonized with the community frameworks. This was especially useful in the indicator development as indicators from the farmers enriched those of the scientists. The integration of community results and indicators in the project frameworks ensures that project progress is also measured from the communities' perspectives. A prioritization of indicators was done in order to strike a balance between the amounts and quality of the data collected and the resources available to collect them. An example of differences between farmer and research indicators and how these have been harmonized and prioritized is given in Table 4.

Table 4. Researcher and community indicators harmonized.

Outcome	Indicators <sup>1</sup>	
Improved soil fertility	Quantitative Nutrient levels (carbon, phosphorus, macronutrients) Increase in yields Qualitative Farmers' perception on change in soil quality (color, type & presence of weeds, texture)	
Increased food security	Quantitative Amount of food stored, no. of months with food / Having food throughout the year Increased production (acreage and yields)  Qualitative Farmers' perception of food availability and composition (e.g., no. of meals per day, quantity & composition of meals, maize purchases, amount of relief, farmers looking for casual labor)	

Indicators in italics are adapted from community indicators.

## Key issues, challenges and lessons

#### Integration of PM&E into different approaches and methods

The project has had various experiences with integrating PM&E into existing research activities, especially in the Farmer Field School (FFS) processes. When PM&E is incorporated at the start of the FFS, there is better integration of PM&E as the different components get integrated into the different stages of the FFS implementation process; e.g., the development of results (outcomes and outputs) is integrated into the ground working process. In cases where PM&E is being integrated in the middle of the FFS implementation process, the integration process is more challenging. Change of attitude and perceptions of PM&E from viewing it as a separate activity to viewing it as part and parcel of good project management and project implementation can however play a big role in integrating it into the project implementation process.

# Setting targets, baselines and sampling

In most cases, projects develop and carry out baseline surveys without an M&E framework, which provides a guide on the information that should be collected in a baseline survey. This ensures that the baseline is targeted and that the M&E data have a point of reference. Within an M&E context, baselines show whether the project is making progress toward achieving results or not. Baselines can be developed in different ways such as using existing secondary data, using PR tools and techniques and primary survey data among others. When using primary data to collect baselines, there is need to sample and target the baseline data collection so as not to make this a laborious and time-consuming exercise. Periods for data collection should be targeted to ensure a good reflection of changes in the indicator.

Targets are the levels of the indicators in the PM&E performance framework that the project realistically expects to achieve. Targets should be as realistic as possible even when they come from farmers, either through PR methodologies or through survey. These should be negotiated

so that they reflect what is feasible within the project's activities. Setting unrealistic targets can make both farmers and scientists feel frustrated because they are not achieving their objectives.

# Integrating gender and equity into the performance framework

With PR, gender and equity concerns are central to the implementation process. More often than not, gender and equity have not been reflected in the PM&E performance frameworks. Gender and equity issues including participation, empowerment and changes in gender relations need to be negotiated by both the project teams and the communities so that they become part of the PM&E process.

## Sharing roles for data collection

Data collection needs to be a shared responsibility between researchers, extension officers and farmers; however, teams need to be careful so that none of them become overwhelmed with this task. Farmers should not, for example, have to collect data that is of interest only to scientists. Moreover, information should be shared across all stakeholders. A common assumption with regard to data collection by farmers is that once they know the indicators they should collect data on, they will do it. More often than not, the farmers' capacity to collect and analyze data has to be built, but the researchers should not give farmers long complicated forms or data sheets on which to record the informtion as this may deter them from doing so.

# Scaling up PM&E to more communities

How do we reach more communities with PM&E? One of the easiest approaches is to integrate PM&E into methodologies and approaches that projects are using in their implementation of activities, for example integrating PM&E into the FFS or Farmer Research Group (FRG) approach. This means that as project teams implement the FFS curriculum, PM&E is part and parcel of it. This will of course imply refining the process so that it is shorter and easier to apply. A second approach is to apply the indicators from one community in communities with similar characteristics (cultural, socioeconomic, ethnic, etc.) or use results and indicators from other schools with similar technologies and geographic area to introduce new schools to PM&E. This however has its shortcomings as the new schools or communities may not have as much ownership of the "imported" results as if they had developed their own.

# Use of data, information from Community-Based PM&E (CB-PM&E)

It is important to have a committee (3-5 people) responsible for collecting information, analyzing and sharing it with the rest of the community (those collecting information and keeping records). Analysis of the information should be done in collaboration with researchers, extension and farmers so that all can reflect on it with respect to the outputs, outcomes processes and compare it to targets. Some useful questions to use in reflection are:

- ✓ What have we achieved this season/this year, etc.?
- ✓ What worked well?
- ✓ What did not work well?

# ✓ What do we need to change?

The results of the reflection should be used to make decisions and adjust activities if and when necessary so that M&E is a learning process.

#### Conclusions and recommendations

Establishing and supporting PM&E systems require skills, not only in establishing them but also in such areas as facilitation, analysis of qualitative data, gender analysis, using results of PM&E and project management. The key to successful application of the skills obtained from capacity-building activities is to provide mentoring and practical on-the-ground training as implementation of the process takes place. Attitude change is an important component if these systems are to work. For a long time, biophysical scientists have looked upon social scientists to carry out baseline studies, M&E and impact assessment. Given the current shortage of social scientists, not only within KARI but also in other R&D institutions, biophysical scientists will need to start looking at baselines, M&E and impact assessment as part and parcel of their projects and as activities that need to be funded within their projects.

In terms of institutionalizing PM&E within KARI centers, there was keen interest on the part of many scientists to acquire the skills in implementing PM&E systems. As the first group of Centers and scientists establish these systems, it will be important to put in place action plans for transferring these skills to other scientists, other projects at the Centers and other Centers not in the pilot phase and to KARI's partners. In addition, there will be a need to integrate PM&E into the approaches and methodologies that KARI is currently using for technology development and dissemination.

There are many challenges in setting up and implementing PM&E systems. One of the key ones is to ensure that PM&E does not become a technical process—develop results, indicators, collect data and analyze. The learning aspect of PM&E needs very strong emphasis so that there is a balance between focus on the implementation and on the learning and the use of PM&E data to take corrective measures and make decisions.

The PM&E process has shown that when stakeholders such as farmers and the extension are involved in all stages including the development of the results and activities to be monitored, the indicators that will be monitored, the type of data to be collected and how they will be collected, it leads to a more robust M&E. The involvement of stakeholders in PM&E, however, requires a lot of negotiation, prioritization of issues and strategic collection of data for PM&E. More often the question has been to what extent or at what level different stakeholders should be involved.

#### References

Abbot, J.; Gujit, I. 1998. Changing views on change: Participatory approaches to monitoring the environment. SARL Discussion paper No. 2. Sustanaible Agricultural and Rural Livelihoods. England.

Institute of Development Studies (IDS). 1998. Participatory monitoring and evaluation: Learning from change. Policy Briefing Issue 12, Nov.

- Kibel, B.M. 1999. What is "results mapping tool box?" Pacific Institute for Research and Evaluation.

  New York.
- World Bank. 2002. Participatory monitoring and evaluation: Protecting. The Vulnerable: The Design and Implementation of Effective Safety Nets, Dec. 2-13, Washington, DC <a href="http://www.worldbank.org/wbi/socialsafetynets/courses/dc2000/proceedings/pdfppt/participatory.pdf">http://www.worldbank.org/wbi/socialsafetynets/courses/dc2000/proceedings/pdfppt/participatory.pdf</a>

Tomor St. St. St. St. St. St. St. St.

# Coping with obstacles to successful partnerships: Lessons from a multi-institutional partnership that links smallholder farmers to markets in eastern and southern Africa

Researchers: Pascal C. Sanginga, 51 Susan Kaaria 52, Rogers Kanzikwera 53, Colletah Chitsike 54, Edward Ulicky 55, Roger Kirkby 56, Ibrahim Kawa 57, Robert Delve 58, Noel Sangole 59, Rupert Best 60, Linda Soko 61, Fred Kabuye 62, Charles Musoke 63, Ralph Rootheart 64, Andrew Daudi 65, Jemimah Njuki 66, Rachel Muthoni 67

#### Abstract

As participatory principles gradually gain general acceptance in agricultural research organizations, partnership is becoming a key principle for delivering services to the rural poor and achieving sustainable rural livelihoods. What is not so obvious, however, is how to sustain quality partnerships and cope with challenges of linking farmers to markets.

This paper is based on empirical experience and lessons learned with a multi-institutional partnership with a range of international and national agricultural research organizations, development organizations, government extension services, private sector and rural communities to make agricultural research more client-oriented, demand driven and market responsive. A number of factors that contribute to the success of partnerships are highlighted, and strategies used for coping with the obstacles to quality partnerships are discussed. The analysis suggests that critical success factors include the substance of the relationship based on complementarity to achieve a common goal; strong and consistent support from senior leadership; joint resource mobilization; evidence of farm-level impacts; institutional as well as individual benefits; regular communication and joint field visits. Building human and social capital through interpersonal relationships and friendships, regular training events and information sharing are critical in

Tel: +256 41 567670; Fax +256 41 567635; Email: P.Sanginga@cgiar.org

54 Development Specialist - Senior Research Fellow

55 District agricultural development officer

<sup>57</sup> Director Traditional Irrigation and environmental development project

58 Soil Scientist - Kawanda Agricultural Research Institute

59 Community Development Facilitator

60 Postproduction Specialist

61 Researcher

62 Researcher

63 Production Officer, AFRICARE

<sup>64</sup> Crop and weed ecologist - International Livestock Research Institute - Ethiopia

65 Principal Secretary in the Ministry of Agriculture - Malawi

67 Social Economist Kawanda Agricultural Research Institute PO Box 6247 Kampala, Uganda.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup> Rural Sociologist (Senior Research Fellow), African Highlands Initiative (AHI) and PRGA Program, Uganda. \*Corresponding author: International Center for Tropical Agriculture (CIAT), P.O. Box 6247 Kampala, Uganda,

Agricultural economist - Senior Research Fellow - IPRA Project - CIAT - Africa
 Scientist, Potato Program, Kalengyere Research Station

<sup>56</sup> Coordinator for Sub-Saharan Africa and Agronomist Kawanda Agricultural Research Institute

Social Scientist National Agricultural Research Laboratories KenyaAgricultural Research Institute PO 759-00606 Nairobi, Kenya

sustaining partnerships. Current reforms in agricultural R&D, emphasizing participatory approaches, farmer empowerment and linking farmers to profitable markets provide a conducive environment for quality partnership; however, sustaining quality partnerships is challenging. It requires creative strategies for coping with obstacles such as staff overcommitment and high turnover, changing expectations of individual benefits, sustainable funding mechanisms, imbalances between institutions and personalities. There are still important challenges of institutionalizing partnerships beyond individual personalities; maintaining quality during scaling up within partners institutions and attracting new partners. Overcoming the challenges of building effective public-private partnerships among agricultural research institutions, government services and the private sector, especially business services, will be critical for achieving success in linking smallholders farmers to markets.

Key words: partnership, research for development, market opportunities, partnership, scaling up, innovation

#### Introduction

In recent years, there have been significant shifts in agricultural research paradigms. A new paradigm termed Integrated Agricultural Research for Development (IAR4D) is gradually emerging to foster synergies among disciplines and institutions to achieve greater agricultural research impact. Championed by the Forum for Agricultural Research in Africa (FARA) and providing the backbone and operational framework of the sub-Saharan Africa Challenge Program, IAR4D is based on the conclusion that sustained improvement of the livelihoods of small-scale poor farmers requires a different type of research, aimed at enhancing the rural people's capacity to adapt to changing conditions, rather than at delivering 'finished' technologies (Sayer & Campbell, 2001; Ashby, 2003). IAR4D advocates and embraces institutional innovations with participatory action-oriented methods that drive research-fordevelopment efforts to solve critical problems (FARA, 2003). As participatory principles gradually gain broader acceptance in agricultural research organizations, partnership is becoming increasingly important, as well as key principles and strategies in agricultural R&D to deliver services to the rural poor and achieve sustainable rural livelihoods. This view is supported by the innovation-system view of the innovation process (Douthwaite et al., 2002), which sees rural innovation as a complex process being produced by a network of actors and stakeholders that coevolve with the technologies and processes they generate. Successful innovations result from strong interactions and knowledge flows within networks of actors and partners with strong feedback loops.

With the emergence of a broader agenda for agricultural research, coupled with the shrinking resource base for agricultural research organizations (Alston et al., 1995; Collinson and Tollens, 1994; Marthur and Pachico, 2003b), the need to engage with new stakeholders and build partnerships has become critical to enhance the impact of agricultural research. Research has shown that investment in building a strong foundation for partnership can yield significant benefits (Gormley, 2001; Huxham, 1996; Spink and Merril-Sands, 1999). Partnership is also one of the eight mutually reinforcing Millennium Development Goals of the United Nations, which commit the international community to an expanded vision of development, one that vigorously promotes human development as the key to sustaining socioeconomic progress in all countries and recognizes the importance of creating a global partnership for development.

Despite the fact that partnerships have now become critical in funding and evaluating agricultural research, building and sustaining effective and quality partnerships can be quite challenging. A recent review of literature on partnerships (Merril-Sands and Sheridan, 1996) concluded that literature on partnership in agricultural R&D is still quite limited. Scientific efforts to improve the understanding of institutional partnerships and to find keys to their successes and failures in contributing to institutional learning and performance are still rare (Michelsen, 2003). Analyses of experiences with partnership are crucial for institutional learning and organizational performance to maximize the potential benefits and avoid pitfalls that many R&D institutions have encountered. As concluded by Gormley (2001), there is still much to learn from engaging in a partnership journey.

This paper is based on empirical experience and lessons learned from a multi-institutional partnership with a range of international and national agricultural research organizations, development organizations, government extension services, private sector and rural communities to make agricultural research more client-oriented, demand driven and market responsive. The Enabling Rural Innovation (ERI) project is pioneering innovative approaches and methodologies for empowering rural communities to identify market opportunities and develop sustainable enterprises that improve rural livelihoods while improving the management of resources from which production depends. ERI expands partnerships to community-based organizations and private sector to make markets work for the poor, in selected pilot learning sites in Uganda, Malawi and Tanzania.

The paper continues with an overview of the key steps and principles of the ERI approach. Section 3 describes the types of partnerships and criteria for selecting partners. Section 4 discusses critical elements of successful partnerships and distills lessons from strategies for coping with obstacles to successful partnerships. Issues of scaling-up potential with existing and new partners are briefly addressed in Section 5, while Section 6 presents frameworks and indicators for monitoring and evaluating partnerships. Lessons learned and their implications for enabling rural innovation in R&D are discussed in the concluding section.

# Enabling rural innovation in Africa68: Key principles and steps

Rural innovation can be defined as "the process by which various stakeholders generate, adapt or adopt novel ideas, approaches, technologies or ways of organizing, to improve on- and off-farm activities, so that the rural sector becomes more competitive in a sustainable manner" (CIAT, 2003. As observed by Smith (2002), "everybody is capable of innovation, and the first sign that it is happening is when people work together, excited because they want to be there, focused on finding a solution to a challenge they all understand." We therefore define ERI as a multi-institutional partnership for empowering rural communities to make informed decisions and creating the capacity of communities to:

- ✓ Identify and develop sustainable enterprises that generate income and employment
- ✓ Generate and access information, knowledge and technology in support of their productive activities

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>68</sup> For details see Sanginga et al. (2004).

✓ Demand effective services to local support institutions and community organizations to provide an enabling environment that permits innovations to proceed

ERI offers a practical framework for integrating farmer participatory research (FPR) and participatory market research (PMR) in a way that empowers farmers to manage their resources (human, social, financial, natural) better and offers them prospects of an upward spiral out of poverty. It emphasizes integrating scientific expertise with farmer knowledge, strengthening social organization and entrepreneurial organizations through effective partnerships among research, development and rural communities. The broad principles and steps of ERI are described in a separate paper (Sanginga et al., 2004).

#### Types and criteria for selecting partners

The conventional form of partnership in agricultural research has been between international agricultural research organizations (IARCs) and national agricultural research institutes (NARIs). From this original base in NARIs, the institutional linkages needed to activate the concept of a functional national agricultural research and extension system (NARES) are improving rapidly. This includes government extension services, NGOs and civil society organizations. In Uganda, for example, the national agricultural research policy advocates for the need for various players to work in partnership for sustainable agricultural development (Government of Uganda 2003). Consequently, one of the five thematic areas of the National Agricultural Research Organization (NARO) explicitly focuses on enhancing innovation processes and partnership (NARO, 2004). The goal is to enhance the effectiveness, efficiency, relevance and ownership of research results through multi-stakeholder participation and partnership.

ERI is strengthening its partnerships with NARES in eastern and southern Africa while finding new partners in the NGO and private sector who can complement the objectives of linking small-scale farmers to markets (Table 1). From a limited number of partners at the start of ERI in 2001, the number has gradually increased to more than 13 boundary partners. Earl et al. (2001:1) define boundary partners as individuals, groups, organizations with whom the program interacts directly and with whom the program anticipates opportunities for influence. ERI's boundary partners comprise international and national agricultural research institutes, government extension services, NGOs, community-based organizations and the private sector.

Table 1. Types and categories of partners in ERI.

Types of Partners	Boundary Partners	Secondary Partners & Collaborators
NARS	Dept. of Agricultural Research Services (DARS), Malawi National Agricultural Research Organization (NARO), Uganda	Makerere University, Kampala, Uganda
Government extension services	Hai District Council (District Agricultural and Livestock Development Office) Lilongwe Agricultural Development Division (LADD)	
NGOs	<ul> <li>Traditional Irrigation and Environmental Development Program (TIP)</li> <li>Plan International, Malawi</li> <li>Africare Uganda Food Security Initiative</li> <li>Africa 2000 Network</li> <li>Integrated Soil Productivity Initiative through Research and Education (INSPIRE)</li> </ul>	Sanya Agricultural Development Program ActionAid
Farmers' organizations	21 farmer groups and communities (> 1000) Vision for Rural Development Initiatives (VIRUDI) Network of FFSs	
Private sector	Nandos Agro-Management Ltd.	
IARCs and (Sub-Regional Organizations) SROs	CIAT Africa Highlands Initiative (AHI) University of Natural Resources and Applied Life Sciences - BOKU, Vienna	IITA-Food Net ILRI-PRGA CIP-PRAPACE (Regional Potato and Sweet Potato Improvement Network in Eastern and Central Africa) University of Florida

These bring different strengths to the process, while new partners and collaborators are identified and involved in supporting specific objectives and outputs. These partnerships are increasingly expanding to new areas, new countries and bringing in a set of new partners. Partnership with agricultural universities is still limited to graduate students conducting thesis research within ERI. There are prospects for developing curricula on managing innovation process and partnerships.

ERI has attempted to establish partnerships with the private sector, with different levels of success. In Uganda for example, a partnership has been established with NANDOS, a fast food restaurant, for buying potatoes produced by farmers' groups in the southwestern part of the

country. Similarly, collaboration with Agro-Management Ltd., a private pyrethrum-processing plant in Kabale for buying pyrethrum and providing extension services to the farmers. In other countries, market and enterprise visits were made to hotels and agribusiness firms in an attempt to develop partnerships with the private sector; but these public-private partnerships need different skills and procedures. Although still expanding, it is clear that ERI partnerships need to involve a number of important stakeholders in agricultural R&D such as policy institutions and universities.

Building partnerships in ERI has been a "push-pull" process in that initiatives have come from both directions. In many cases, the partnership has been demand-driven in that the partners requested CIAT's technical support in participatory approaches, participatory market research, rural agroenterprise development, and seed systems. In other case, the partnership was driven by CIAT recognizing the need to work with partners to develop and test ERI approaches. In only a few cases did the selection process follow a systematic process of institutional assessment of potential partners. It is not easy to have objective criteria for selecting partners. The selection is often intuitive or based on past relations and influenced by subjective judgments, personalities and past experience. However, one of the most common criteria used in selecting partners was the shared value of incorporating ERI to complement their ongoing research or development work. A key consideration for selecting partners was the potential for mutual learning and prospects for scaling out to more communities, partners and institutions.

#### Critical factors of successful partnership

Gormley (2001) observed that successful partnerships that create collaborative advantage contain two basic elements: foundation elements and sustaining elements. The foundation elements need to be addressed during the initial stages of partnership formation, while the sustaining elements are process elements that nourish partnership over time and are vital to the ultimate success of the partnership. Vernooy and McDougall (2003:120) provide a list of principles and guideposts or indicators of quality partnerships and collaboration in participatory research (Box 1).

#### Box 1: The R&D reflects a clear and coherent common agenda

- The R&D agenda has been set collaboratively and transparently.
- The research design allows space for the meaningful participation of local stakeholders including marginalized groups, taking into account potentially differentiated perspectives and interests.
- Partnerships among stakeholders have been created and strengthened through dialogue, joint action and mutual benefits (friendships and fun included).
- The research initiative respects commitments made with partners, and a follow-through strategy is defined.
- The research includes a clear strategy for action/change, defined in terms of expected outcomes and increased social capital or, more broadly, empowerment.
- There is good documentation of the participatory process, include the use of tools.
- The analysis of results and authorship of published materials are shared between research and other stakeholders.

The factors responsible for the success of the ERI partnership are distilled from the results of a SWOT (Strengths, Weaknesses, Opportunities, and Threats) analysis conducted during joint reviews and planning meetings. SWOT is a participatory technique that allows different perceptions from different partners and individuals, helping them think about achievements and weaknesses, constraints and opportunities as part of a joint review and planning process. SWOT allows partners to take mistakes or weaknesses and transform them into constructive learning processes (Guijt, 1998). As a useful technique for self-evaluation, it encourages partners to make complex problems easier to deal with. Based on the results of joint reviews and reflections on partnership experience, the following factors were found critical to building and sustaining effective partnership for ERI.

#### Shared vision of sustainable rural livelihoods

All partners involved in ERI have a compelling vision and share the common goal of enhancing food security and rural livelihoods for the poor while protecting the environment. They all recognize the importance of empowering rural communities to innovate, increasing their incomes and protecting their resource base. It is important to note that in all three countries, there is a growing interest in linking farmers to markets, empowering rural communities to become able agents of their own change, building their capacity to identify market opportunities, and developing sustainable agroenterprise. Through various interactions and workshops, this shared vision of sustainable rural livelihood was translated into a common problem definition and common approaches internalized by different partners. ERI partners recognized the importance of participatory approaches for achieving their goals and objectives.

#### Interdependence and complementarity

Partnerships are most effective when organizations choose to work together because of their respective strengths. ERI partners are brought together by the ability to achieve something together that no organization could have produced on its own and the ability of each organization, through collaboration, to achieve its own objectives better than it could alone. Each partner brings different skills, expertise and resources to the partnership that complements those of other members. For example, while NARIs have expertise in developing improved technologies and innovative approaches for R&D, they need a range of development partners that are committed to ensuring that the research results reach farmers (GFAR, 2002). Partnership with NGOs and Community Based Organizations (CBOs) is particularly important when linking farmers to markets (Kindness and Gordon, 2002). However, many NGOs and their staff still have much to learn about how best to do this, and key NARS scientists have an important role in monitoring, learning and promoting these processes. The private sector brings special skills on business services that neither R&D organizations nor farmers have.

# Strong endorsement and consistent support from senior leadership

Another critical element in sustaining quality partnership has been strong and consistent support from top leadership of partner organizations. From the start of ERI, leaders and managers of NARS and partner organizations demonstrated their eagerness to enter into partnership, and this has helped to build institutional commitment and a broad sense of ownership by their respective institutions. In the initial partnership-formation stages, senior leaders (directors and heads of

programs) were instrumental in helping staff members understand the different motivations, interests, outcomes of the partnership to individual staff members and to their organizations. In Malawi, ERI was introduced to the senior management of the Ministry of Agriculture (from the Permanent Secretaries to the Director General and heads of departments, to directors of research programs and managers of extension services). Similarly, in Uganda consistent support and commitment of the Director General of NARO and ARDC Center managers provided a good foundation and sustaining elements of partnerships. This was lacking in Tanzania and could partially explain some of the challenges faced in sustaining quality partnerships. Maintaining effective communication channels with senior leadership as well as with those at the operational level has been very effective for sustaining partnership. Frequent visits by senior management (including DGs) and senior staff to partners organizations, and joint field visits of senior leadership have been also important to sustain partnerships and maintain institutional commitments.

#### Resource sharing and mobilization

The availability of financial resources within partners' organizations has had a major influence on the success of partnerships. According to Gormley (2001), an organization that enters into partnership just for financial resources to aid its own survival will depend too much on other partners and create unrealistic expectations. Initial ERI project funds were from a donor agency to CIAT for working with NGOs. Operation funds were then transferred to and managed by partners' organizations. All partner organizations contributed financially with some internal resources. Increasingly, partners have contributed more resources than CIAT in financial, material and human terms. New project proposals are prepared to secure more resources for partners rather than CIAT. When resources are limited, as is often the case, the strategy has been to raise funds together with partners or helping partners raise their own funds. This has been successful in reducing financial burden and for mobilizing resources that partners can access. One innovation in ERI is the concept of "community research funds," which mature farmers' organizations can access and manage to support their experimentation and enterprise-development funds and scaling-out processes.

# Strengthening social and human capital

Michelsen (2003) observed that individual personalities as well as institutions play a key role in sustaining partnerships. Rosebeth and Kanter (1996, cited in Gormley, 2001) noted that successful partnerships cannot be controlled by formal systems but require a dense web of interpersonal connections and internal infrastructures that enhance learning. Therefore, partnerships can go a long way if there is good personal relationship and friendships. Pretty (2003), Uphoff and Mijayaratna (2000) and many others have shown that social capital lowers the transaction costs of working together and facilitates cooperation, relations of trust, reciprocity and exchange, common rules and connectedness. Several actions have led to the development of bonding social capital among partners. Regular face-to-face communication, joint field visits lasting a few days provide the opportunity for nurturing interpersonal relationships (including friendship and fun) among different individual staff members of different organizations. Modern information and communication technologies, especially access to Internet and email systems (yahoo and hotmail), and mobile telephone networks have made long-distance communication

much easier, even with farmers. The fact that ERI has a critical mass of African scientists has been instrumental to maintaining relationships and minimizing cultural differences.

The various training workshops have been instrumental in building the necessary skills to sustain partnerships. Over the last four years, we have conducted over 15 workshops, reaching more than 400 R&D partners to enhance their skills for implementing an ERI process effectively. In addition to mutual learning, these workshops have the advantage of broadening partners' worldviews through traveling outside their own areas and countries. The presence of dynamic, motivated community-development facilitators, scientists and government staff with good skills in participatory approaches has been critical in achieving success.

#### Negotiating memorandums of understanding

Memorandums of understanding (MOUs) have the advantage of formalizing and institutionalizing partnerships between organizations. The MOU outlines how the partnership will work, and defines the strategic direction of the partnership, a shared view of the problem and a common definition of approaches and methodologies. However, rather than rushing into signing formal MOUs at the initiation of the project, a successful strategy has been to take time to develop and negotiate MOUs jointly when both partners have developed a common understanding of the modalities of implementing ERI, clarify expectations of different partners, their roles and responsibilities. Even in countries where CIAT had MOUs with NARS and Ministries of Agriculture, it was important to negotiate addenda to these formal MOUs in the form of project agreements. These are very specific and include expected outputs, mode of implementation of the project, budget and annual work plans. The MOUs have proven important in formalizing the partnership beyond individual relationships and are critical for mutual accountability.

#### Evidence of impact and mutual benefits

A major factor in sustaining motivation in partnerships relates to evidence of farm-level impact and a culture of sharing credit, explicitly recognizing partners' contributions in all public presentations, visits, publications or production of any material, including writings, films and tapes that result from this project. The SWOT results revealed a number of benefits that partners have realized through ERI including evidence of impact at farm level, increased visibility, recognition and self-esteem, increased skills and knowledge, sharing of experience, various opportunities for professional and individual growth, as well as a number of individual benefits. Farmers in pilot communities have improved their analytical and organizational skills, increased their self-confidence, and display evidence of empowerment. They have also accessed improved technologies through their experimentation. In some communities where the process is advanced, there is evidence that farmers have increased their income through better market opportunities. Success with farmers' groups has prompted partners to devote more resources to ERI and enhance institutional commitment to scale out in other areas.

The ERI partnership was awarded the GFAR 2003 merit award for the best poster on successful partnerships in agricultural research for development. Some partners in the three countries are increasingly recognized as having expertise in linking farmers to markets and rural agroenterprise development; and government organizations, other NGOs and the private sector

are actively seeking their services and support. Some partners have initiated the process of institutionalizing the ERI approach and expanding its application to new areas beyond the pilot sites. TIP, one of the development partners in Tanzania, has mainstreamed ERI in its "package," and has developed its own Swahili training manual based on the ERI approach. TIP is also expanding the ERI approach to over 20 new communities in two new districts (Arumeru and Mwanga). The National Agricultural Research Organization (NARO) in Uganda has embraced various components of ERI as a methodology for its IAR4D in its six agricultural R&D Centers (ARDC) and in the ongoing reorganization of research programs.

#### Regular joint review, M&E of partnership experience

The joint review and planning meetings offer partners with opportunities to reflect on the partnership experience. For partnership to be sustained it is critical to integrate an effective PM&E system, to build in regular learning and reflection loops with communities and partners to ensure that lessons are documented and adjustments are made in a timely manner, providing critical feedback. This is valuable as it provides the opportunity to evaluate what works, how and why, for institutional learning and change, and eventually for scaling out and up.

#### Enabling environment

The renewed attention to agricultural R&D in sub-Saharan Africa provides an enabling environment and incentives for building partnerships. Agricultural research is increasingly under pressure to accelerate its impact and deliver technologies and innovations that alleviate poverty. In Uganda the Government Plan for Modernization of Agriculture provides a policy framework for transforming subsistence agriculture. The recent restructuring of NARO and the new national agricultural research policy emphasize the need for broad-based partnerships for making agricultural research demand driven, client oriented and market responsive. In Tanzania there are several nationwide government initiatives for promoting Agricultural Marketing Systems for Smallholder Project (AMSDP). Similar initiatives exist in Malawi and many other African countries. Agricultural research is increasingly under pressure to accelerate its impacts and deliver technologies and innovations that alleviate poverty. The growing acceptance of participatory approaches and the recent focus on linking farmers to markets provide a conducive environment for partnerships.

#### Coping with obstacles to effective partnerships

Available studies on partnerships indicate that a high proportion of partnerships or alliances either fail or have to be restructured (Berquist et al., 1995; Bleeke and Ernst 1991; Gormley 2001). Table 2 summarizes some common problems to partnerships and steps or actions to take in resolving them.

Table 2. Obstacles to effective partnership, based on Gormley (2001).

Obstacles	Steps to Take		
Lack of attention to the process of building partnership and trust	<ul> <li>✓ Discuss potential barriers to partnership openly and establish norms for working together</li> <li>✓ Be transparent; put all issues on the table (budget, expectations, etc.), avoid even the appearance of withholding information</li> <li>✓ Be patient, flexible and willing to do things in different ways</li> <li>✓ Confront conflicts quickly and directly</li> <li>✓ Clarify roles and responsibilities</li> <li>✓ Spend time in building social capital</li> </ul>		
Communication	<ul> <li>✓ Have project start up meetings at which all partners are present and work together for planning</li> <li>✓ Hold progress meetings at regular intervals</li> <li>✓ Agree on communication channels and protocols</li> <li>✓ Find motivating ways to share information and to communicate successes</li> <li>✓ Budget for communication expenses</li> </ul>		
Overcommitted partner; uncompleted work or missed deadlines	<ul> <li>✓ Make extra efforts to implement realistic resource planning and budgeting</li> <li>✓ Discuss work plans with key staff to help them determine if they can realistically do the extra work</li> <li>✓ Avoid unrealistic deadlines; give reasonable time for the work to be done so that staff can fit it into their work schedules</li> <li>✓ Keep in touch regularly with the people doing the work; stay connected with them</li> <li>✓ Don't overcommit yourself</li> <li>✓ Build a sense of teamwork and mutual accountability by having periodic meetings</li> </ul>		
Not enough support for partnership	Involve senior managers in the formation of the partnership  Keep senior managers informed  Find motivating ways to share information and to communicate successes by holding progress meetings at regular intervals  Be cautious about making commitments to partnerships that senior managers do not support		
Lack of partnership competencies	<ul> <li>✓ Build your capacities in partnership</li> <li>✓ Stay open to learning</li> <li>✓ Ask for feedback</li> <li>✓ Invite others to help with more partnership experience</li> </ul>		

A SWOT analysis of ERI showed that despite considerable success and positive outcomes of building effective partnerships, managing quality partnerships has been challenging. One of the critical challenges has been high rate of staff turnover and overcommitted staff, especially social scientists. In addition to their limited numbers, retaining social scientists in NARS has always been challenging. One strategy has been to use project funds to support an existing social scientist or community development facilitators within partner organizations or to recruit where they are lacking. This strategy has had mixed results: While seen as necessary to fill the gaps, in many cases project staff are seen and treated differently compared to core staff. This has led to frustration, delays in activities and even change of jobs. From the initial pool of field staff that were involved in establishing ERI in pilot learning sites, many of them have changed jobs and

employers for higher salaries. Staff turnover has been highest in Uganda, where all the partners' organizations lost at least one key ERI staff member in 2004 alone. This undoubtedly affects continuity. While it can be argued that staff promotion (outside their organization) is an indicator of success of the approach and gives prospects for scaling out; nonetheless it has considerable effects on project implementation. The strategy has been to build capacity of more than two people in any partner organization, not only to create a critical mass but also to ensure continuity. Another strategy has been to encourage and promote a wider partnership in the pilot learning sites among actual and potential R&D partners and other institutions that share ERI 's broad objectives.

There have been cases of failed partnerships, while others have been difficult to manage. In one case, after about a year of collaborative work, one partner decided to move from sustainable development interventions to relief and humanitarian work and was therefore no longer able to partner in ERI. This affected momentum created within the pilot communities. It was urgent to find an alternative partner, in this case, government extension services, to take over the responsibilities and roles of the initial NGO. In another case, high individual expectations and perceptions of personal benefits from the project led to the failure of partnership. The perception of the divide between international and national staff can also be an unspoken obstacle to quality partnerships. It is difficult to ignore completely the divide between international research institutions (IARCs and NGOs) and national organizations, and between research organizations and extension services or NGOs; between NGOs and government services. In some cases, the partnership may be seen as donor-project relationships. As observed by Michelsen (2003), partnerships may fail because of imbalances in the availability of resources. Maintaining quality during the scaling-up process and reducing tensions between research (scientific rigor) and development (action-oriented) can be quite challenging.

Although the success of partnerships has been sustained by individual relationships and friendships, they have also had negative effects on partnerships in the form of uncooperative behaviors, attitudes and internal conflicts. Partners need the ability to understand and work in teams with other organizations, and many more people need effective skills in communication, group facilitation and participatory decision-making tools. The big challenge is how to institutionalize partnership beyond individuals within organizations so that partnerships can be sustained when these individuals eventually leave or their personal relationships are affected.

# Monitoring and evaluating partnerships

Despite the growing number of literature and methodologies for evaluating and assessing the impacts of agricultural R&D programs (Alston et al., 1995; Collinson and Tollens 1994; Marthus and Gaiha, 2003; Marthur and Pachico, 2003b; Norton and Davis 1981), there is a paucity of methodologies and studies on evaluating successful partnership. Even the recent analysis of success stories in African agriculture (Gabre-Madhin and Haggblade, 2004; Haggblade, 2004) neglected partnership issues. Methodologies for evaluating the effectiveness of partnerships are still in their infancy. Michelsen (2003) identified a number of issues for characterizing partnerships by answering the following five questions:

- ✓ What is the purpose and the motivating factors of partnership (why collaborate)?
- ✓ Who is collaborating? (profile of partners institutions)
- ✓ What is the collaboration about? (function, scope, ownership, management, governance, formality, themes)
- ✓ How des the relationship develop over time (life cycle)
- ✓ What do institutions and individuals gain from the collaboration?

Cohen and Uphoff (1979) defined a number of indicators for assessing the quality of participation in development projects, which can be adapted for developing indicators and criteria for evaluating partnerships (Table 3).

Table 3. Indicators for evaluating participation and partnership.

Aspects of Participation (Questions)	Summary description of participation	
Impetus to participate     At whose initiative do partners and individual members participate?		
2. Motivation for participation		
What incentives do partners and individual members have for participation?		
Status/recognition, visibility?		
Personal benefit?		
Organization benefit? Other?		
3. Status of people participating Who is participating?	*	
What are their characteristics?		
Leaders/people of influence/ordinary person?	ļ	
Job status, experience		
Sex (male/female)		
Age (young/old)		
Education levels		
Residence (resident/visitor)		
Type of organization (local, national, international; research,		
extension, private sector)		
4. Quality of participation		
What activities are people participating in?		
Decision-making		
Leadership styles	100	
Roles and responsibilities		
Number and range of major and minor activities		
5. Effective power with participation	A Market William	
What decisions are people involved in?	Charles and district	
Who is deciding what and who is controlling what? (See #3 for status	and the second	
of people)		
No power = no control over decisions & resources		
Some power = some control over decisions & resources	A	
Extensive power = control over decisions & all resources		

In the initial planning meetings and subsequent PM&E workshops, ERI partners identified the following indicators for monitoring and evaluating partnerships (Table 4). One innovative approach for monitoring partnership and institutional development is outcome mapping (Earl et al., 2001). Outcome mapping can be defined as a detailed description of the changes in the behavior relationships, activities and actions of individuals, groups, organizations, with whom a project works directly that can be logically linked, although not necessarily caused by a project, program or development actor. Outcome mapping assumes that as an external organization, development programs facilitate the process only by providing access to new resources, ideas or opportunities for a certain period of time. Outcome mapping seeks to characterize and assess the contribution made by stakeholders and development partners, projects or organizations to the achievement of specific outcomes. It helps answer four major questions: WHY? (vision statement), WHO? (boundary partners), WHAT? (outcome challenges and progress markers), and HOW? (strategy maps, practices). Outcome mapping uses progress markers as tools for monitoring achievements and challenges in the direction of the desired outcomes. A set of progress markers (milestones) are identified, outlining the levels of change leading to the desired outcomes among the stakeholders. The progress markers describe what one would expect to see the stakeholders doing and describes a pattern of behavioral changes taking place over time to reach the desired state.

Table 4. Performance indicators for monitoring and evaluating partnership processes.

Processes	Performance Indicators			
Participation, collaboration and partnership	<ul> <li>✓ Level of harmony among stakeholders in partnership and collaboration</li> <li>✓ No. of community cross-visits</li> <li>✓ No. of joint workshops</li> <li>✓ No. of participants at various levels of the process</li> <li>✓ Level of sharing information</li> <li>✓ Diversity of people making decisions in community based R&amp;D</li> <li>✓ No. and categories of stakeholders</li> <li>✓ Level of partners' compliance to commitment</li> </ul>			
Capacity building and entrepreneurship	<ul> <li>✓ Investment (financial and human) by different stakeholders</li> <li>✓ Extent community/groups plan their activities independently</li> <li>✓ Ability of community leaders to assume more leadership roles in society</li> <li>✓ Increased novel/innovative ideas in the community</li> <li>✓ Increased skills in experimentation, market research and enterprise development</li> <li>✓ Extent of men consulting women /wives in decisions on major investments and expenditures</li> <li>✓ Ability of communities to form/establish their own financial institutions</li> <li>✓ Women's increased ownership of resources (e.g., trees and land)</li> <li>✓ Involvement of women in formulating and implementing bylaws</li> <li>✓ Ability of communities and groups to make decisions collectively</li> <li>✓ Regular flow of market information system</li> </ul>			
Group organization	<ul> <li>✓ Leadership structure (management committee), gender equity</li> <li>✓ Constitution/rules/bylaws that govern group</li> <li>✓ Group formalization (registration, name)</li> <li>✓ Membership register, subscriptions, savings (account)</li> <li>✓ Regular meetings, records of attendance, minutes book, accounts and visitors book</li> <li>✓ Activity work plan, roles (by gender), responsibilities and collective actions</li> <li>✓ Group cohesion, strength, conflict resolution, level of participation</li> </ul>			
Social capital	<ul> <li>✓ No. of groups and membership size</li> <li>✓ No. of farmer participating collectively in various activities</li> <li>✓ Extent of cooperation among the various categories of farmers within the group</li> <li>✓ Extent of use, bylaws and norms</li> <li>✓ No./frequency of group meetings</li> <li>✓ Extent to which information/resources are shared with external community</li> <li>✓ No. of leadership committees in the communities (group)</li> <li>✓ Extent to which conflicts are resolved within the group and external community</li> </ul>			

#### Conclusions and lessons learned

This paper reflects on experience in building partnership in ERI and shows that ERI has followed the principles for good practice in participatory research and for quality partnerships and collaboration in research (Gormley, 2001; Vernooy and McDougall, 2003). Given the diversity of activities involved in ERI, the success of this work is highly dependent upon the development of effective quality partnerships with research and extensions systems, NGOs and farmer communities. The lessons learned suggest that greater attention to partnership formation and selection process is critical to ensuring success and sustainability. Investments in time and resources in the initial stage are critical for building a shared vision and a common agenda to ensure that all partners believe that they are reaping additional benefits from the partnership. Support of senior leadership is key, as is consistent engagement with committed field staff. It is important to build sufficient human and social capital to create institutional commitments and clarity in understanding of the roles, responsibilities and expectations of the different partners. However, retaining social scientists and staff with entrepreneurial skills is challenging. Governments and universities will need to assess how to make agriculture more attractive to the large numbers of social scientists who, in most countries of the region, currently go into urban and health fields or join international NGOs offering better conditions. Building the capacity of nonsocial scientists in participatory approaches is a key thrust in ERI.

There are still a number of unanswered questions, where more systematic and rigorous research is needed to document innovative approaches to partnership building and nurturing systematically and to develop simple, effective tools for monitoring and evaluating partnerships. One important consideration in assessing partnerships is the issue of transaction costs. It is generally considered that partnerships inherently result in high transaction costs. As Huxham (1996) pointed out, partnership is inherently time- and resource-consuming. On the other hand, it is hoped that the benefits may offset the initial high costs, which gradually decrease as partners build trust and continue to work together. However, there is no empirical evidence on the real costs of partnerships compared to the multiple benefits that partners may derive from collaborative activities. It is critical to develop a simple, functional PM&E system early in the project; build in regular reflection activities with partners; ensure that lessons are documented and adjustments made in a timely manner. Innovative tools such as outcome mapping and after review reflection, have the potential to complement the prevalent SWOT analysis. Achieving success in partnership requires that a scaling-up strategy be explicitly mapped out from the initial selection of partners and communities to sharing lessons with other partners and organizations, and to ultimately broaden development impact. The potential for scaling up, which is reaching more people and communities more quickly with quality benefits over a wider geographic area (IIRR, 2002), is an important criterion for selecting partners and pilot communities. There are encouraging signals as some R&D partners have initiated the process of institutionalizing ERI; while interest and demands from new partners who have considerable potential for scaling up are increasing. Opportunities for forging learning alliances with existing and new partners need to be explored further.

In the same vein, considerable efforts are still needed to forge effective partnerships with the private sector, particularly with business services. The biggest challenge lies in maintaining the interest of the private business sector in marginal small-scale farming, which does not normally

provide high and quick returns on investment. Any partnerships that aim at linking small-scale farmers to markets need concentrated efforts on improving market institutions, and making markets work for the poor. Public-private partnership for making markets work for the poor should include efficient market institutional innovations and support services such as microfinance, market information systems, business services, pricing policies, inputs marketing, extension advice and rural infrastructure. As concluded by Gormley (2001), there is still much to learn from engaging in partnership journeys.

#### Acknowledgments

We are grateful to our key collaborators and partner institutions in Malawi, Tanzania and Uganda for their invaluable contributions. We acknowledge generous financial support from the Belgian Department of International Cooperation, and the Canadian International Development Agency (CIDA).

#### References

- Alston, J.M.; Norton, G.W.; Pardey, P.G. 1995. Science under scarcity: Principles and practice for agricultural research evaluation and priority setting. Cornell University Press, Ithaca, NY.
- Ashby, J.A. 2003. Uniting science and participation in the process of innovation-research for development. In Pound, B.; Snapp, S.; McDougall, C.; Braun, A. (eds.). 2003. Managing natural resources for sustainable livelihoods. Uniting science and participation. International Development Research Center, Ottawa and Earthscan Publications, London.
- Bergquist, W.; Betwee, J.; Meul, D. 1995. Building strategic relationships. Jossey-Bass Publishers, San Francisco, CA.
- CIAT, 2003. Briefing Note for Discussion and Development of Proposal. The Rural Innovation Institute. CIAT, Cali, Colombia.
- Briefing note for discussion and development of proposal March 2002
- Collinson, M.P.; Tollens, E. 1994. The impact of international agricultural research centres: Measurement, quantification, and interpretation. Journal of Experimental Agriculture 30: 395-419.
- Douthwaite, B.; Keatinge, J.D.H.; Park, J.R. (2002). Learning selection: A model for planning, implementing and evaluating participatory technology development. Journal of Agricultural Systems 72(2):109-131.
- Earl, S.; Carden, F.; Smutylo, T.; Sander, C. (2001) Outcome mapping. International Development Research Center, Ottawa, Canada.
- FARA (Forum for Agricultural Research in Africa). 2003. Building sustainable livelihoods through integrated agricultural research for development. Securing the future for Africa's children. Vol. 1. Program proposal. Sub-Saharan Africa Challenge Program submitted to the Interim Science Council of the Consultative Group on International Agricultural Research, Accra, Ghana.

- Gabre-Madhin, E.; Haggblade, S. 2004. Successes in African agriculture: Results of an expert survey. Journal of World Development 32(5):745-766.
- GFAR. 2002. Strengthening the participation of farmers' organizations and of NGOs in Global Agricultural Research for Development (ARD). Rome, Feb.
- Gormley, W. 2001. Selecting partners: Practical considerations for forming partnerships. Tips and Tools Series: Collaborative alliances. The Organizational Change Program for the CGIAR Centers. TRG Inc., Washington DC.
- Government of Uganda. 2003. Plan for modernisation of agriculture: Eradicating poverty in Uganda, government strategy and operational framework. First draft, Sept. 1999. Ministry of Agriculture, Animal Industry and Fisheries (MAAIF) and Ministry of Finance, Planning and Economic Development (MFPED). Kampala, Uganda. 125.pp.
- Haggblade, S. 2004. Building on success in African agriculture. International Food Policy Research Institute. 2020 Focus 12, Washington DC, USA.
- Huxham, C. 1996. Creating collaborative advantage. Sage Publications, London.
- Kindness, H.; Gordon, A. 2002. Agricultural marketing in developing countries: The role of NGOs and CBOs. (Policy Series No 13). Social and Economic Development Department, Natural Resources Institute, University of Greenwich, London.
- Marthur, S.; Pachico, D. (eds.). 2003b. Agricultural research and poverty reduction. Some issues and evidence. Centro International de Agricultura Tropical, CIAT, Cali, CO.
- Michelsen, H. 2003. Learning from partnerships. Experiences from the Cornell International Institute for Food, Agriculture and Development (CIIFAD). International Service for National Agricultural Research (ISNAR), The Hague.
- Norton, G.W.; Davis, J.S. 1981, Evaluating returns to agricultural research. American Journal of Agricultural Economics 63: 685-699.
- Pretty, J. 2003. Social capital and the collective management of resources. Science 32:1912-1914.
- Sayer, J.; Campbell, B.M. 2001. Research to integrate productivity enhancement, environmental protection, and human development. Conservation Ecology 15(2) [online] URL: <a href="http://www.consecol.org/vol5/iss2/art1">http://www.consecol.org/vol5/iss2/art1</a>
- Smith, T. 2002. Eden. Corgi Books, London.
- Spink, L.; Merril-Sands, D. 1999. Successful collaborative partnerships: Key elements and self-assessment inventory. Simmons Institute of Leadership and Change Boston.
- Uphoff, N.; Mijayaratna, C.M. 2000. Demonstrated benefits of social capital: The productivity of farmers' organizations in Gal Oya, Srilanka. World Development 28(11):1875-1840.
- Uphoff, N.; Cohen M.J.; Goldsmith, A. 1979. Feasibility and application of rural development participation. A state-of-art paper. Rural Development Committee for International Studies. Ithaca, NY, USA, Cornell University.

Vernooy, R.; McDougall, C. 2003. Principles of good practice in participatory research: Reflecting on lessons from the field. In Pound, B.; Snapp, S.; McDougall, C.; Braun, A. (eds.). 2003. Managing natural resources for sustainable livelihoods. Uniting science and participation. pp. 113-141. International Development Research Center, Ottawa and Earthscan Publications, London.

# Reorientation of research through participatory methodologies: Participatory research with milk producers in Roldanillo, Cauca Valley, Colombia, 1999-2004

Researcher: José Ignacio Roa Velasco<sup>69</sup>.

#### Background

At the beginning of 1999, the National University implemented the project "Monitoring and technology transfer in representative production systems for improving the production and sustainability of Creole (Hartón) cattle genetic resources of the Cauca Valley" with a group of producers from the Municipality of Roldanillo, Cauca Valley, who were working with the University on the program to recover this race of cattle, given that it is tolerant of the high temperatures in the region.

The producers have a center for meeting on the farm known as "La Ondina," loaned by one of the members of the group. One of the University's objectives was to get the producers to keep records of the births and the milk production of their cattle in order to analyze the behavior of the race and improve its production. The formats were developed by the National University-Palmira campus.

After two years, the professors realized that the project was not advancing as expected and that the producers were unwilling to fill out the formats. Therefore the professors from the University, responsible for the Project, visited the Participatory Research Project (IPRA) at CIAT, where they presented their problem. As result of the meeting, it was agreed that IPRA would conduct a participatory diagnosis with the producers from Roldanillo to find out what their real needs were and why they were not systematizing the information requested by the professors.

After conducting the participatory diagnosis at La Ondina, on 22 June 2002, it was found that the producers' interests were very different from what the professors thought.

#### Methodology

There were about 30 producers at the meeting held to carry out the participatory diagnosis, which consisted in recording the needs or demands of a stakeholder group. A facilitator from the IPRA Project recorded the different problems and training needs mentioned by the producers on a flip chart. Then a blank sheet of paper was given to each one in order to write down the most important problem that they felt needed to be solved first; in other words, the problem that most affected them. Then in a separate column, they recorded the topics that do not need research because they were a matter of training.

The problem mentioned by 90% of the producers was scarcity of feed for the animals in the dry season. The animals lose a lot of weight in the summer, the amount of milk produced

<sup>69</sup> Training in participatory methodology - IPRA Project -CIAT.

decreased too much, and later in the rainy season, the animals had to recover the weight lost in the summer in order to get through the next summer (January), given that the seasons in Colombia are bimodal.

At the end of the meeting, a researcher from the Tropical Forages Project at CIAT facilitated the scientific information about the work that they are doing with pastures in Central America, in regions similar to those of Roldanillo.

#### Results of the participatory diagnosis

The producers' demands

- ✓ Lack of information about systems for improving grasslands
- ✓ Scarcity of feed for the animals in the dry season
- ✓ Lack of rain in the zone
- ✓ Lack of information about superior bulls to improve the potential for milk production
- ✓ Deficient commercialization of milk and beef
- ✓ High cost of inputs such as salt, feed concentrate, veterinary drugs
- ✓ The Hartón cattle produce low levels of milk and beef.

#### Prioritization

The producers selected the following topics as the most important and urgent to solve in Roldanillo.

- 1. Selection of forage species adapted to the agroecological conditions of the region
- 2. Learning about the establishment of grasslands
- 3. Creation of economic systems of fertilization and organic manure
- 4. Motivating the producer to generate his own seed

Table 1. Request for training by the producers to develop in 2004.

Topics	Dates (2004)	Responsible	Entity
Pasture management and control of leaf-cutting ants	June 2 and 9	Luis Horacio Franco	Tropical Forages Project, CIAT
Evaluation of animals' preference for the forages established	June 23	Marino Valderrama  José Ignacio Roa	Producer, La Ondina IPRA Project, CIAT
Silage and haylage	July 7	Patricia Ávila, Luis Horacio Franco	Tropical Forages Project, CIAT
Prevention of infectious- contagious diseases	July	Edgar Restrepo	ICA Sanitary Division
Results of netting to harvest water from the mist	Aug. 30	José Manuel Molina	National University- Palmira campus.
Genetic improvement (animals)	Sept. 22	Carlos Vicente Durán	National University- Palmira campus.

#### Explanation of the training topics

- Silage: The practice of cutting the grass and storing it for a time in hermetic packaging
- Haylage: Cutting the grass, letting it dry and supplying it dry
- · Control of leaf-cutting ant: Different ways to control this pest
- Prevention of infectious-contagious diseases in cattle such as brucellosis, foot-and-mouth disease, symptomatic blackleg, anthrax and anaplasma
- · Information about the results of using nets to harvest rain
- Wind power: Energy generated by the air currents and captured by a windmill is stored in a battery
- Pasture management: Calculate the availability of forage that a pasture has in order to determine how many animals and how many days a lot can be grazed, as well as the minimum fertilization that a pasture requires



Figure 1. Training visit to the producers to see pasture management in La Ondina.

#### Tours according to the stakeholder group

A total of three visits were made in accordance with the number of interests identified with the producers. (Photo 1)

- ✓ A farm where producers could observe pasture management, fertilization, use of an electric fence to separate animals in the pastures and make more efficient use of the grasslands
- ✓ See the new pastures that were mentioned as options for the region: the Brachiarias Toledo, Mulato and Guinea Mombasa and the legumes Leucaena leucocephala and Cratylia argentea. The producers wanted to observe the growth habits, leaf texture, seed production, color and their development in a soil inferior to that of Roldanillo. Said pastures were planted at the CIAT experiment station in Santander de Quilichao, Cauca Province.

✓ Learn about the results that the CIAT Tropical Forages Program has had in the research conducted on various farms in Central America. The visits to the Center's headquarters in Palmira were made from Oct.-Nov. 2002.

#### Planning

In January of this year, a meeting was held at La Ondina farm with the purpose of implementing participatory planning with the producers. The producers already had previous knowledge about the pastures that they had seen on their visit to Quilichao. Participatory planning is a meeting in which the producers, together with the researchers, agree upon several topics such as the varieties of grasses and legumes to sow, plot size, planting distances, number and time of evaluations to be done, and whether there is a need or not to fertilize.

Mounting of trial. Then 25-m<sup>2</sup> plots were established with each of the following materials on two farms with three replications per farm: Brachiaria hybrid cv. Mulato (grass), Panicum maximum cv. Mombasa (guinea grass), Brachiaria dictyoneura (grass), Cratylia argentea (legume) and Leucaena leucocephala (legume). The producers and the technicians took part together in the sowing of the trials on the farms. Two trials were established on two farms with three replications per farm in April 2003.

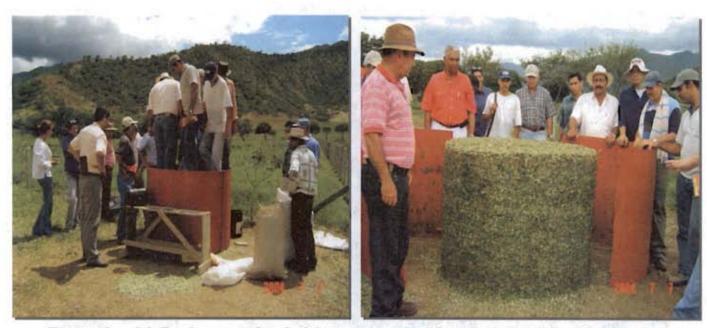
Participatory evaluation of the trial. Two months after the trials were established, the producers agreed to hold a field day on La Ondina farm to carry out a participatory evaluation of the materials planted.

Methodology. A member of the IPRA Project explained to the producers what a participatory evaluation involved and the type of format to be used. In this case it was the format for open evaluations, where the facilitator records the producer's spontaneous comments. Two groups of producers were formed; each one had a facilitator, one of whom was a member of the IPRA Project. Before beginning the evaluation, the producers had the opportunity to visit each plot in order to become familiar with each of the grasses or legumes.

#### Results of the open evaluation

Methodology in the field. In the field the producers expressed their opinions freely about what they were observing at that moment. The criteria that the producers mentioned with the most frequency were:

- ✓ Palatability
- ✓ Color
- √ Supply of forage (tillering)
- ✓ Resistance to low fertility
- ✓ Tolerance to drought
- Resistance to damage caused by the leaf-cutting ant
- ✓ Production of organic matter
- ✓ Coverage (aggressiveness)
- ✓ Rooting
- ✓ Persistence of the pasture (duration)



Figures 2 and 3. Producers and technicians compacting Cratylia argentea for silage.



Figure 4. Cratylia argentea covered with plastic to be ensiled for a period of 2-3 months.

#### Next evaluations

- ✓ Cutting to standardize the plots. Para evaluar cual de los materials crece más rapido.
- ✓ Evaluation of preference by the animals (six weeks after the standardization cut). Los animals entran nuevamente al ensayo y consumen los pastos, se evaluara que pasto lo consumen más y cuales menos.
- ✓ Evaluation of resistance to trampling, waste.
- ✓ Evaluation of capacity for regrowth in the dry season; fertilization trial (when the second cycle of rains begins in September)

#### Collaborating institutions

Follow organizations are involved in this research:

- ✓ Producers group La Ondina
- ✓ National University Palmira
- ✓ CIAT
- ✓ Dept. of Agriculture and Fisheries (SAP) of the Cauca Valley
- ✓ Institute of Technical-Professional Education (INTEP), Roldanillo, Cauca Valley

#### Conclusions and future projections

- Continue with the effort to build strategic alliances with institutions such as INTEP, SAP, the National University-Palmira and the Municipal Unit of Agricultural and Livestock Technological Assistance (UMATA) of Roldanillo
- Exchange of experiences with other producers or organizations of other municipalities that
  have shown interest in working with similar research as is the case of the cooperatives of
  milk producers of the municipalities of Versalles, Bolívar, El Dovio and Sevilla, which are
  situated in different thermal floors than that of Roldanillo.
- Implement the project "Improvement of the productivity and adoption of participatory technologies in producers' systems in the Cauca Valley" in the SAP- Governor's Office in conjunction with the National University of Palmira, CIAT and INTEP.
- Publish the results obtained, useful as a means of feedback to the producers and entities of the agricultural and livestock sector
- Taking into account the comments of the producers on the different field days, Mulato grass stands out for the availability of abundant forage before and after the summer.
- Among the legumes, Leucaena stands out for being consumed preferentially by the cattle; Cratylia for its resistance to the summer.
- The willingness of the producers to work has been positive.
- The professors and producers highlight the degree of motivation over these two years in a
  project that had no resources assigned. The principal reason for this is that the work satisfies
  the concrete needs of the producers and that these were identified by means of the
  participatory methodology that identified these problems and other training needs of the
  producers.
- This participatory research transcended beyond what was expected. It reached other municipalities such as Versalles, Bolívar, Sevilla and El Dovio in the Province of the Cauca

- Valley, Colombia. The producers of these municipalities began to attend the meetings at La Ondina and are requesting the same type of work in their municipality.
- It is also positive to highlight the approval of a project by SAP of the Cauca Valley Province to implement this research in the municipalities of Versalles, Bolívar, Sevilla and El Dovio.

The tool capture of

# OUTPUT 3. PROFESSIONALS AND OTHERS TRAINED AS FACILITATORS OF THE PARTICIPATORY RESEARCH APPROACH

# Guide for Documenting Experiences with Participatory Monitoring and Evaluation 70

Researchers: Vicente Zapata<sup>71</sup>; Vivian Polar<sup>72</sup>; Susan Kaaria<sup>73</sup>

#### Introduction

Documentation is a basic task that is carried out by all those who wish to share their experiences, their accomplishments and conceptualizations with others who have similar interests. Documentation is an essential tool for expanding dialogue and constructing new forms of interpreting and dealing with reality.

In this guide we have outlined the steps to be followed for documenting an experience. There are a number of ways for carrying out this task, available in a variety of documentation manuals. In this guide, we show some components and provide a sequence for their presentation to make the narration interesting for the readers.

This Guide will be used in the Workshop on Documenting Experiences, which has been organized by the FOCAM (Promoting Change) Project in Bolivia. The workshop participants will prepare stories about the application of methods of participatory monitoring and evaluation (PM&E), in which they have participated. We wish to highlight the importance that these stories have for the PM&E processes in the strengthening of the local capacities for orienting development. If we have a series of stories about PM&E with the same structural framework, we can look at the similarities and differences that exist among them, observe successes and failures that are repeated, and derive general principles that that can be used in new experiences.

The documentation of PM&E experiences is part of the methodological proposal for developing institutional and local capacities proposed by the FOCAM Project. Once those who are going to lead the PM&E processes in the communities have been trained, they formulate action plans, in which the different ways that they are going to apply the methodology are described. These applications take place in the phase immediately following the training. That is when it is necessary to document the processes in order to gather lessons from the same, which will then be used as key inputs for the workshops to reflect about the process.

71 Training Officer - Senior Research Fellow - Project Coordinator FIT §. EdD, Communities and Watersheds Project and IPRA Project

Agricultural economist – Senior Research Fellow – IPRA Project – CIAT - Africa

This document is the result of contributions from Boru Douthwaite about the form of writing stories on innovation. Later, based on the contributions made by Susan Kaaria, it was transformed into a guide for documenting cases of PM&E.

Agronomist, Researcher for the pilot area of the high Andean plateaus, FOCAM Project. v.polar@cgiar.org

#### Objective

The Guide for Documenting Experiences presents the steps of the process of documenting the application of PM&E methodologies so that they can be used for orientation during the workshop to prepare stories about said application.

#### Components of the Story

The story that we want to develop should include a total of eight essential components. The authors are free to reorder them so that each story has its own stamp, and not all of them will have an identical structure. They can also emphasize some components that they consider help enrich the comprehension of the experience or to highlight important elements. These components are:

- A brief description of the physiographic, socioeconomic and institutional context in which
  the application of the PM&E methodology was carried out. In other words, they should
  describe the site where they were carrying out the application of the method, "paint" it for the
  readers in narrative form, just as one would introduce a story of a local event.
- Description of the characteristics (ethnic, social, cultural, etc. of the group that is applying or
  has applied the PM&E methodology). This characterization includes proper names of the
  people that are participating and a little about them, what they do and the way in which they
  live.
- Overview of the application of the methodology. In order to give an overview, the narration can be based on answers to the following questions:
  - · When and how was the process of introducing the methodology begun?
  - · What was the motivating element for introducing this methodology?
  - · What problems or opportunities are related to the application of the methodology?
  - In what area or activity was the methodology introduced?
  - How was the planning of the process for introducing the methodology done?
  - Who participated in the planning?
  - What support tools were used during the phase of planning and introducing the methodology?
- 4. Specific aspects for establishing the methodological process. To cover these aspects, the authors can also refer in narrative form to the following questions:
  - Who and how many people participated in the initial meetings or workshops?
  - What strategies or steps were implemented to build capacities in the target group and establish the PM&E process?
  - What tools or materials did the facilitator use to establish the methodology?
  - How many events were necessary to establish the PM&E methodology?
  - What results or outcomes were generated during the process? (data gathered, results, processes, indicators, objectives, etc.)

- What challenges have they had to overcome in working with the target group to establish the PM&E processes?
- What unexpected events or results arose as a result of this phase of establishing the methodology?
- What strategies or activities gave the best results? Which ones did not work well?
- 5. Consolidation of the PM&E system. This part of the narrative focuses on what the target group accomplished as a result of establishing the PM&E methodology. Perhaps these accomplishments are not yet evident in some cases, in which case it will be necessary to clarify that the process is still in the establishment phase. The following questions can help write this part:
  - · How is the PM&E process being managed in the target group?
  - Has there been a leader within the target group throughout this process? What has this leader done?
  - Of what use has the PM&E process been to the target group?
  - In what type of information is the target group interested, and how is it being used? We
    refer to the information that resulted from the instruments prepared within the process of
    establishing the system.
  - · Who uses this information at the level of the community?
  - What aspects need to be improved in the day-to-day application of the methodology?
  - What challenges arise for the facilitator and the target group as a result of applying the methodology?
  - If this process were to be established with another target group, what aspects would need to be changed?
  - 6. Other aspects of importance. In this part emphasis is on aspects that were not considered in other components but that in the experience of the person who narrates the story are of great importance. Some of the following questions can help get answers about important aspects of the process:
  - How were the group and site where the PM&E methodology was going to be applied selected (that is to say, what selection criteria were used?)
  - Who participated in the selection of the site and the group?
  - What previous experience did the facilitator or the target group have with this type of methodology?
  - What degree of organization did the group have with whom the methodology was established?
  - Were modifications made to the methodology during its introduction or establishment?
  - Are there particular skills that a group or a facilitator should have in order to be able to establish the PM&E methodology successfully?
  - 7. About the diffusion of the methodology. This section of the story is dedicated to those who feel motivated about establishing a PM&E system.

- If anyone wishes to establish a PM&E system, what are the conditions without which this
  process cannot be established successfully? (Reference is made to the institution, the
  target group and the facilitator.)
- What difficulties have been most evident and distressing? What errors do you thing were made? In what way could they be overcome?
- If we were to change key aspects of the PM&E process (steps, components, strategies for working, strategies for gathering information, etc.), which do you think would be necessary and why?
  - What lessons have you learned from the overall process?
  - What were the most satisfying aspects of establishing and implementing the PM&E methodology?
  - In what aspects should the approach of those who induced you to promote PM&E processes in the first place change?
- Ending the narration. In this part a summary is made of everything that was said, and a series
  of phrases about the immediate future are drawn up.

#### Third Phase

- Are the users to whom the methodology was presented applying it?
- If it is not being applied, what are the reasons?
- How was the area of application selected?
- · Who selected it?
- Who were the first interest groups that gained experience from the initial presentation of the methodology?
- How were these interest groups selected?
- What experiences did they have with the use of the methodology?
- · What modifications were made to the methodology, why and with what results?
- What events took place to begin the application and consolidate it?

#### Fourth Phase

- · Was the methodology adopted? If not, why? If so, for how long?
- Who is applying this methodology optimally?
- What adaptations did this person make?
- Were there outstanding results?

### Fifth Phase

- Has any event been held to disseminate the methodology?
- · Where were these events held?
- How is this methodology being replicated?
- · What requirements exist for being able to replicate it?
- What transformations could this methodology undergo in the future?

## General questions

- · What was your principal motivation for doing this work?
- · What have you gained from doing this work?
- · If you were going to apply the methodology again, what would you change?
- What were the most difficult aspects of the application?
- What were the most satisfying aspects of the application?
- · What was the greatest frustration that you had?

# Summary report on the status of monitoring and evaluation systems in selected KARI Centers and some intervention strategies

Researchers: Jemimah Njuki74, Peterson Mwangi75, Virginia Kamonji76

#### Introduction

The Strengthening Participatory Monitoring and Evaluation (PM&E) processes project conducted reconnaissance field visits at five Kenya Agricultural Research Institute (KARI) Centers from January to March 2004. The objectives of the field visits were to analyze existing PM&E systems within five KARI Centers to conduct an internal SWOT analysis as a strategy for identifying the key entry point in the development and strengthening of the PM&E system.

#### Specific objectives of the Center visits

- ✓ Create awareness of the project among the KARI scientists and their partners
- Conduct an inventory and review the current M&E approaches applied by the Centers and their partners.
- ✓ Assess how various stakeholders (communities, farmers, donors, management and
  government) have been involved in the development of the M&E
- ✓ Identify the critical gaps and opportunities in the existing M&E systems and identify entry points for PM&E
- ✓ Determine training needs and the resources required for the various projects necessary to establish sustainable PM&E system
- ✓ Select pilot projects for implementing PM&E systems at the five Centers and identify a coordinating team in each of the five Centers who will act as the focal points for PM&E within these Centers and within KARI

#### Inventory and review of current M&E systems

Twenty KARI projects or programs were reviewed, with an average of four projects per Center. The review was conducted in a workshop process, where each project presented its current M&E systems. Guidelines were developed to guide the assessment<sup>77</sup>.

#### Summary of results from the review workshops

 Generally, all the projects were doing some form or other of M&E and had different levels of stakeholder involvement as well as documentation procedures. In addition to project level

No. 16 Scientist and Research Assistants, CIAT-Africa, PO Box 759-00606, Nairobi, Kenya.

<sup>74</sup> Social Scientists -Kenya Agricultural research Institute - CIAT Africa, P.O. Box 6247, Kampala, Uganda.

<sup>75</sup> Socioeconomist in KARI's socio-economics and biometrics division

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>77</sup> Guideline document is available on request from: Jemimah Njuki, CIAT-Africa, c/o Kenya Agricultural Research Institute, National Agricultural Research Laboratories, P.O. Box 759-00606, Nairobi, Kenya

- M&E, Centers have formal processes for M&E, which include Center Research Advisory Committees (CRACs) and Regional Research and Advisory Committees (RREACs).
- Scientists felt that the project was long overdue since most of them were keen to implement M&E in their projects and programs but did not have the necessary skills and technical support to do so.
- After the discussions there was a change of perception of M&E as an internal learning
  process versus a policing and supervisory tool or as an activity that is done by outsiders (i.e.,
  mainly donors and external experts) to check on the accountability and resource management
  by project implementing teams.
- Discussions on the role of PM&E in the project cycle highlighted the importance of including PM&E during the planning and project development phase. The majority of the projects reviewed did not include PM&E at the project development stage; rather it came in as afterthought. It was agreed that new projects should include an inbuilt M&E system and that there should be a budgetary allocation for this.
- During the visits it was clear that most Center directors were keen to include M&E as a key requirement for approving new projects.

#### Critical issues in implementing and supporting PM&E systems in KARI

The twenty projects identified the objectives of their M&E systems and some critical gaps and opportunities for improving their current system. The key results are summarized below.

#### The role of M&E in KARI projects

- ✓ Evaluate and assess impact of technologies
- ✓ Assess performance of projects against benchmarks
- ✓ Enhance participation of farmers and other stakeholders in technology development and transfer
- ✓ Assess project implementation vis-à-vis work plans and determine necessary changes in implementation strategy
- ✓ Enhance stakeholder involvement in project implementation
- ✓ Assess appropriateness and effectiveness of methodology/approach
- ✓ Accountability; i.e. ensure resources are utilized according to plan

# Critical gaps and opportunities in existing M&E systems

A SWOT analysis was done for some of the project/program M&E systems, and the summary below outlines these as well as the challenges and gaps presented during individual presentations.

Opportunities in the existing M&E

- ✓ Some projects have existing institutional structures that facilitate M&E including logical frameworks and steering committees.
- ✓ There are committees that are involved in activities such as project reviews at Center level; e.g., CRACs.
- ✓ A number of scientists have capacity in PR tools and gender analysis tools

- ✓ Wide range of partners (IARCs, CBOs, NGOs, farmers, private sector), and stakeholders involvement in project implementation in KARI
- ✓ Strong willingness by farmers to participate in project activities
- ✓ Scientists (biophysical and social) willing to get involved in PM&E

Critical methodological gaps. The majority of the projects considered that they did not have the necessary skills and technical expertise to establish and support PM&E systems. Specifically, the scientists identified weaknesses in the following areas:

- ✓ No clear systematic process in the development of measurable indicators
  - Quantitative vs. qualitative indicators
  - Limited involvement of stakeholders in indicator development
  - Different levels of indicator development-resources, activities, outputs, outcomes, impact, processes and approaches
  - Skills in integrating equity and gender considerations into the process
- ✓ No clear linkage between baseline, M&E and impact assessment
- ✓ Lack of inbuilt PM&E during project development and well-defined frameworks for M&E
- ✓ Lack of skills in data collection, analysis, interpretation and use
- Existing M&E systems do not always give enough room for feedback and taking corrective measures/actions; sometimes the lag period is too long between data analysis and feedback so that they do not offer opportunities for learning.

## Institutional issues affecting PM&E processes

- Several projects identified donor inflexibility (e.g., donor inflexibility in adjusting projects once a budget is established) as a major limiting factor to the development of PM&E systems.
- ✓ High demand on the scientists' time, which keeps them from monitoring and evaluating a
  given project continuously.
- ✓ Irregular flow of project funds, which interrupts work plans and monitoring activities
- ✓ Opinion, especially among biophysical scientists, that baselines, M&E and impact assessment are the responsibility of the social scientists

Farmer-related issues. Various scientists felt that it was difficult to involve farmers or local communities in the PM&E process because they lack the necessary skills.

#### Critical areas for intervention

Several areas for intervention were identified during the review workshops:

- ✓ Build capacity of scientists in establishing and supporting PM&E systems. Capacity building should include the following topics:
  - Identification of different stakeholders (including farmers and other community members) and their roles in the PM&E process
  - Strategies on developing appropriate qualitative and quantitative indicators
  - Integration of gender and equity issues into the PM&E process
  - Facilitation skills for scientist/farmer/other stakeholder interactions

- Capacity building for data analysis in PM&E at different levels
- Data management, analysis, interpretation and use, this would include synthesizing PM&E data to facilitate its use for decision-making at different levels and to provide feedback and learning
- ✓ Facilitating scientists to build the skills of communities and other local stakeholders in PM&F.
- ✓ Building skills for attitude change amongst scientists and other stakeholders
- ✓ Action learning in implementing PM&E systems

#### Strategy for project implementation

## Selection of pilot projects

In each Center, two projects were selected for the pilot phase of this project. These projects will provide an action-learning opportunity for the scientists within the Center and in the scaling-up strategy. Selection criteria for the projects were varied, but the emphasis was on:

- ✓ Different M&E methodologies to allow for different dimensions of learning
- ✓ Projects at different levels of implementation process
- ✓ Adequate funding to support project activities
- ✓ Willingness of the project team to participate in the pilot phase of PM&E
- ✓ Projects with on-farm activities in order to take advantage of both project- and community level PM&E
- ✓ Projects that will be ongoing for the next 1 1/2 to 2 years
- ✓ Wide range of partners and donors
- ✓ Projects dealing with a diversity of activities and approaches

The selected projects are funded by a variety of donors including: Swedish International Development Agency (SIDA), Department for International Development (DfID), International Development Research Center (IDRC) and the Rockefeller Foundation. These projects are the Soil Management Project; Crop Protection Project (CPP) that is evaluating participatory methodologies; Cassava Dissemination Project; two biotechnology projects; and a Soil and Water Management project.

# Selection of a project coordination team

Each Center selected a 3-5 member team to coordinate internal PM&E activities. The team members were selected on the basis of their willingness to train other scientists and partners in PM&E and their belief in its importance and its role in improving project performance and empowering project beneficiaries. The team will have a dual role of coordinating the pilot activities in the Center and building the capacity of other scientists and KARI partners.

#### Supporting action plans for pilot implementation

- It was agreed that CIAT would take on the roles of capacity building, technical backstopping and supplementary funding to support the integration of a PM&E component in existing projects.
- Providing supplementary funds is important because all the projects selected are at different stages of implementation; and the majority lacks an inbuilt mechanism for PM&E and therefore no budgetary allocation. Several strategies will be explored to provide these teams with additional funds, including approaching the donors of these projects such as the Rockefeller Foundation, DfID, IDRC and SIDA for supporting the PM&E component of the project.

#### Conclusions

The Center visits provide an insight into the existing systems in KARI, on which the PM&E project will be building. The visits have also encouraged scientists to open up and look at monitoring as a self-improvement tool as opposed to monitoring as a policing or fault-finding tool and to look at M&E as an activity that should be incorporated in projects during the planning and project development phase. The critical gaps and opportunities identified by specific projects and also by the groups of scientists provide a good entry point for the PM&E project, which aims at strengthening these systems.

Scientists' skills in developing and supporting these PM&E systems need to be strengthened for these systems to work. These include skills not only in establishing PM&E systems but also in such areas as facilitation, analysis of qualitative data, gender analysis and use of results from gender analysis and project management.

Attitude change is also an important component if these systems are to work. For a long time, biophysical scientists have looked upon social scientists to carry out baseline studies, M&E and impact assessment. Given the current shortage of social scientists, not only within KARI but also in other institutions, biophysical scientists will need to start looking at baselines, M&E and impact assessment as part and parcel of their projects and as activities that need to be funded within their projects.

In terms of institutionalizing PM&E within KARI Centers, there was keen interest by all scientists to acquire the skill in implementing PM&E systems as soon as possible. As the first group of scientists from each Center gets trained, it will be important to put in place action plans for transferring these skills to the other scientists and to the partners that KARI is collaborating with in their projects to go hand in hand with the implementation of PM&E systems in the pilot projects. KARI scientists have gone through various training courses; however, the key to successful application of the skills obtained is to provide mentoring and practical on-the-ground training as implementation takes place, which will require significant resource investment.

# Strengthening Participatory Monitoring And Evaluation Systems In Research And Development Institutions

Workshop held at the Izaak Walton Inn, Embu, Kenya (29th march to 3rd April 2004)

Facilitators: Colletah Chitsike, Susan Kaaria, Jemimah Njuki, and Pascal Sanginga

#### Background

An initial study was conducted to inventory PM&E methods being applied by different organizations and within the Regional Research centers of the Kenya Agricultural Institute (KARI). The centers surveyed Kisii, Mtwapa, Kakamega, Embu and Kitale. A total of twenty projects / programs were reviewed between January and March 2004, with an average of four projects per center. The objectives of the study were to assess the critical issues, opportunities, and gaps in existing PM&E systems, and to document lessons and experiences, as a strategy for developing an appropriate strategy for intervention.

The review found that a majority of the scientists felt that they did not have the necessary skills and technical establish and support PM&E systems. Specifically, the scientists identified weaknesses in the following areas: Development of different levels of indicators: activities, outputs, outcomes, impact, processes and approaches; Skills in integrating equity and gender considerations into the process; skills in how to involve different stakeholders in PM&E process; and Lack of skills in data collection, analysis, data interpretation and use.

In this regard, a training workshop was held in March 2003 in Embu, Kenya.

The objectives of the workshop were to

- i) Develop a common understanding of the concepts and principles of PM&E
- Strengthen the skills of participants in developing a PM&E performance frameworks for projects
- iii) Develop skills in engaging different stakeholders and communities in developing the PM&E systems
- iv) Skills in developing local concepts for M&E and Use of graphics
- Strengthen skills for supporting PM&E systems, such as facilitation and communication skills
- vi) Develop Action Plans for implementation of PM&E in selected projects

#### Overview of the course

A total 27 scientists from five centers (representing 3 per center) attended the workshop. The participants were representatives from five Kenya Agricultural Research Institute (KARI) centers Kisii, Mtwapa, Kakamega, Embu and Kitale; Kenyatta University; Farm Africa; Ministry of Agriculture Extension staff; CIAT-Arusha; and CIAT-Uganda.

The capacity building included the following topics: (i) The key steps in establishing and supporting PM&E systems (see Box 2). (ii) Identification of different stakeholders and their roles in the PM&E process (including farmers, other community members, etc). (iii) Strategies on developing appropriate qualitative and quantitative indicators. (iv) Integration of gender and equity issues into the PM&E process. (v) Facilitation skills for scientist/ farmer/other stakeholder interactions. (vi) Capacity building for data analysis in PM&E at different levels. (vii) Data management, analysis, interpretation and use, this would include synthesizing PM&E data to facilitate its use for decision-making at different levels and to provide feedback and learning.

#### Box 2 Key steps in establishing PM&E systems

- 1. Identifying and engaging stakeholders
- 2. Building stakeholders capacity for PM&E
- Defining and agreeing on what to monitor and evaluate: objectives
- 4. Developing and formulating Indicators
- 5. Gathering Information
- 6. Managing and analyzing data
- Reflection, Sharing and using results of PM&E
- 8. Learning and Change; Closing the loop

A Field Activity was organized for the participants with the aim of equipping them with practical skills to establish PM&E systems and to facilitate farmers to identify changes they expect from R&D projects, stimulate the community to start thinking about M&E in their projects, identify indicators to track these changes, disaggregated by gender and develop tools appropriate locally for collecting, analyzing, reflecting and utilizing information. Other skills incorporated in the field activity were planning and reporting PM&E field activities and reflecting on what

had worked, what had not worked and making corrective adjustments.

#### Results

#### a) Development of Action Plans

During the training workshop, each center team started on the development of action plans to incorporate PM&E in the selected pilot projects at the center. Some of the activities integrated in the action plans include, stakeholder analysis and stakeholder engagement, developing objectives and results at different levels (outputs, outcomes, impacts and processes, engaging communities in PM&E, systematic collection of baseline data, data collection and analysis, PM&E review meetings among others. The action plans were further developed after the training workshop to include budgets.

# b) Implementation of the PM&E action plans

 Mentoring and practical training at the center level to strengthen skills and knowledge

The mentoring and practical training activities have been implemented in three of the centers (Kisii, Mtwapa, and Kitale). These activities have been implemented in a step-by-step process that has involved both classroom and practical training activities for the project teams, made up of research scientists, NGOs, Ministry of Agriculture extension staff and other partners. To ensure appropriate scaling out to other projects at the centers, training activities have involved all the scientists at the center.

Development of PM&E frameworks

Each of the project implementation teams of the pilot projects developed a PM&E framework that included expected results at different levels (outputs, outcomes, impacts), processes, activities, and their indicators; targets for their indicators, frequency of measuring the indicators and baselines for the indicators where this was available. Some of the indicators had baseline collected earlier during previous surveys, from literature and from key informant interviews while others did not. In cases where baselines do not exist, activities are now underway to develop tools to collect this data.

## Participation in training events related to PR.

Date	City & Country	Event	Participating Institutions	No. of Participants
Oct. 6-10/03	Colombia, CIAT-Cauca.	Participatory methodologies for interacting with community organizations (Kellogg Networks)	<ul> <li>Kellogg Foundation</li> <li>World Vision- Haiti</li> <li>Cbenteotz A.C.</li> <li>Presidency, Municipality of Tepuxtepec, Mexico</li> <li>SINERGIA A.C.</li> <li>U. of Chapingo, Mexico</li> <li>Commonwealth of Yeguare, Honduras</li> <li>EAP-Zamorano, Honduras</li> <li>Botacoes Foundation, Colombia</li> <li>U. of Caldas, Colombia</li> </ul>	22
Oct. 8-9/03	Cochabamba, Bolivia	Workshop on methodologies for identifying and prioritizing demands for technological innovation in Bolivia	Ministry of Agriculture     PROINPA     PRODII	44
Nov. 10- 15/03	Cochabamba, Bolivia	Methodologies for PR	- FODUR - Diogracio Vides Intercommunity Rural Organization - FOCAM - PROINPA Foundation - ASAR	30

Date	City & Country	Event	Participating Institutions	No. of Participants
			- FDF - Agrocentral, Chuquisaca - AFRUTAR - MAPA Project - FDTA-Valles - CIAT-Bolivia - MEDA - CEDES - ANAPO - AGRISEC	
Jan. 5-10/04	Kinshasa, Democratic Republic of Congo	Baseline study design for the Congo Livelihood Improvement and Food Security Project	- CIFOR - ICRAF - CIAT - Innovative Resources Management - U. of Kinshasa - INERA - Ministry of Agriculture - INADES - Avocats Verts	- 25
Feb. 1-5/04	Hai, Tanzania	Community training in leadership, team building and gender	Hai District Agriculture & Livestock Development Office	18 men and 16 women.
Feb. 23- 27/04	Bulindi, Uganda	Integrated agroenterprise project design	- NARO - AFRICARE - National Agricultural Advisory & Development Services (NAADS) - HODIFA (Hoima District Farmers' Association), Africa 2000 Network - CIAT - Local Government	18
Mar. 3-5/04	Cochabamba, Bolivia	Reflection and analysis of participatory methodologies	- PROMMSEL - PROINPA - PROSUKO - RC-CAD - PRODII - CIAT - JAINA - SEDAG TARIJA - ASAR - Diogracio Vides - Intercommunity Rural Organization - FDF	31

Date	City & Country	Event	Participating Institutions	No. of Participants
Mar. 23- 26/04	Hai, Tanzania	Market chain analysis	- Hai District Agricultural Development Office - World Vision-Sanya - Agricultural Development Programme - TIP - Ministry of Agriculture - Faida Mali - CIAT	15
Mar. 29-Apr. 4/04	Embu, Kenya	National training workshop on establishing and supporting PM&E systems	- KARI - Ministry of Agriculture - FARM-Africa - Kenyatta U ECABREN	25
Apr. 12- 16/04	Monteagudo, Bolivia	Workshop on training in PM&E of the Commonwealth of El Chaco Chuquisaqueño	- URPSFXCH - PROINPA - PRODEISMACH - MATEC - HAMM - San Roque Cooperative - PROSAT - MMCH - DEPROA - CETEP - HAMH - ASOGAM - ASOFRAM - APROFRU - APAJIMPA - AMPROM - AFRUMO	43
May, June, & Sept J04	Kitale, Mtwapa, and Kisii, Kenya	Regional workshops on establishing and supporting PM&E systems	- KARI-Kenya - Ministry of Agriculture - VI Agroforestry Project - Kwale Rural Support Project Kenya - CIAT-Uganda - CIAT-Malawi - CIAT-Tanzania - NARO-Uganda	112
May 5-7/04	Arusha, Tanzania	Design of PM&E systems for ECABREN	- Selian Agricultural Research Institute - Hai District Agricultural Development Office - ADRA - Farm Africa - ECABREN - CIAT	15

Date	City & Country	Event	Participating Institutions	No. of Participants	
May Quito, 11- 12/04 Ecuador		Workshop on learning alliances in rural innovation	- TUCAYTA - DIPEIB-C - World Neighbors - CEMOPLAF - Humanistic Movement - MACRENA - FUNAN - MAG - IIRR	19	
June 23/04	Colombia, Valle	Colombia, Training in - INTEP of Roldanillo.		18	
June 25-July 1/04	Lilongwe and Kasungu	Community training in leadership, team building and gender	- Plan Malawi - Lilongwe Agricultural Development Division	52 men and 35 women	
July 5-10/04	Moshi and Lushoto Tanzania	Community training in leadership, team building and gender	- Traditional Irrigation & Environmental Program	24 men and 8 women.	
July 12- 16/04	Bolivia systematize - JAIN - AGRO experiences in participatory - INNO methodologies - PROI - FDF - UMSS - PROS - TRAI - CAD  t. Jinja, Uganda Training in facilitation - TIP & Skills - Plan M - LADI - AFRIC - A2N		- PROINPA - FDF - UMSS graduate program - PROSUKO - TRADES - CAD	27	
Sept. 20- 29/04			- Plan Malawi - LADD Malawi - AFRICARE Uganda	22	
Oct. 25- 29/04	Nairobi, Kenya	Managing and analyzing data from PR	- KARI-Kenya	18	
	TOTAL	19	152	637	

# OUTPUT 4. MATERIALS AND INFORMATION ON PARTICIPATORY RESEARCH APPROACHES, ANALYTICAL TOOLS, INDIGENOUS KNOWLEDGE AND ORGANIZATIONAL PRINCIPLES, DEVELOPED

Project: Exchange and comparative study on managing the resources in hillside communities between the Andean countries and the Yunnan Province in China; The Japan Program through the Inter-American Development Bank, Ecuador, May 17-20, 2004

## Second joint workshop on comparative studies on managing community resources, Riobamba, Ecuador

Researcher: Carlos Arturo Quirós T.78

#### Background

The Japan Program was created to increase the exchange of knowledge between Latin American countries and Asia. In this way the people of the Andes will have the opportunity to share and learn the best practices of their Chinese colleagues for managing the hillsides. Thus the hillside communities of the Andes will have the challenge of deciding whether to transform their traditional practices and possibly receive great benefits from the experiments and experiences accumulated by the researchers and farmers from the Yunnan Province, China, on managing hillside resources. Through these Workshops, a study tour in hillside areas in Yunnan, and fieldwork in the Andes, basic collaboration among institutions, researchers and farmers from China and the Andean countries will be in a position to construct new ideas and will have the opportunity to learn from others.

From 23-28 of February the first meeting was held in Yunnan (see respective report); and as planned, the second workshop was held in the city of Riobamba, Ecuador from 17-20 May. This workshop was organized to continue with the motivation for a greater exchange of information, taking into consideration the experiences obtained in the different study tours in the aforementioned countries. In all the events there were six technicians and farmers from China as well as six technicians and farmers from the Andean countries of Bolivia, Ecuador and Colombia besides other local agricultural and livestock authorities.

#### Objectives

The project in general seeks the following objectives:

 Establish a collaborative association for institutions and individuals in hillside agriculture among researchers and farmers of the Andes (Bolivia, Ecuador and Colombia) and Yunnan, China

<sup>78</sup> Project Leader - IPRA Project - CIAT - Colombia.

- Exchange and better understand experiences and lessons learned about leader communities in NRM in hillsides of Yunnan, China and in the Andean countries
- Improve NRM in hillside communities in the Andean countries by means of extension techniques and policy recommendations through studies on NRM in hillside communities
- Implement a pilot project in Ecuador and another in Bolivia based on the experiences and the
  exchange of knowledge with the people of Yunnan.

## Participants:

Country	Participant	Institution		
all	Jorge W. Rios	Dept. of Agriculture and Livestock		
	Angel Vaca	Dept. of Agriculture and Livestock		
	Nelzon Mazón	INIAP Legumes		
	Carmita Gadvay	INIAP, UVTT-Chimborazo		
	Jesus Zambrano	Center of Social Assistance, Julian Quito		
	Pedro Oyarzun	Centro for Research and Facilitation of Development		
	Maria E. Samaniego	Polytechnic School of El Chimborazo		
	Nelson Montufar	Ministry of Agriculture and Livestock (MAG)		
	Remigio Garzón	MAG-Sierra, Planning, Monitoring and Evaluation		
	Bolivar Garrido,	MAG		
Ecuador	Cornelio Tello,	MAG		
	Fernando Pazmiño	MAG		
	Margarita Naranjo	UOCE, Union of Ecuadorian Small Farmer		
		Organizations		
	Alfonso Villareal	CIAL 11 de Noviembre, farmer		
	Hilaria	CIAL Flor Naciente, woman farmer		
	Fausto Magin	CIAL Flor Naciente, farmer		
	Marcia Montenegro	CIAL Flor Naciente, farmer		
	Maria Gutierrez	CIAL 11 de Noviembre, woman farmer		
	Fausto Merino <sup>2</sup>	Deputy Secretary, MAG		
Bolivia	Magali Salazar	PROINPA		
	Juan Ruiz	CIAL Piusilla, Farmer		
Colombia	Vitelio Menza <sup>3</sup>	Farmer from Colombia		
	Carlos A. Quiros <sup>2</sup>	IPRA/CIAT Project		
	Zhang Xuemei	College of Humanities and Development (COHD),		
		China Agricultural University		
53		182 1821		
	Zhou Shenkun	Center for Integrated Agricultural Development (CIAD)		
China	Dong Hairong	China Agricultural University		
	Lu Min	China Agricultural University		
	Dong Tiantan	Director, Farmer Association in Luquan County		
	Maria Verónica Yépez	Consultant, IBD-Washington DC, USA		
	Carlos V. Martínez	Coordinator, BID-Ecuador		
	Kaia Ambrose	Andean Mountain Chain Project, Carchi		
11-2-7-111	Steve Sherwood	World Neighbors		

Farmers (men & women) who participated in the first workshop in Yunnan.

Technician participating in the first workshop in Yunnan.

Farmer participating in the study tour in Colombia.

Project Leader - IPRA Project - CIAT - Colombia.

## Development

After the presentation of the participants and the welcome addresses by the local authorities and MAG officials, several different presentations were made related to the policies of the governmental agricultural and livestock institutions that operate in Ecuador. Afterwards some results were presented of community projects implemented in hillside zones and with participatory methodologies. The presentations were as follows:

Talk	Speaker	Position
General information on agriculture in Ecuador	Jorge Ríos Lucero	Official, Regional Office of the Sierra, MAG
Agriculture and livestock policies and strategies of MAG	Remigio Garzón	Official, Regional Office of the Sierra, MAG
Experiences in participatory research	Carmita Gadvay	National Autonomous Institute of Agriculture and Livestock Research, INIAP
Agricultural and livestock development with a participatory focus in Ecuador	Fausto Merino	Regional Office of the Sierra, MAG
Summary of the lessons learned by the Andean countries delegation in China	Carlos A. Quirós T.	IPRA/CIAT Project
Summary of the experiences of the Chinese delegation in Ecuador	Zhang Xuemei	COHD, Agricultural University
Summary of the experiences of the Chinese delegation in Bolivia	Zhou Shenkun	CIAD
Catalyze the endogenous potential: Agricultural innovation in the era of modernization	Steve Sherwood	World Neighbors
Learning alliances for rural innovation	Kaia Ambrose	Consultant, IPRA/CIAT Project

## Lessons learned and central topics

## By the delegation of the Andean countries in China

- The pressure due to population growth and the need for food have forced the State to increase
  agricultural production via the equitable distribution of lands, strong government support and
  projects for agricultural and livestock innovation.
- Leaders elected by their communities and with specific functions in agricultural production make it easier for organizations to establish linkages with the communities and carry out projects with high impact
- Projects with strong market links and viable technologies can implement drastic changes in the production of the rural communities.

- The great majority has television, but it was not clear whether they are using this mass medium to promote technological changes.
- Despite the fact that the regime is quite rigid in its policies, the collective management of
  forests that they have implemented merits further study in order to obtain greater knowledge
  that could be replicated in the Andean zone.
- It would be easy to initiate participatory processes where the small farmers can contribute much more of what they are doing today, given the Government's openness in this respect.
- The system of working with local trained intermediaries has given successful results.
- The intensive use of resources is an example for Latin American farmers.

### Possible applications in the Andean zone

- Management and technology for organic production
- Learn more about and adapt the system of local intermediaries for the market
- · Adaptation of the technology for intensifying horticulture
- · Study, adopt and apply the collective management of natural resources
- Application of the management systems and use with terraces for intensive agriculture

### By the Chinese delegation in Ecuador

- The formal research institutions have been extensively involved in participatory research for a long time.
- The CIALs combine their methodology with participatory plant breeding.
- · Rural agroenterprises have been developed.
- · More women participate in the projects.
- The women could express themselves very clearly without any shyness when interacting with the visitors.
- The farmers have their own criteria for evaluating their products: plant height, color, cooking time, taste and market demand.
- They were efficient in the presentation of their projects to the visitors, using mock-ups (small models of their fieldwork) and with the field practice.

#### Recommendations

- Combine the CIAL methodology with that of the farmers field schools
- The MAG should try to influence other institutions so that they implement participatory methods in their rural development work
- Introduce new varieties of short-cycle forages and feed with local materials such as potatoes, maize and plantain
- Expand the topics for action; e.g., vegetables and medicines
- · Support microcredit, important for those farmers that have new ideas and motivations
- Identify sources for financing microcredit; e.g., the communities themselves and national and international organizations

## Aspects that require collective action

- The control of pests and diseases merits collective action among the neighbors in the community.
- The communities are trying to introduce new varieties of vegetables that will enable them to replace the potato crop or to rotate with potatoes.

#### For discussion

- Who should change? Should INIAP's work focus on food security for resource-poor farmers with no access to formal research?
- What are effective and efficient mechanisms, methodologies and principles for meeting said needs?

## By the Chinese delegation in Bolivia

#### Problems in NRM

- · Highlands: less than 10% covered by forests, 350-400 mm (average annual rainfall)
  - ✓ Drought/water storage
  - ✓ Salinity of soils
  - Erosion of soils by wind and water
- Valleys: coverage of forests = 35%, 500-700 mm (average annual rainfall)
  - ✓ Erosion of soils
  - ✓ Plant diseases

#### Possible solutions

- · Improvement of agriculture in:
  - ✓ Irrigation
  - ✓ Adoption and development of technology
  - ✓ Systems of forages and legumes for livestock
  - ✓ Rotation of crops to maintain fertility
- In NRM
  - ✓ Reforestation and planting of forages
  - ✓ Control of soil erosion
  - ✓ Construction of terraces
  - ✓ Collective actions
  - ✓ Capacity building

## Topics for discussion

- Community use; public protector
- Role of the government in NRM: projects, policies and monitoring
- Groups of researchers farmers, CIAL/community

- · Mechanisms for public and private funds
- NGOs and donors
- Integration of indigenous and scientific knowledge
- Technology: sustainable management of the land (improve fertility in the long term: organic and chemical fertilizers)
- · Exchange of learning
- · Links with the market (supply of information on markets for the farmers)
- · Capacity building in the communities
- Financial services: credit programs
- · Integrated support: agriculture, education, health, culture, etc.

## Discussion and contributions to the pilot projects in Ecuador and Bolivia

Pilot Project in Ecuador. This would be for implementing in the CIAL community "11 de Noviembre." It is based on the planting of community forest nurseries with native and introduced species. The main objective of this project would be to make available sufficient material for supplying the community for reforestation, planting as windbreaker barriers and recovery of gullies.

- Construction of windbreaker barriers with native species in all the farmers' plots in the community
- Utilization of exotic species at the foot of the gullies
- Sale of plants to the municipalities as part of the mechanism for obtaining resources for the group
- Begin with a nursery of 30,000 plants
- 10,000 for sale to other communities
- 20,000 for sale in the community itself

#### Actions required for completing the proposals

- Identification of the native and exotic species to be used
- · Learn more about China's experiences to make the necessary adaptations
- Sound out the communities and municipalities on species that they would be interested in acquiring
- Once the species are identified, we need to know their management and use
- Secondary information based on local experiences in this regard: community nurseries and management of the species
- · Verify the production costs
- Send the project proposal to Veronica Yépez with a copy to Carlos Quirós.

Pilot Project in Bolivia. In this case it is necessary to focus it a little more; nevertheless, taking advantage of the presence of the farmer Juan Rios from the farmers' group in Piusilla, progress was made in this regard. Officials of the Chinese delegation also participated actively. The central topics of the project will be:

- Construction of terraces with Phalaris grass in zones where there is irrigation and on the properties of the 13 members of the group
- Use of the grass to feed cattle and to be sold to the rest of the community as mechanism of self-sufficiency

Actions to be taken. According to information from the Bolivian technicians, there are still various ideas on the topic for the pilot project that need to be worked out with the group of farmers:

- Prioritize "the topic" for the project; should be relevant for the Japan-IDB project, as well as for the community
- · Implement a more detailed action plan
- · Prepare chronogram of activities
- Prepare final budget
- Send proposal to Verónica Yépez with copy to Carlos Quirós
  - ✓ Chinese Commission

## Ideas for a possible Phase 2 of the project

## Brainstorming

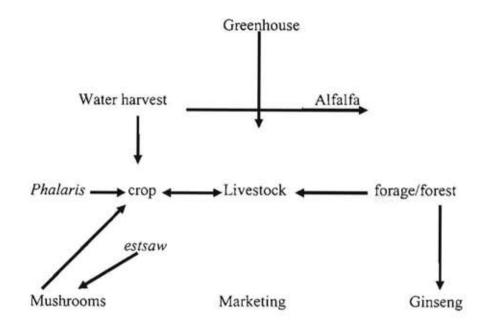
- · Support conservation of natural resources
- Community management of forests
- Take advantage of the community organization to implement agroforestry
- Utilize nontimber resources
- Establish a network in order to share strengths and address weaknesses in NRM
- Classify soils by use based on technicians' and local criteria
- Diversify crops based on vegetables for consumption and sale
- Promote and revaluate Andean products for improving nutrition
- Analyze the possibility of acquiring knowledge on water management and harvesting (collecting)
- Train the communities in market transactions to connect them better with the market centers and transform their products to give them added value
- Implement participatory municipal planning—development for a real connection between the rural communities and their municipalities
- Disseminate information such as the system of credit for production

## Suggestions for a possible second phase of the project

- Identification and prioritization of topics for the future project
- A commission should travel to China to get more in-depth information on the topics of relevance for the Andean countries on technology and methodology to be used (videos, manuals, documents, study tours, etc.)
- Visit of Chinese experts, technicians or farmers to the Andean zone to train the project executors

 There should be a component of very fluid communication during project execution by the project coordinators via Internet, telephone or fax

Scheme suggested by the Chinese delegation



#### Articles submitted

Introducing integrated Striga hermonthica control into northern Nigeria. 1. An evaluation of a participatory research and extension approach<sup>79</sup>

By Boru Douthwaite<sup>80</sup>, Steffen Schulz<sup>81</sup> and Adetunji S. Olanrewaju<sup>82</sup>

#### Abstract

The evaluation presented in this paper found that a participatory research and extension (PR&E) approach improved farmers' knowledge of integrated Striga control (ISC) options, changed their perceptions, and led to adoption and adaptation of approaches to control Striga. On average, farmers adopted 3.25 different ISC options from a basket of six. Adoption jumped from 44 farmers in four research villages to more than 270 farmers in 16 villages and hamlets in three seasons. Large differences existed in the adoption rates and modifications made, reflecting correspondingly large differences in the socioeconomic and agroecological conditions among the four research villages into which the ISC options were first introduced. These differences show the value of an extension system that allows farmers to discover what works best for them. Modified farmer field school (FSS) training was essential in explaining the reasons for new management practices. Improved germplasm, in particular a new soybean variety, gave the quick benefits necessary to maintain farmers' interest and participation. Given that farmers are likely to overestimate adoption in questionnaire-based surveys, the construction of land-use maps is a more reliable measure. Adoption rates were highest when the FFS helped farmers learn more about innovations of which they already had knowledge. In this case the project was catalytic in bring about adoption but could not attribute all the impact of that adoption to its investments

82 International Institute of Tropical Agriculture, Oyo Road, PMB-5320 Ibadan, Nigeria

<sup>79</sup> Submitted to Agricultural Systems.

<sup>80</sup> PhD. Agriculture - Technology adoption and impact specialist - CIAT Project IPRA - Colombia-

<sup>81</sup> Participatory Research Specialist & Agronomist - International Institute of Tropical Agriculture - IITA Intercooperation (SSMP), GPO Box 688, Katmandu, Nepal

## Introducing integrated Striga hermonthica control (ISC) into northern Nigeria. 2. Impact on farmers' livelihoods<sup>83</sup>

By B.Douthwaite<sup>84</sup>, A.S. Olanrewaju<sup>85</sup>, J. Ellis-Jones<sup>86</sup> and S. Schulz<sup>87</sup>

#### Abstract

This study finds that integrated Striga control (ISC) technologies and practices have expanded beyond the experimental plots in participating farmers' fields in four research villages in Northern Nigeria. Adopting farmers have enjoyed significant improvements to their livelihoods, largely through selling surplus ISC soybeans in the market. The project's introduction of ISC soybeans contributed to an increase in area planted to this legume. Benefits included new tin roofing, capacity to buy more fertilizer, lessening the burden of sending children to school, reduction in Striga and the labor needed for weeding it, better family nutrition, new clothes for the Muslim festival of Ramadan and other luxuries. Women in most adopting households were selling food products based on soybeans, and the additional production helped their microenterprises. Other ISC components such as ISC maize and cereal-legume rotation contributed to impact, but were less important. Resource-poor and intermediate farmers were more likely to adopt than resource-rich ones. The main constraint to adoption of ISC is the increased labor requirement for planting soybeans and maizes at two or three times the traditional plant densities. Overall, farmers' and researchers' estimates of amount of labor required varied a great deal. More dialogue between farmers and researchers about labor requirements would allow the co-development of new technologies that are much better adapted to real labor constraints.

83 Submitted to Agricultural Systems.

86 Silsoe Research Institute, Silsoe, Bedford, England

PhD. Agriculture - Technology adoption and impact specialist - CIAT Project IPRA - Colombia International Institute of Tropical Agriculture, Oyo Road, PMB-5320 Ibadan, Nigeria

<sup>87</sup> Participatory Research Specialist & Agronomist - International Institute of Tropical Agriculture - IITA Intercooperation (SSMP), GPO Box 688, Katmandu, Nepal

## IPRA launches Enl@ceCIAL—Everything about the CIALs in just one click

Researcher: Jorge Luis Cabrera<sup>88</sup>

## Background



Figure 1. Enl@ceCIAL Home.

The experiences of the CIALs in Colombia, Ecuador, Bolivia, Honduras and Nicaragua have been recorded and documented since their beginning in 1990 through a database containing the results of the research developed by the farmers and supplied by many technicians from institutions in Latin America.

Although the authors and principal beneficiaries of this information are the farmers, they are precisely the ones who have the least access to it due to factors

such as their limited access to Internet in the rural areas and the plane, not very didactic design, characteristic of the programs for administering databases, and the lack of training in handling this type of application.

In mid-2004 the IPRA Project decided to take all the information stored in its database and convert it into a tool for online consultation that will soon be housed in the CIAT web site. <a href="mailto:Enl@ceCIAL">Enl@ceCIAL</a> was born with the purpose of making all the information that small farmers have generated in other Spanish-speaking countries available to their counterparts. This online tool is also a recognition of the rural communities that have believed in the CIAL methodology and through it have developed scientific research of importance for their localities.

On the other hand, Enl@ceCIAL is a tool that can help many research and rural development institutions learn about the farmers' criteria for selecting technologies. It can also be a source of information with respect to the generation and adaptation of technologies by the farmers themselves that could be taken advantage of and disseminated by the development programs.

## What will you find in Enl@ceCIAL?

This new tool offers a design that combines animation, photographs, testimonies and graphics about the projects and the farmers' research results so that navigating it becomes a clear, simple and inviting experience.

The user will find three types of information: institutional, consultations and input.

<sup>89</sup> It is understood throughout the text that there are both men and women farmers.

<sup>88</sup> Documentation center - IPRA Project



Figure 2. NotiCIAL, where user can find updated news about CIALs.

#### Institutional

The menu addresses questions of interest such as: What is a CIAL? and How do the CIALs conduct research? There are also other links such as:

- A light of hope. The user is invited to support these farmer-researchers economically so that they can continue with their work and continue benefiting their communities.
- Testimonies. Visitors have the possibility of learning through the live voices of these small farmers about the results reached through their CIALs, and the importance and meaning that it has for them and their communities to have a committee in their locality.
- Training and consultancies.
   Offers the visitors training in the form of workshops and
- theoretical-practical courses, by means of which the CIAL methodology and participatory diagnosis and evaluation are disseminated.
- ✓ <u>Contacts</u>. Provides the visitor to the site with the names of people with whom they can interact in each country, as well as their professions, emails, telephone numbers and physical locations, with the idea of facilitating the process for the user of deciding whom to contact.

This information provides a context for a visitor who may not be familiar with the CIAL methodology and the impact of the research done by the committees in their villages.

#### Consultation

This is where the greater part of the information that was previously stored in the old database is available. It is here where the user has the didactic support of a demo that indicates the different paths for consulting so that they can access the information of their interest. These are:



Figure 3. This tool offer four ways to look for information about CIALs research.



Figure 4. How to look for information through country.

✓ By country. This option permits the users to select the country of their interest among Colombia, from Ecuador, Bolivia, Honduras and Nicaragua; and within these, the province, state or specific locality that they wish to access. Then the tool gives a list of committees that operate in the zone selected by the visitor and also provides detailed information on each CIAL. (Figure 4)



By altitude. Here the user can develop his/her search based on the criterion of altitude, which offers the options warm, temperate, cold and paramo. Depending on their selection, the tool again generates a list with the names and principal characteristics of the CIALs existing in these regions. (Figure 5)

Figure 5. How to look for information through different altitud.



Figure 6. How to look for information through different kind of crop researched by CIALs.

By crop. This alternative provides the visitor with the names of the crops being researched by the farmers through their CIALs, organized in alphabetical order. The visitor selects the letter corresponding to the first letter of the name of the crop of their interest so that the tool generates as a result all the crops whose name begins with the letter selected as well as the CIALs that have done research on them. (Figure 6)

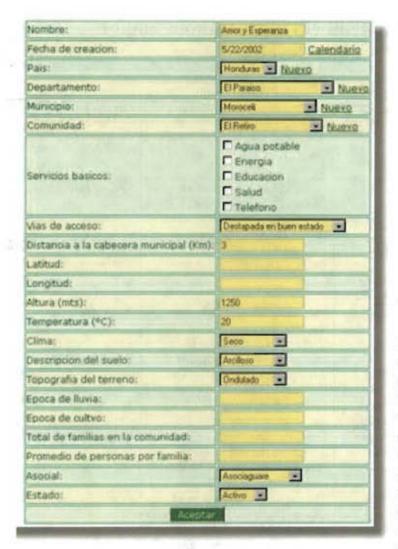


Figure 10. Format to update CIALs database.

This tool offers the possibility of:

- Editing the characteristics of a CIAL
- Inputting the names of the entities that support the committees
- Recording the names and the positions that the farmers hold in each CIAL
- Adding the diagnosis, trials, evaluation and results of each experiment that the farmers conduct for each CIAL

## Where is Enl@ceCIAL headed?

Initially, this online tool appears to be a product limited by design concepts such as its style of informative, unidirectional communication, where the farmers' participation is limited to consulting it. However, Enl@ceCIAL invitation to exchange an information, share knowledge, and participate in the generation of the content that feeds into this tool. Proof of this is that this product has a newsroom, called NOTICIAL, where the actors are the farmers and their communities through the opportune

online publication of the activities, events, accomplishments and all those new and novel facts that could prove interesting for farmers and institutions in other countries.

To publish this information, the farmers can get support from the technicians, paraprofessionals and professionals that work with the communities and who also have the responsibility of inputting the content of their respective country in this online tool.

At the moment, this tool has the capacity to consult data referring to the crops that are being studied by the CIALs. In the near future, it will be in a position to offer the users a directory of entities and professionals whom the farmers can consult via email to help them resolve their particular and specific concerns.

## Presentations given by IPRA members in workshops and/or seminars at the local or international levels

Date	Place	Topic	Presentations	Person
Nov./03	Cochabamba, Bolivia	Participatory diagnosis	Workshop on identifying and prioritizing demands	Carlos Quirós
Nov./03	Cochabamba, Bolivia	Evaluation of technologies with producers	Workshop on identifying and prioritizing demands	Carlos Quirós
Feb./04	Yunnan, China	PR in the Andes	Exchange and comparative studies on hillside resource management between Andean region and western China	Carlos Quirós
Feb. 19- 20/04	Kampala, Uganda	Integrated agricultural research For development: Enabling rural innovation in Africa	Parliamentarians meeting, CGIAR-Uganda	Pascal Sanginga &Roger Kirkby
Mar. 7- 13/04	Ouagadougou, Burkina Faso	PR approaches and scaling up	Increasing nutrient and water- use efficiency to improve rural livelihoods in the Volta Basin	Pascal Sanginga
May 17- 22/04	Yaounde, Cameroon	Adding value to integrated soil fertility management with PR approaches and market- opportunity identification	International Symposium of the African Soil Fertility Network of the Tropical Soil Biology and Fertility Institute	Pascal Sanginga
June/04	Riobamba, Ecuador	Study tour on managing resources in mountainous zones in the Yunnan Province, China	Exchange and comparative studies on hillside resource management between Andean region and western China	Carlos Quirós
Aug. 9- 13/04	Oaxaca, Mexico			Pascal Sanginga
Aug. 14- 16/04	Oaxaca, Mexico	Minimizing conflicts in NRM: The role of social capital	IDRC Workshop on Common Property: "From Theory to Practice and Back Again"	Pascal Sanginga
Sept. 1- 4/04	ept. 1- Entebbe, Uganda. Enhancing innovation		Conference on Integrated Agricultural Research for Development: Achievements, Lessons Learned and Best Practices (NARO)	Kaaria, S., R. Kirkby, R. Delve, J. Njuki, E. Twinamasiko, P. Sanginga.
Sept. 1- 4/04	markets: The case of the Nyabyumba potato De farmers		Development: Achievements, Lessons Learned and Best Practices (NARO)  Mwesigwa, Ch. Byarugaba, Elly Kaganzi, a	
to strengthen learning,		assess progress, impacts and build in corrective loops into innovation	Rockefeller Foundation Grantees Workshop: Enhancing Soil Productivity in East and Southern Africa	Susan Kaaria

Date	Place	Topic	Presentations	Person	
Sept. 20- 24/04	Nairobi, Kenya	Legume management: From process to market- led research	Rockefeller Foundation Grantees Workshop: Enhancing Soil Productivity in East and Southern Africa	Delve, R.J	
Sept. 24- 27/04	Nairobi, Kenya	Empowering communities to develop natural resources-based agroenterprises for improved livelihoods	Development workshop for the ASARECA Competitive Grant System (ASARECA-CGS)	ERI Team	
Oct. 12- 15/04	Nairobi, Kenya	ya Various aspects of Integrated NRM in Practice: Enabling Communities to Improve Livelihoods and Landscapes	Improve Livelihoods and	Pascal Sanginga, Susan Kaaria, Rob Delve, Roger Kirkby	
Oct. 16- 18/04 Nairobi, Kenya		Enhancing collective action processes in NRM: Tools and methodologies	Design workshop for CAPRi project	Pascal Sanginga	
Oct. 20- 22/04			National stakeholder meetings in Malawi	Pascal Sanginga	

## List of publications written by members of the IPRA Project during the period Sept. 2003-Oct. 2004

#### Articles published:

- Douthwaite, B.; Delve, R.; Ekboir, J.; Twomlow, S. 2003. Contending with complexity: The role of evaluation in implementing sustainable natural resource management. Int. J. Agric. Sustain. 1(1):51-66.
- Ellis-Jones, J.; Schulz, S.: Douthwaite, B.; Hussaini, M.A.; Oyewole, B.D.; Olanrewaju. A.S. 2004. An assessment of integrated Striga hermonthica and early adoption by farmers in northern Nigeria. Exptl. Agric. 40:353-368.
- Emechebe, A.M.; Ellis-Jones, J.; Schulz, S.; Chikoye, D.; Douthwaite, B.; Kureh, I.; Tarawali, G.; Hussani, M.A.; Kormawa, P.; Sanni, A. 2004. Farmers' perception of the Striga problem and its control in northern Nigeria. Exptl. Agric. 40:215-232.
- Nyende, P.; Delve, R.J. 2004. Farmer participatory evaluation of legume cover crop and biomass transfer technologies for soil fertility improvement using farmer criteria, preference ranking and logit regression analysis. Exptl. Agric. 40:77-88.
- Sanginga, P.; Chitsike, C.; Best, R.; Delve, R.J.; Kaaria, S.; Kirkby, R. 2004. Linking smallholder farmers to markets: An approach for empowering mountain communities to identify market opportunities and develop rural agroenterprises. Mt. Res. Dev. 24(4):288-291.

#### Papers presented at events

- Ashby, J. 2004. Attacking Poverty Through Rural Innovation and Environmental Reconstruction. Exchange and Comparative Studies on Hillside Resource Management Between Andeans Region and Western China, First Workshop and Joint study tour, Yunna, China.
- Ashby, J.2004. Coodesarrollo de la Innovación. III encuentro CAIS. CIAT, Palmira.
- Delve, R.J. 2004. Legume management: From process to market-led research. Paper presented at the Rockefeller Soils Grantees Workshop (20-24 Sept., Safari Park Hotel, Nairobi, KE).
- Delve, R.J.; Roothaert, R.L. 2004. How can smallholder farmer-market linkages enhance improved technology options and natural resource? Paper presented at NARO (National Agriculture Research Organization) Conf. on Integrated Agricultural Research for Development: Achievements, Lessons Learnt and Best Practice (1-4 Sept. Entebbe, UG).
- Delve, R.J.; Roothaert, R.L. 2004. Linking farmers to markets, one approach for increasing investment in natural resource management. Paper presented at the AHI (African Highlands Initiative) Regional Conf. (12-15 Oct., World Agroforestry Center, Nairobi, KE.).
- Kaaria, S.; Njuki, J. 2004. Strengthening institutional learning and change: Applying participatory monitoring & evaluation (PM&E) systems to strengthen learning, assess progress, impacts and build in corrective loops into innovation processes. Paper presented at the Rockefeller Soils Grantees Workshop (20-24 Sept., Safari Park Hotel, Nairobi, KE).

- Kaaria, S.; Chitsike, C.; Njuki, J.; Sanginga, P.; Sangole, N.; Kaluwa, M.; Soko, L.; Pali, P. 2004.
  Strengthening community learning and change: The role of community-driven participatory monitoring and evaluation systems. Paper presented at the AHI (African Highlands Initiative)
  Regional Conf. (12-15 Oct. World Agroforestry Center, Nairobi, KE).
- Kaaria, S.; Kirkby, R.; Delve, R.J.; Njuki, J.; Twinamasiko, E.; Sanginga, P. 2004. Enhancing innovation processes and partnerships. Paper presented at NARO (National Agriculture Research Organization) Conf. on Integrated Agricultural Research for Development: Achievements, Lessons Learnt and Best Practice (1-4 Sept. Entebbe, UG).
- Kamugisha, R; Sanginga, P. 2003. Strengthening community bylaws for improving natural resource management and minimizing conflicts in the highlands of southwestern Uganda. Paper presented al the East African Soil Science Society Conf. Eldoret, KE. (25 slides)
- Muzira, R; farmers'groups; Sanginga, P.; Delve, R.J. 2003. Enhancing farmers'participation in integrated soil fertility management research: Challenges with farmers'research groups in Kabale, Uganda. Paper presented at the East African Soil Science Society Conf. Eldoret, KE. 20 p.
- Njuki, J.; Kaaria, S.; Murithi, F. 2004. Strengthening Participatory Monitoring and Evaluation processes in Kenya Agricultural Research Institute (KARI): Key strategies, challenges and preliminary results. Paper presented at the 9<sup>th</sup> KARI Biennial Conf. (8-15 Nov. Nairobi, KE)
- Sanginga, P., Delve, R.J.; Kaaria, S., Chitsike, C.; Best, R. 2004. Adding value to integrated soil fertility management with participatory research approaches and market opportunity identification. Paper presented at the Intern. Symposium African Soil Fertility Network (15-22 July). Tropical Soil Biology and Fertility Institute, Yaoundé, CM.
- Sanginga P.; Kamugisha, R.; Martin, A. 2004. Strengthening social capital for improving decision-making and managing conflicts in natural resources management. Paper presented at 10<sup>th</sup> Cong. Intern. Association of Study of Common Property (9-12 Aug., Oaxaca, MX).
- Sanginga, C.P.; Kirby R. 2004. Integrated agricultural research for development: Enabling rural innovation in Africa. Paper presented at CGIAR-Uganda Parliamentarian Meeting (9-10 Feb.) IFPRI, Kampala, UG. (35 slides)

#### Articles submitted

- Sanginga, P.; Chitsike, C.; Best, R.; Delve, R.J.; Kaaria, S.; Kirkby, R. Enabling rural innovation in Africa: An approach for integrating farmer participatory research and participatory market research to build the agricultural assets of rural poor. Submitted to Agric. Syst.
- Sanginga, P.; Kamugisha, R; Martin, A. Strengthening social capital for minimizing conflicts in multiple common pool resource regimes. Lessons from the highlands of Uganda. Submitted to Mt. Res. Dev.
- Sanginga, P.; Kamugisha, R.; Martin, A.; Kakuru, A.; Stroud, A. Facilitating participatory processes for policy change in natural resource management: Lessons from the Highlands of southwestern Uganda. Submitted to Agric. Agroecosyst. Environ.

#### Chapters in books

- Almanza, J.; Salazar, M.; Gandarillas, E. 2003. Aplicación de metodologías participativas en microcentros de biodiversidad. In: Cadima, X.; Garcia, W. (eds.). Manejo sostenible de la agrobiodiversidad de tubérculos andinos: Síntesis de investigaciones y experiencias en Bolivia. Fundación PROINPA, Alcaldía Coloma, Centro Internacional de la Papa, COSUDE (Agencia Suiza para el Desarrollo y la Cooperación), Cochabamba, BO.
- Douthwaite, B.; de Hann, N.; Manyong, V.M.; Keatinge, J.D.H. 2003. Blending "hard" and "soft" science: The follow the technology approach to catalyzing and evaluating technology change. In: Campbell, B.M.; Sayer, J.A. (eds.). Integrated natural resource Management: Linking Productivity, the Environment and Development. CABI Publishing, Wallingford, UK. 15 36 p.
- Opondo, C.; Sanginga, P.; Stroud, A. 2003. Monitoring the outcomes of participatory research in natural resource management: experiences of the African Highlands Initiative. In: Wettasinha, C.; van Veldhuizen, L.; Waters-Bayer, A. (eds.) Advancing participatory technology development: Case studies on integration into agricultural research, extension and education. IIRR /ETC Ecoculture/CTA Silang, Cavite, PH.
- Quirós, C.; Douthwaite, B.; Roa, J.; Ashby, J. 2004. Colombia, Latin America and the spread of Local Agricultural Research Committees (CIALS): Extension through farmer research. World Bank Series: Vol. 3 No. 10-16.
- Thiele, G.; Braun, A.; Gandarillas, E. 2004. Farmer field Schools and CIALs as complementary platforms: New challenges and opportunities. In: Campilan, D. (ed.). New challenges in farmer participatory research and extension approaches. UPWARD, Los Baños, PH. (In Press)

#### Gray literature

- Almanza, J. 2004. S&EP, una herramienta para el fortalecimiento productivo de las organizaciones de agricultures.

  Agronomist, Researcher for the pilot area of Colomi, FOCAM Project. jalmanza@proinpa.org
- Building and sustaining quality partnerships for enabling rural innovation: Achievements and lessons from ERI. Economist/Participatory Research. Kawanda Agricultural Research Institute P.O. Box 6247 Kampala, Uganda. E-mail: s.kaaria@cgiar.org
- Fernandez, J.; Fuentes, W. 2004. S&EP en la asociación de productores de aji y mani de Padilla. FOCAM Project CIAT, Valles region, E-mail: j.fernandez@cgiar.org
- Gandarillas, E. 2004. Innovaciones institucionales: El caso del S&EP en el marco del SIBTA.

  Agronomist, MSc, Development, Training and Education in Agriculture; National Coordinator of the FOCAM Project. e.gandarillas@cgiar.org
- Polar, V. 2004. Problemas en el establecimiento de S&EP en el marco de los PITAs.

  Agronomist, Researcher for the pilot area of the high Andean plateaus, FOCAM Project.

  v.polar@cgiar.org

- Sanginga, P.; Chitsike, C.; Kaaria, S. 2004. Enhancing gender inclusion, equity & social awareness: approaches, lessons and implications for watershed management. Rural Sociologist.

  Kawanda Agricultural Research Institute P.O. Box 6247 Kampala, Uganda E-mail: p.sanginga@cgiar.org
- Sanginga P.; Kamugisha, R.; Martin, A. 2004. Minimizing conflicts in natural resources management:
  The role of social capital and local policies in Uganda. Final technical report to the East and
  Central Africa Programme on Agricultural Policy Analysis, Kampala, UG. Rural Sociologist.
  Kawanda Agricultural Research Institute P.O. Box 6247 Kampala, Uganda E-mail:
  p.sanginga@cgiar.org
- Sanginga P.; Kamugisha, R.; Martin, A. 2004. Strengthening social capital for improving policies and decision-making in natural resources management. Final technical report to the Natural Resources Systems Program. Rural Sociologist. Kawanda Agricultural Research Institute P.O. Box 6247 Kampala, Uganda E-mail: p.sanginga@cgiar.org

#### Training materials

- Douthwaite, B. 2004. Guide to constructing innovation histories. CIAT, Cali, CO.
- Fernandez, J.; Gandarillas, E.; Almanza, J.; Polar, V.; Fuentes, W. 2004. Guía para la implementación de un sistema de seguimiento y evaluación participativa a nivel de organizaciones locales de agricultores. (Being field tested)
- Hernández, L.; Zapata, V.; Claros, E. Manual para facilitadores El seguimiento y la evaluación participativa. CIAT/FOCAM, Palmira, CO. 82 p. (First Draft)
- Kaaria, S.; Chitsike, C.; Njuki, J.; Sanginga, P.; Sangole, N.; Kaluwa, M.; Soko, L.; Pali, P. 2004. Community facilitators guide for establishing community-based participatory monitoring and evaluation systems.
- Sanginga, P.; Chitsike, C. 2004. The power of visioning: participatory diagnostics and community planning: Building on assets and opportunities. CIAT, Kampala, UG. (CIAT-Africa Occasional Series, ERI Working Document 59)
- Sanginga, P.; Chitsike, C.; Kaaria, S. 2004. Managing social processes and group dynamics in participatory research. CIAT, Kampala, UG. (CIAT-Africa Occasional Series, ERI Working Document 48)

#### Posters

- Los Comités de Investigación Agrícola Local, CIAL, Un camino de experiencias para crecer. 25 Aug. 2004.
- Musoke, C.; Byaruhanga, J.; Mwesigwa, P.: Byarugaba, C.; Kaganzi, E.; Best, R. 2004. Linking farmers to markets: The case of the Nyabyumba potato farmers in Uganda. Poster presented at NARO (National Agriculture Research Organization) Conf. on Integrated Agricultural Research for Development: Achievements, Lessons Learnt and Best Practice (1-4 Sept. Entebbe, UG).

Sanginga, P.; Opondo, C.; Kaaria, S.; Stroud, A. 2003. Grounding participatory monitoring and evaluation in agricultural research and development organizations in Eastern Africa. Poster presented at the AHI (African Highlands) Regional Conf. on Integrated Natural Resources Management:

### CDs

Proc. 3rd national meeting of CIALs and PM&E

Proc. Ist workshop on establishing priorities

Proc. workshop-training course on participatory methodologies to suppliers of FDTA-Valles

Proc. 1st workshop on reflection and analyses with the participants of the first formal course on participatory methodologies

Proc. 2nd formal course in participatory methodologies

#### OUTPUT 5. IMPACT OF SN - 3 PROJECT ACTIVITIES DOCUMENTED

## Developing pyrethrum as a cash crop in Kabale District: The challenges

Researchers: Pamela Pali<sup>90</sup> and Pascal Sanginga<sup>91</sup>

#### Introduction

Beyond Agricultural Productivity to Poverty Alleviation (BAPPA) was a pilot project that began its activities in 2001 in eastern and southern Africa. The activities of BAPPA were taken over by the Enabling Rural Innovation (ERI) project, where the implementing partner in Kabale is CIAT. The key processes of the ERI project include the beneficiary-based diagnosis of opportunities and constraints, and market opportunity analysis through which food security and agroenterprise options are identified. In addition, the ERI project working principles bring together sustainable natural resource management (NRM), equity and gender. The project builds on the farmers' existing knowledge through farmer participatory research tools to empower them in their decision-making processes. Community appraisals and market opportunity identification (MOI) were conducted in two communities of the Kabale district (Rubaya subcounty), the Karambo Tukore and the Muguli B Turwanise Obworo groups. Along with a food-security option, pyrethrum or Dalmatian chrysanthemum was selected as an enterprise option based on market information generated from the MOI and decision-support tools (an ex ante cost-benefit analysis) by both groups.

Agro-Management Group Inc. is a California-based company, which made its first investment in pyrethrum production, marketing and processing through Agro-Management (U) Ltd., its subsidiary company based in Kabale, Uganda in 1991. Agro-Management (U) Ltd. has supported pyrethrum flower production in Kabale and more recently in western Uganda through its outgrower scheme and is the monopolistic market for pyrethrum produced in Uganda. The pyrethrum processing plant in Kabale has been in operation since 2000.

Pyrethrum has been grown in Kabale since 1945. It is a daisy-like chrysanthemum from which pyrethrum powder is produced. About 25 kg of flowers can be processed into 1 kg of crude extract, which contain pyrethrins. Pyrethrins are six insecticide components (esters) occurring in the crushed flower. It is used as an insecticide and acaricide, and the residue is used for animal feeds. It acts as a nerve agent on insect pests, killing them instantly. No real insect resistance occurs. Pyrethrins easily break down under ultraviolet light, leaving no residue in the environment. It is nontoxic to humans and cannot enter the food chains.

<sup>90</sup> Research Assistant

<sup>91</sup> Research Assistant and Senior Research Fellow, CIAT-Africa, PO Box 6247, Kampala, Uganda.

#### The farmer research groups

Farmers from the two communities went to Bufundi Subcounty on an exploratory visit, after which adaptive research began with the Farmer Research Group (FRG) on behalf of the community, using various soil-management techniques. Input facilitation and technical guidance were provided by Agro-Management. The farmers' principle contribution was group labor. The experimental farmers had an interest in the resource and input requirements; the activities and the timing of these activities involved pyrethrum management. Research questions centered on the soil quality required for pyrethrum production and how to utilize locally available amendments to enhance soil fertility. Both locally available and purchased inputs (inorganic fertilizers) were used in the experiment. Figure 1 shows a scientist and the experimental farmers in a pyrethrum field.



Agro-Management has recently discontinued payment of outgrowers hence; there may be a need for further enterprise selection. Prior to the foregoing activity, an ex post economic evaluation of the enterprise is required to determine the actual worth of pyrethrum production. Thus this study gives an economic evaluation of the pyrethrum. determining:

Figure 1. CIAT scientist with pyrethrum farmers in their field.

- Annual production trend analysis by group considering weather patterns and labor demands
- ✓ Farmer perceptions of pyrethrum production
- Economic evaluation of pyrethrum production by the FPR groups, groups facilitated by Agro-Management, and individuals growing pyrethrum.

## Methodology

This study was conducted in the southwestern region of Kabale (Ndorwa and Rubanda counties), which were characterized into high- and low-concentration pyrethrum-growing areas by Agro-Management, based on the production levels of the crop. One group was selected per parish and one individual per village. The Muguli B and Karambo groups were located in the low-concentration area and were selected for comparison purposes. Table 1 shows the sample selection procedure.

Table 1. Sample selection procedure for pyrethrum growers in Kabale.

Concentration Area	Counties	Subcounty	Village	N
Low	Ndorwa	Rubaya	Katabura	3 groups * 10 people = 30
			Kagyera	3 individuals belonging to group
			Muguli A	3 individual pyrethrum growers
			Muguli B	
			Kalambo	36 farmers
High	Rubanda	Bufundi	Buhanjura	4 groups * 10 people
			Kisenyi	2 individuals belonging to groups
			Kashaasha	4 individual farmers
			Kacherere	
		Muko	Nyarurangi	100
			Kibungo	46 farmers
Total sample size				82 farmers

Quantitative and qualitative data were collected for the study. Focus group discussions (FGDs) were held with the seven farmer groups. The economic analysis was conducted for the experimenting group, Agro-Management-supported groups and individual growers. For the economic analysis of study, the recall method of data collection was used. Then an ex post cost-benefit analysis was conducted to determine the costs incurred and returns on pyrethrum production for each group. The individual farmers were interviewed. Production data and other supporting information were collected from Agro-Management to complement the results of this study. The data were analyzed to produce frequencies and other descriptive statistics. Production trends, pyrethrum area under production in comparison with other crops, and farmers' perception of pyrethrum were also determined by concentration area. The costs-benefits were analyzed using a partial budget for the Agro-Management-supported groups and the FRG.

#### Results

## Annual production trend analysis, 2000-2003

According to 73.7% of the farmers, the area under pyrethrum had not changed since they began its production. Of the farmers who had reported a change in land areas under pyrethrum, 15% reported that this area had increased in size, while 10.5% reported a decline. The reasons given for the increase in the area were that pyrethrum is associated with high returns (15.8%), a market is available (10.5%), and it is more profitable than other crops (5.3%); whereas the reason for the decline in pyrethrum production is that there was no market (10.5%). Other major hindrances to smallholder production are the lack of planting material, the belief that pyrethrum is a nutrient depleter, and that the plants are poisonous. Despite the ready market for the product, the Kabale farmers cannot meet the demand required for the processing plant to operate at full capacity. Agro-Management extension personnel reported that pyrethrum is basically grown as a leisure

crop; and when farmers are not busy with other on-farm activities, they devote their extra time and family labor to pyrethrum production.

Figure 2 shows the area under pyrethrum production from 2000-2003. It can be seen that growers have decreased the area under production over this period. Most farmers had from 0.1-1.5 acres under pyrethrum production; a few had more than two acres. In 2000-2001, more of the farmers had smaller areas under production than in any other year. After 2001 the area under production began to decline, with a drastic fall in 2003 when some 8 farmers had abandoned pyrethrum production.

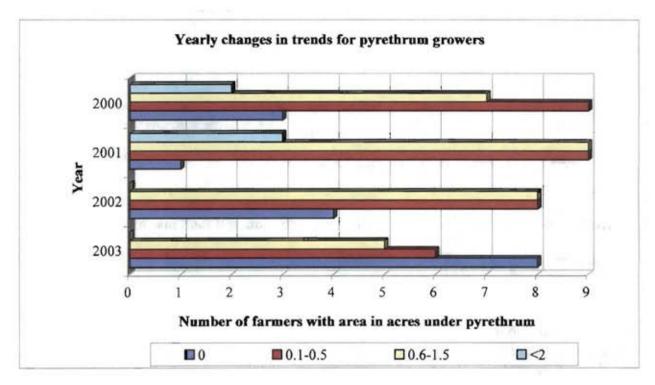


Figure 2. Annual changes in trends of area under pyrethrum production.

The peak production months are from March-July, while the low production months are from October-December. Labor for harvesting the crop competes with labor for planting and weeding common beans and Irish potatoes. Pyrethrum is harvested during the drier months and does not coincide with the long rains, which occur from December-January. Production is lower during the wet months. In the months of January-April, activities of other crops interfere with those of pyrethrum.

The labor activities (based on farmers' reports) involved in pyrethrum production in comparison to the major crops are shown in Figure 3. There is strong competition for pyrethrum labor from January-March. The African Highlands Initiative (AHI, 1998) reported that farmers in Rubaya experience peak labor between January-April and August-September. The opportunity cost of the farmer's time is high as there is no time in the year when the competition for pyrethrum labor with that of other crops is less intense. Food security is most intense in April-June and rises in

December. This is at the time when pyrethrum production is at its peak harvesting period, thereby providing a cash base for farmers to relieve this food-insecurity period. In November-December, however, income from pyrethrum cannot be used for food insecurity because production is low.

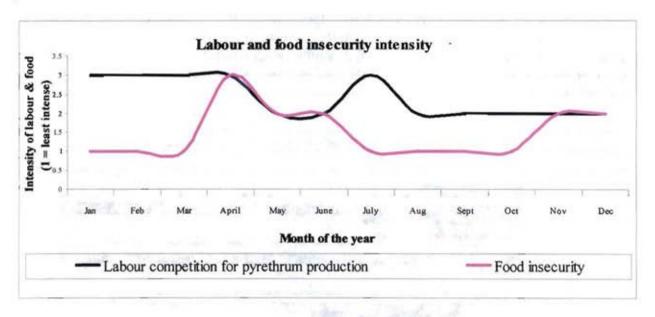


Figure 3. Labor requirements for pyrethrum production and food insecurity

## Farmer perceptions of pyrethrum production

Sources of income used for pyrethrum production. The sale of farm produce is the primary source of income used to fund production. Other sources for the individual farmers were savings from hiring out labor (14.3%). The individuals who belonged to groups were benefiting from pyrethrum production through the group shares obtained from this activity (40%). The groups had diverse sources of funding that included the membership fees and Agro-Management (14.3%).

Uses of income from pyrethrum production. The income from pyrethrum was useful in solving the medium-term cash requirements such as buying land or paying school fees.

Constraints. Half (52.6%) the respondents reported that the main difficulty associated with the production of pyrethrum was its labor-intensive nature. One-fourth (27.2%) reported that there was a lack of market. When farmers were asked where else pyrethrum could be sold apart from Agro-Management, most of them did not know. According to one farmer, at one time Rwandan pyrethrum growers were selling their production to Ugandan farmers so that they could in turn sell this produce to Agro-Management. One farmer reported that income was low in comparison to the production requirements. When asked what price they would like pyrethrum to be sold at, 63.2% (n=19) mentioned a price ranging from 3,000 kg<sup>-1</sup> - 4,000 kg<sup>-1</sup> Ug Shs. About 21.1% reported that they would like it to be sold at 5,000 kg<sup>-1</sup>, whilst 15.8% said that it could remain at the current price of 2,700 kg<sup>-1</sup>.

Suggestions for improvements. The suggestions provided for increasing production included the timely payment of farmers and the provision of alternative markets. Farmers still had an interest in pyrethrum production (47% and 36.8% respectively). One-third (36.8%) of the farmers reported that Agro-Management should provide inputs and had become dependant on Agro-Management for them.

## Economic evaluation of pyrethrum production

Experimental farmers. The Karambo Tukore group did not weigh the produce from each experimental plot resulting in the failure to compute the returns to their production. Although farmers were to incur the costs of land leasing, labor and the equipment for pest and disease management, they said that the land that was allocated to pyrethrum production was abandoned so there were no leasing costs. These farmers also used the group's labor to conduct all the experimental activities; hence they would not cost their labor. The opportunity cost of labor was therefore used in this study. All the experimental treatments produced financial losses owing to very low yields per plot (Table 2.).

Table 2. Partial budget analysis for Muguli B Turwanise Obworo experimental group.

-	Costs (Uganda Shillings/acre)						Returns (Uganda Shillings/acre)	
Tuestment	Y . L .	Non-	D	Farmers	Total	D -4	N D	
Treatment	Labor	labor	Partners	Facilitated	Costs	Returns	Net Returns	
1.7 kg TSP +	N	C-40 SEC 240 F40 F40 F40 F40 F40 F40 F40 F40 F40 F		+				
20 b <sup>92</sup> of marc	1,016,000	857,200	856,200	1,017,000	1,873,200	216,000	-801,000	
100 kg lime	1,016,000	1,669,200	1,668,200	1,017,000	2,685,200	907,200	-109,800	
1.7 kg TSP +20	18 185					(%)		
b of FYM	1,016,000	1,617,200	816,200	1,017,000	1,833,200	842,400	-174,600	
3 kg TSP	1,016,000	869,200	868,200	1,017,000	1,885,200	399,600	-617,400	
Control 1	1,016,000	749,200	748,200	1,017,000	1,765,200	248,400	-768,600	
20 b of ash							•	
+1.7 kg TSP	1,016,000	1,217,200	816,200	1,017,000	1,833,200	151,200	-865,800	
1.7 kg +100 kg	-,,,,,	1977					2000	
lime	1,016,000	1,737,200	1,736,200	1,017,000	1,753,200	302,400	-714,600	
0.6 kg NPK	1,016,000	770,800	748,200	1,017,000	1,765,200	972,000	-45,000	
40 b marc	1,016,000	829,200	828,200	1,017,000	1,845,200	432,000	-585,000	
20 b FYM	1,016,000	1,549,200	1,548,200	1,017,000	2,565,200	421,200	-595,800	
20 b ash	1,016,000	1,149,200	1,148,200	1,017,000	1,165,200	388,800	-628,200	
Control 2	1,016,000	749,200	748,200	1,017,000	1,765,200	831,600	-185,400	

The first year of pyrethrum production for experimenters was characterized by low plant vigor, weed infestation (e.g., coach grass) and lack of knowledge on how to implement conservation practices. In addition to poor weather conditions, late planting in the dry season exacerbated poor yields, leading to premature drying of the flowers. Pruning as a recommended practice was not being conducted. The stalk is removed when the flower was harvested, done concurrently with

<sup>92</sup> b=Basins and each basin is equivalent to 5 kilograms of material.

weeding. Pruning is also done on the whole crop after three years. This is a cheaper alternative to replanting the field.

The highest yield was about 360 kg acre<sup>-1</sup> in the 0.6 kg NPK treatment, which was far less than the expected yields. On average, about 80 kg month<sup>-1</sup> of dry pyrethrum would be expected from an acre (2 kg/100m<sup>2</sup> mo<sup>-1</sup>). In most cases the ratio of the nonlabor to the labor costs was less than one. The nonlabor costs were higher in cases where FYM, ash and marc were applied because large amounts were required for a unit increase in nutrient replenishment.

The ratio of the nonlabor to the labor costs was less than one, being higher in cases where FYM, ash and marc were applied because large amounts were required for a unit increase in nutrient replenishment. These treatments had high costs as a consequence of the labor input required to acquire and transport this fertilizer from the source to the field. The results of the 0.6 kg NPK treatment were better than all others (Ug Shs -45,000) attributed to the associated high returns (Ug Shs 972,000), which offset the production costs, coupled with low input costs of this treatment. The other treatments with manageable losses included the farmers' practice (control 2), 100 kg lime, and 1.7 kg TSP + 20 basins of FYM. These all had returns of between 831,600 and 907,200 Ug Shs.

## The Agro-Management-supported farmers

## Group growers

Three farmers (Respondents 9, 13 and 16) with an acre or less of land had profits of 794,400; 961,000 and 2,671,000 Ug Shs, respectively, owing to their higher and more consistent yields (Table 3). Respondent 16 had high returns due to high yields over a three-year period compared to 9 and 13, who initially produced low and then bumper harvests over a two-year period.

Table 3. Partial budget analysis for the group growers of pyrethrum.

Respondent	Acre	Costs (Uganda Shillings)			Returns (Uganda Shillings)	
		Labor	Agro-Management	Farmers	Returns	Net Returns
9 .	0.25	24,000	339,600	48,000	842,400	794,400
10	3	405,000	4,064,700	582,000	1,134,000	552,000
11	1	96,000	1,336,400	120,000	97,200	-22,800
12	0.25	24,000	332,100	48,000	54,000	6,000
13	0.6	57,000	804,440	86,600	1,047,600	961,000
14	0.5	48,000	670,200	72,000	27,000	-45,000
16	1	96,000	1,884,000	137,000	2,808,000	2,671,000

The farmer with three acres had a slightly lower profit of 552,000 Ug Shs due to higher costs incurred from the land size. Respondents 11 and 14 had negative returns because the net returns were not high enough to offset production costs. Individual growers produced lower yields than the group growers. However, 71.4% individual farmers made profits, provided Agro-Management continues to provide nonlabour inputs, and no opportunity costs were attached to family labor.

## Individual growers

Most individual farmers had less than an acre of land, except for two farmers who had about 1 acre land thus confirming that the farmers were conducting growing the crop on a trial basis (Table 4).

Table 4. Partial budget analysis for the individual pyrethrum growers.

		1	Costs (Uganda Shillings	Returns (Uganda Shillings)			
Respondent	Acre	Labor	Agro-Management	Farmers	Returns	Net Returns	
3	0.5	75,000	475,400	113,000	135,000	22,000	
4	0.75	113,000	1,144,200	161,000	1,155,600	994,600	
5	0.33	42,500	312,384	69,200	0	-69;200	
15	0.5	75,300	491,400	114,300	97,200	-17,100	
17	0.4	66,500	376,920	95,500	162,000	66,500	
18	1	96,500	- 908,600	130,500	162,000	31,500	
19	1.3	138,500	1,239,240	201,500	294,840	93,340	

Most (71.4%) of the individual respondents owned the land by freehold or customary ownership compared to the group growers, of whom the same number owned the land by leasehold, future access to land uncertain. The highest profit was received by respondent 4 (Ug Shs 994,600), who produced progressively increasing quantities of pyrethrum for the first 3 years from the year 2000. During the fourth year, however, the yield declined, probably due to production at the diminishing returns level. The crop either needs to be replanted or pruned to generate new growth. In general the low profits resulted from inconsistent production, where farmers got yields for only one year. The main reason given for this inconsistent production was that most of the crop had dried out and/or was abandoned. As a result, the reported yields were 0 for other years.

Only five farmers in the survey sample belonged to Agro-Management groups and had decided to plant their own pyrethrum crop (Table 5). It was hypothesized that they had learned the production practices in the group; but as the returns to the individuals belonging to the group was much lower, they decided to produce pyrethrum on their own.

## Individuals who belong to groups

Table 5. Partial budget analysis for the individual growers of pyrethrum who belong to groups.

Respondent	Acre	Costs (Uganda Shillings)			Returns (Uganda Shillings)	
		Labor	Agro-Management	Farmers	Returns	Net Returns
1	1	108,000	1,148,800	370,000	86,400	-283,600
2	1	108,000	1,148,800	370,000	81,000	-289,000
6	1	108,000	1,148,800	370,000	1,350	-368,650
7	0.25	27,000	250,200	46,500	388,800	342,300
8	0.5	42,000	461,400	54,000	810,000	756,000

All farmers in this survey reported that Agro-Management had visited their fields, which were an acre or less in size. As they owned land under freehold or customary ownership, they did not incur costs of land lease. These farmers incurred losses, resulting from yields as low as 0.5kg. The highest profits were got from Farmer no. 8, who had yields as high as 300 kg.

The profit of the individual farmers belonging to groups was higher than the individual growers. This had implications, however, because they had too many on-farm activities including food production, pyrethrum group and individual plot activities.

Agro-Management is the sole market for pyrethrum in Uganda. The over dependence on a monopoly market has provided farmers with invaluable experience in this process of market-oriented production. Agro-Management owes farmers large sums of money. This has demoralized farmers who have either abandoned or uprooted the crop. There is a need for these experimental farmers to select another enterprise crop due to the lack of market for their production. In Rubaya, instead of uprooting the crop, farmers intercropped pyrethrum with other crops such as peas. However, in the low-concentration area, pyrethrum land was abandoned or the crop uprooted.

#### Conclusions and recommendations

Pyrethrum production is on the decline. According to smallholder farmers, however, it is a high-paying crop, which provides a regular income that enables farmers to invest in short-term household needs. Nevertheless, pyrethrum production has high tradeoffs. It requires high labor and nonlabor input investment. Agro-Management has incurred the cost of nonlabor inputs, which has enabled farmers to accrue the higher profits at the cost of Agro-Management plus the fact that the processing plant is not operating to full capacity. Furthermore, the production of pyrethrum is complex; hence farmers cannot keep up with the management requirements.

#### General recommendations

- Pyrethrum production is profitable given that farmers adopt the culture of hiring labor for the
  majority of these production activities. This increases the efficiency with which each activity
  is done.
- To restrict production to smaller, more manageable areas, farmers should invest in the nonlabor costs.
- To reap economies of scale in terms of costs, groups should be encouraged to produce pyrethrum despite the lower returns to individual group members.

## Recommendations for experimental growers

- Given permanent cessation of payment to the farmers, the experimental farmers should choose an alterative enterprise.
- If farmers continue the production, they should follow the recommended management practices. These farmers are forming the learning process of pyrethrum crop management and have gained a considerable amount of experience thus far.
- The use of locally available soil amendments is labor intensive because it requires substantial labor resources for transportation if applications are to be done at recommended levels.

Therefore, the integrated use of these amendments with inorganic sources of nutrients should be encouraged.

## Recommendations for Agro-Management-supported groups and individuals

- The prices of pyrethrum are not competitive in light of the quality of Dalmatian chrysanthemums produced in the tropical belt.
- The pyrethrum market should be diversified. Agro-Management could work hand in hand with storekeepers or agricultural input supply shops to buy the product from them to reduce the incidence of nonpayment to the ordinary farmer.
- Agro-Management has ceased payment to farmers due to the reasons beyond their control.
   This being the case, farmers should cease the production of pyrethrum in favor of other crops.

# ILAC Brief No. 5 Writing up Innovation Histories: A Useful Learning Tool.

Researches: Boru Douthwaite93, Jacqueline Ashby94

### Summary

We can only meaningfully understand the innovation processes that we are part of by contemplating the larger innovation system in which they take place. Constructing innovation histories is a way of making visible how our actions are interrelated to other people's actions in patterns of behaviour that are not isolated events. Recognizing and understanding these patterns can improve our performance in enabling rural innovation. In this Brief we describe how to construct and learn from innovation histories.

#### Rationale

Many research and development agencies want to enable rural innovation: But to enable innovation we need to understand how it happens, and these stories are rarely, if ever, written down. Innovation histories allow the people involved in the innovation process to reflect on what they did, and learn how to improve their performance in the future. If several innovation histories are recorded using a common framework then we can look for similarities and differences and discover general principles. This helps avoid repeating mistakes and helps us identify and use what works. This brief describes a methodology being developed at the International Center of Tropical Agriculture (CIAT) for recording and learning from innovation histories.

## Who is the innovation history for?

The innovation history is first and foremost so the people involved in an innovation process can reflect on what they did, how their activities are interrelated to others actions and what they might do better in the future. The secondary purpose is for others to learn either from an individual case or by comparing and contrasting experiences across several innovation histories. This type of comparison is made easier if a common framework is used to construct the innovation histories.

Innovation is driven and thwarted by people and hence honest innovation histories can reveal conflicts, mistakes and problems that are very sensitive in nature. It is therefore very important that the people who are constructing the innovation history know that nothing they say will be made public outside of their group without their consent.

<sup>94</sup> Director for Rural Innovation and Development Research - Rural Innovation Institute

<sup>93</sup> PhD. Agriculture - Technology adoption and impact specialist - CIAT Project IPRA - Colombia-

#### Who constructs them?

In most cases the innovation history is constructed by an analyst who is both a kind of investigative journalist and facilitator of a discovery learning process. The key people involved in the innovation process participate in constructing the innovation history through the interviews they give and the feedback on the drafts produced.

## What is the framework that guides data gathering and analysis?

We use two sets of concepts to guide data gathering and analysis. The first set derives from the Learning Selection model (Douthwaite, 2002, Douthwaite et al. 2001) which includes a normative view of the stages in an innovation process. The second set derives from social network analysis. We use InFlow software (<a href="www.orgnet.com">www.orgnet.com</a>) to draw and analyse the networks.

## How to construct and innovation history and learn from it

This step-by-step guide is work in progress, based on our experience to date.

 Clarify objectives for constructing the innovation history and the expectations of the main stakeholders involved

In our experience there are three main reasons for constructing an innovation history: 1) to produce publicity materials; 2) to learn from experience and draw lessons in order to improve programs; and 3) to carry out research on innovation processes, and publish. Expectations should be clarified at the beginning so that the analyst/facilitator does not produce something at the end that will not be used. Expectations can change through the process. For example, a project nominates their most successful innovation process because they want to raise its profile, but in the process find out that things are not going as well as they thought. Hence, their priority changes to wanting to use the findings to improve the program.

People's expectations about authorship should also be clarified at the beginning.

## 2. Decide what is the innovation

We began working on an innovation history of cassava mills in Colombia to find that the innovation was actually a whole package of ideas and technologies that would supply the cassava mills with sufficient raw material, process the cassava, and then market the output.

## 3. Construct an innovation timeline and actor network map

Innovation histories are narratives built on providing causal explanations for two outputs:

- An innovation timeline that lists the key events in the innovation history in the order they happened;
- Actor network maps that show the linkages between the stakeholders at two or more important stages in the process, so as to capture the dynamics of changing partnerships.

The timeline and network maps will develop and change during the process of explaining causality and the nature of the linkages.

Start with the most knowledgeable person, if possible the product champion and "snowball" from there by talking to key informants identified in previous interviews and from the literature. Start constructing an innovation timeline from the beginning. At the same time construct actor network maps.

For each event identified in the innovation timeline ask Who? Why? How? and with what results? Why? is the most important question because it gives insights into what motivates people to act the way they do.

### 4. Share the timeline and network map with key informants

Continue interviewing using the timeline and network maps as talking points. Make sure you talk to people from all the important stakeholders identified in the network maps.

If one of your objectives is learning and improving the program commissioning the case study, then our experience is to share these findings early and informally. For example, summaries of interviews can help the R&D team learn how the key stakeholders perceive the technology and the performance of the R&D team. Presentation of results in this way is less threatening than in a final, polished report. It also helps include the key informants in analysing and learning from the innovation history. It makes it more likely that the group commissioning the innovation will allow wider circulation of a frank discussion of what worked and what did not.

#### 5. Write the innovation history narrative

Begin writing the innovation history narrative early because the process of explaining in writing what happened is a form of analysis and will help surface new questions. Share the narrative with key informants to check your explanation of causality, and the facts. Incorporate comments.

## Write up the innovation history report

Ideally the key informants will be co-authors by this stage and so writing it will be an iterative process in which they participate. The box shows a recommended format for the report.

- Introduction describe motivation for the constructing the innovation history or histories and why innovation histories are useful.
- Methodology describe framework used and data gathering methods.
- 3. Case study or case studies (if more than one then each case study will be a separate chapter).
- 4. Discussion and Conclusions discuss how the innovation history complied and differed from the normative view of the innovation process described in the learning selection model. Discuss the evolution of the network of actors associated with the innovation, and discuss ways in which the network could be strengthened.
- Synthesis if there is more that one innovation history then compare and contrast the main findings from each case study.

## 7. Hold workshop and promulgate findings

Depending on the findings and the budget it may be desirable to present the findings in such a way as to affect policy, at whatever scale. A workshop, journal paper and briefing notes are some of the possible outputs. The innovation history may become one in a portfolio of innovation histories that are analysed together.

## Further reading

- Biggs, Stephen and Harriet Matsaert. 2004. Strengthening poverty reduction programmes using an actor-oriented approach: examples from natural resources innovation systems. ODI Agricultural Research and Extension Network. Network Paper No. 134. January
- Cross, Robert and Andrew Parker. 2004. The Hidden Power of Social Networks. Harvard Business School Press. Boston, Massachusetts
- Douthwaite, Boru. 2002. Enabling Innovation: A Practical Guide to Understanding and Fostering Technological Innovation. Zed Books. London
- Douthwaite, Boru. (In preparation). A Guide to Constructing and Learning from Innovation Histories. Rural Innovation Institute, CIAT, Cali, Colombia.
- Krebs, Valdis., and June. Holley, 2004. Building sustainable communities through social network development. The Nonprofit Quarterly. Spring.

## Lessons learned from CIAL Innovation Histories in Colombia and Honduras

Researchers: Boru Douthwaite<sup>95</sup>, Andrea Carvajal<sup>96</sup>, José Ignacio Roa<sup>97</sup>, Carlos Quiros<sup>98</sup>, Jacqueline Ashby<sup>99</sup>

Collaborators: José Ignacio Roa, Jacqueline Ashby, Carlos Quirós, Sally Humphries<sup>100</sup>, William Cifuentes<sup>101</sup>, Rodrigo Vivas<sup>102</sup>, Adiela Rosas<sup>103</sup>, Marta Guetio<sup>104</sup>, Bolivar Muñoz<sup>105</sup>, Alfonso Truque<sup>106</sup>

#### Introduction

We are in the process of constructing innovation histories of CIALs in Colombia and Honduras, the two countries with the most CIALs, and the longest established second order organizations. The following are our interim findings, following the evaluation questions in the Kellogg-funded project under which much of the work on strengthening second order organizations of CIALs (ASOCIALs) has taken place.

Methodology

The methodology we are using is describe in Douthwaite et al. 2004<sup>107</sup>

What are the principles and practices that contribute to institutionally sustainable CIALs? In summary:

- Institutionally sustainable CIALs are supported by an inter-linked network of organizations who enjoy mutually-beneficial relationships.
- The actions taken as part of this project to register the ASOCIALs in Honduras as legal entities and build their capacity to attract and manage projects on their own is helping to build the links that the ASOCIALs need for their long-term sustainability.
- However, as of 2003, those links were not yet sufficient and their remains a role for the host organizations to continue to seek funding.
- Long-term sustainability of the ASOCIALs requires them to be able to operate as small NGOs, being able to win projects and pay staff salaries.

<sup>96</sup> Journalist - Communication Assistant - Innovation Rural Histories

99 Director for Rural Innovation and Development Research - Rural Innovation Institute

Manager Corporación para el desarrollo de Tunía - CORPOTUNIA

103 Leader – Asociación de Productores de Anturios de Ventanas - ANTUVENT

<sup>95</sup> PhD. Agriculture - Technology adoption and impact specialist - CIAT Project IPRA - Colombia-

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>97</sup> Agronomist - Training in participatory methodology
 <sup>98</sup> Project Leader - IPRA Project - CIAT - Colombia.

<sup>100</sup> Leader and coordinator – Fundación para la investigación Participativa con Agricultores de Honduras - FIPAH.

<sup>102</sup> Director Consorcio Interinstitucional para una Agricultura Sostenible en Ladera - CIPASLA

<sup>104</sup> Leader path Crucero del Rosario, Cauca, Colombia

Guia CIAL - Corporación para el Fomento de los CIALs - CORFOCIAL
 Director - Corporación para el Fomento de los CIALs - CORFOCIAL

Douthwaite, B.; Ashby, J. 2004. Constructing and Learning from Innovation Histories. In: CIAT (Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical). Annual Report, Participatory Research Project. Cali. 4p.

One of the approaches we used in the innovation history study was to carry out social network analysis to gain a better understanding of the sustainability of the networks working with CIALs in Colombia and Honduras. Figure 2 shows the networks maps for both countries in 2003. The program we used to draw and analyze the maps is called InFlow which uses an algorithm to construct ego-centric networks, that is networks where the better connected and more powerful nodes are closer to the centre. Network power comes from being as few links as possible away from other nodes (high *closeness*), while at the same time being in a position where others need to pass through you to connect to other parts of the network (high *betweenness*)

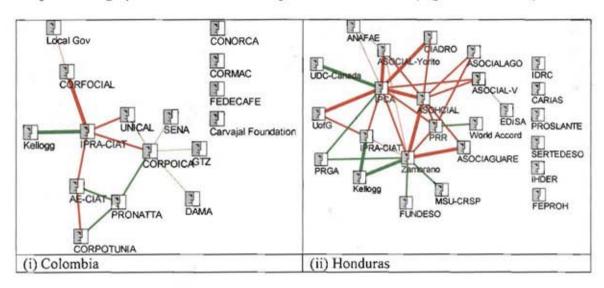


Figure 2: Network map of organizations currently collaborating (red (dark) links) and funding (green (grey) links) work on CIALs in Honduras and Colombia in 2003

An important concept in network analysis is that efficient networks, whether they be the Internet, nervous systems of animals or innovation networks, share common properties. These properties are:

- Clustering and diversity though clusters form around common attributes and goals, vibrant networks maintain connections to diverse nodes and clusters. A diversity of connections is required to maximize innovation in the network.
- Robust networks have several paths between any two nodes. If several nodes or links are damaged or removed, other pathways exist for uninterrupted information flow between the remaining nodes.
- The average path length<sup>109</sup> in the network tends to be short without forcing direct connections between every node.

The Honduran network scores well with a clustering co-efficient of 0.51, and an average path length of 2.32. According to Valdis Krebs, who wrote the Inflow software and has analysed many networks, an efficient network has a clustering coefficient of 0.5 to 0.6 and an average

10

<sup>08</sup> www.orgnet.com

The average path length in a network is a convenient measure of the network's efficiency. The longer the average path length, the longer it takes for messages to travel between any two nodes, and the more distorted they are when they arrive.

path length of 3 or less, hence the Honduran network scores on both counts. The Colombian network in 2003 had a clustering co-efficient of just 0.24, indicating a lack of clustering, and a path-length of 2.33, which is long for such a small network. Visual comparison of the two networks shows that the Honduran network does have multiple links between partners, much more so than the Colombian network. The practical benefit of having a number of links was demonstrated when FEPROH stopped working with the ASOCIAL-Vallecillos and its CIALs in ASOCIAL-Vallecillos also had a link to IPCA and that subsequently strengthened, keeping ASOCIAL-Vallecillos in the network, and keeping support going to its CIALs. The idea that the Colombian CIAL network is weaker than the Honduran one is supported by the fact that the number of CIALs in Colombia has been falling since 1999 while it has been rising in Honduras since 2000 (see Figure 3). An interesting question is why this is so, given that IPRA-CIAT is based in Colombia. One reason is that CORFOCIAL did not sustain the same level of support from this project as did the ASOCIALs in Honduras. A second factor that CORFOCIAL has much fewer links to other organizations than the ASOCIALs in Honduras. Finally, the institutionalisation of the CIAL approach in CORPOICA did not survive the loss of project funding, for reasons that we discuss later.

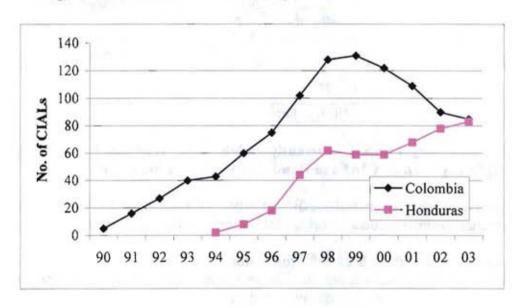


Figure 3. The number of CIALs in Colombia and Honduras

Although the Honduran network is currently strong, it would be seriously weakened if IPCA or Zamorano withdrew, as is probable sometime in the future, either to pursue other research and development objectives or because of a failure to find funding for the work. The latter becomes increasingly likely as donors like eventually to fund new initiatives. Network theory says that to help prevent such major disruption the ASOCIALs and ASOHCIAL need to be making their own links to other organizations and donors, independent of IPCA and Zamorano. This is exactly what tecniCIAL and IPRA-CIAT have been training the ASOCIALs and ASOHCIAL to do, and also reflects the priorities of the ASOCIALs themselves to gain the legal status required to manage funds, for training in writing project proposals as well as having their own office and transport. The innovation history in Honduras shows that the training provided to the ASOCIALs, largely by the host organizations, has been most impressive. The ASOCIAGUARE

members, for example, attended eight workshops between 2001 and 2003, in addition to an exchange visit with ASOCIAL Yorito. Nevertheless, the very low recognition by CIALs of ASOCIAGUARE and ASOCIAL-Yorito in comparison to Zamorano and IPCA in an organizational mapping exercise (see Table 5) suggests that as of 2003, IPCA and Zamorano remain the *de facto* second order organizations.

The ASOCIALs recognise that their sustainability will require them to move from being essentially voluntary organizations, as they are now, to become small NGOs that can win sufficient funding to pay salaries, or organizations that provide business and other services. Unless this happens, ASOCIAL members will likely take their new skills and go and work for NGOs and other types of organization who can pay them salaries.

## How have CIAL associations influenced local decision-makers and local development agendas?

In summary:

 CIAL and ASOCIAL members are linked on average to seven organizations within their respective communities, and six organizations outside. Through these linkages CIAL members are undoubtedly influencing local decision-makers and local development agendas.

What the network maps in Figure 2 do not show are the links that CIAL and ASOCIAL members have with other organizations not directly working with CIALs. This information was collected in Honduras in 2003 during organization mapping exercises carried out by TecniCIAL and the ASOCIALs. We analyzed these results for ASOCIAGUARE and ASOCIAL-Vallecillos (Table 5). The twelve CIALs surveyed in the ASOCIAGUARE area were working with a total of 61 organizations while seven CIALs in the ASOCIAL-Vallecillos area were working with 37 organizations. The external organizations include local municipalities. According to IPCA research "a key characteristic of CIAL members is that they are 'joiners'" meaning that CIAL members are also likely to be active members of other organizations. Their influence in these organizations means that the experiences coming from the CIALs will inevitably be influencing local decision-makers and local development agendas.

Table 4: The average and total number of organizations, both internal and external to the community, that CIALs represented by ASOCIAGUARE and ASOCIAL-Vallecillos have links to.

7	*	ASOCIAGUARE	ASOCIAL-Vallecillos
Internal organizations	Average per CIAL	7.1	6.9
	Total for all CIALs	27	21
External organizations	Average per CIAL	6.2	6.7
	Total for all CIALs	34	17
No. of CIALs surveyed	County 1 - 2 - 2 - 2 - 2 - 2 - 2 - 2 - 2 - 2 -	12	3 (m. m. ) 7

<sup>110</sup> Humphries et al. (2000)

Table 5. The organizations most commonly linked to CIALs in the areas covered by ASOCIOGUARE and ASOCIAL-Vallecillos

#### (i) Organizations internal to the community

ASOCIOGUARE		ASOCIAL-Vallecillos	
Organization	f	Organization	f
Patronato	12	Patronato	7
Iglesia Católica	10	Junta de Agua	7
Junta de Agua	9	Sociedad de padres de familia	7
Iglesia Evangélica	8	Iglesia Católica	6
Sociedad de padres de familia	8	Equipo de Fútbol	3
Equipo de Fútbol	7	Comité de Salud	3
Caja Rural	4	Iglesia Evangélica	2

#### (ii) Organizations external to the community

ASOCIOGUARE		ASOCIAL-Vallecillos	
Organization	f	Organization	f
Zamorano	12	Municipalidad	7
Municipalidad	8	EDISA	7
PRODERCO	6	IPCA	6
Plan Internacional	4	IHCAFE	4
SANAA	3	PRAF	.3
COHDEFOR	3	CEPROD	3
Ministerio de educación	3	AHPROCAFE	3
FHIS	3	PRONADEL	3

How effective are CIAL associations in establishing mutual beneficial relationships with formal R&D organizations?

In summary:

- ASOCIALS have been most successful in establishing relationships with R&D organizations when those organizations have a mandate to carry out local adaptive research and implement development projects.
- · The sustainability of these relationships depends on the ability of the R&D organization to help support the CIALs and ASOCIALs through project funding.
- Sustainability of the relationship is also helped if both the research and development / extension parts of the R&D organization champion working with CIALs.

The best example of communication between CIALs, an ASOCIAL and a research organization that emerged in our innovation history study is between ASOCIAGUARE, its CIALs, and the Panamerican Agricultural School in Zamorano. ASOCIAGUARE has helped, or is helping Zamorano implement a FUNDESO-funded project on irrigation for dry-season farming, two participatory plant breeding projects on beans and maize funded by PRGA and the Norwegian Government respectively, and a project with the Michigan State University funded by the USAID-funded Collaborative Research Support Program (CRSP). In turn ASOCIAGUARE and its members have received help in running the first regional CIAL meeting outside of Zamorano, drip irrigation has been set up in at least one CIAL and have participated in numerous trainings.

More importantly, the knowledge made available by, and generated within, these projects helps improve agriculture in the CIAL communities. This is truly a mutually beneficial, and stable, relationship. Indeed, such is the value that Zamorano places on ASOCIALGUARE that the Rector of Zamorano visited the association in 2003.

A second example of a beneficial relationship is between ASOCIAL-Yorito, FIPAH and the Department of Sociology and Anthropology at the University of Guelph. The FIPAH Coordinator, Dr. Sally Humphries is an associate professor in the department, and several of her students have carried out their field work, hosted by FIPAH and the ASOCIAL-Yorito. This relationship helped FIPAH secure funding from a charitable foundation called USC/Canada. FIPAH employs three Honduran staff who have played the major role in supporting and training the ASOCIALs and CIALs. These staff retain important links with CURLA, the north-coast campus of the national university in Honduras.<sup>111</sup>

A third example has been CORPOICA<sup>112</sup>, the Colombian National Research Corporation, who announced in 2000 that they were institutionalizing the CIAL method within the organization. CORPOICA established a total of 75 CIALs of which 48 were still active in 2002. CORPOICA also set up a second-order organization called UNICAL representing 8 CIALs in the Cundiboyacense Plateau in Colombia. Unfortunately, however, CORPOICA has largely stopped providing support to its CIALs in mid 2003 when project funding finished. 113, showing that despite good results, CIALs are not institutionalized in CORPOICA. One explanation is that the CIALs were championed by the extension wing of CORPOICA which was never able to sell the idea to the research wing.

CORFOCIAL, the main second order organization in Colombia, has close links to CIAT, and helps both IPRA and the CIAT Bean Project carry out research. However, the CIAT - CORFOCIAL relationship is not as close as that between Zamorano and ASOCIOGUARE. Part of the reason is that the true value of CIALs comes from delivering both research and development outcomes and this matches well with Zamorano who has a mandate to carry out research as well as local development work. CIAT, on the other hand, is an international organization with a mandate to carry out research leading to international public goods. Developing the CIAL method fits well with CIAT's mandate but carrying out location specific research with lots of CIALs fits less well.

Which self-financing mechanisms are most effective in contributing to sustainability of CIALs and CIAL associations?

In summary:

- By far the most important self-financing mechanism is income from projects that support the ASOCIALs to deliver research and development outcomes.
- Other types of self-financing mechanism contribute less than 5% of the estimated full cost of running an ASOCIAL.

<sup>111</sup> Centro Universitario Regional del Litoral Atlántico

<sup>112</sup> Corporacion Colombiana de Investigación Agropecuaria

<sup>113</sup> Personal communication with Luis Humberto Fierro, 2004

 The long-term sustainability of ASOCIALs and CIALs will depend on ASOCIALs being able to write and win funding for project proposals. In effect, ASOCIALs need to become successful small NGOs.

ASOCIOGUARE estimate that running an ASOCIAL with 15 members costs about \$20,000 per year 114 Most of this cost represents the time and travel expenses of the facilitators, as Table 6 shows. In Honduras most of this has been borne by the host organizations. TecniCIAL, the group of facilitators working for the host organizations in Honduras (at present, FIPAH, Zamorano and PRR), have been training local CIAL 'promoters' to take over much of the facilitation work. This will reduce cost somewhat but salary bills will remain high if the ASOCIAL members themselves are to receive a salary. ASOCIALs and CIALs have been engaging in a number of income generating activities that were listed and described in the January 2004 end of year report. In summary these approaches are:

- Selling the harvest from production plots, often as seed. For example, in one of the more ambitious schemes ASOCIOGUARE received a gross income of about \$700 in one year<sup>115</sup>
- Charging regular or one-off membership fees. For example, ASOCIOGUARE charge about \$10 per CIAL per year.
- Interest from savings. FIPAH has invested \$25,000 of unspent project money since 2000, the interest from which is channelled through the ASOCIALs to help pay for the CIAL experimental fund (caja chica). This amounted to about \$220 for ASOCIOGUARE in 2002.
- Profit from running a credit schemes. The ASOCIALs in Honduras received \$1250 each in 2000 from the same unspent project funds. Income from this is less than \$100 per year.
- Setting up a small agro-enterprise. In this case the profits often stay with the CIAL
  who may or may not continue to do research on behalf of their communities.

These self-financing mechanisms provide less than 5% of the estimated annual running cost of ASOCIOGUARE. For ASOCIALs to survive independently of their host organizations, they will need to be able to sell their services to help implement research and development projects.

115 ASOHCIAL, 2003

<sup>114</sup> Based on a project proposal submitted by ASOCIOGUARE to IPRA in 2003.

Table 6. Number of CIALs per ASOCIAL in 2003 in Colombia and Honduras and the annual cost for facilitating them

ASOCIAL	Number of CIALS		Annual facilitation	cost n (\$) <sup>116</sup>	of
Colombia					
CORFOCIAL	15	35	40	1	7,500
Honduras					
ASOCIAL - Yorito	of the second	28	¥3	2	2,400
ASOCIAGUARE		15		1	2,000
ASOCIALAGO		15		1	2,000
ASOCIAL - Vallecillos		12			9,600
CIADRO		10			8,000

#### References

ASOHCIAL, 2003. Taller de seguimiento evaluacion del desempeño regional. Unpublished document.

Humphries, S. J. Gonzales, J. Jimenez and F. Sierra. 2000. Searching for sustainable land use practices in Honduras: Lessons for a programme of participatory research with hillside farmers. AgREN Network Paper No. 104

Based on costs from Humphries et al. (2000) that a CIAL costs \$500 per year to facilitate in Colombia and \$800 in Honduras.

# Impact Assessment of Local Agricultural Research Committees (CIALs) in Colombia

Researchers: Susan Kaaria, 117 Nina Lilja, 118 Fernando Hincapié, 119 James García, 120 Viviana Sandoval 121

Collaborators: F. Sánchez

#### Milestones

\* Methodology for conducting impact assessment of PR methods on livelihoods

Impact of CIAL methodology on rural livelihoods in at least 4 communities with CIALs in Cauca Province

#### Abstract

For the last 13 years, the IPRA Project at CIAT has promoted the formation of community-based research services called Local Agricultural Research Committees (CIALs). With this study the IPRA Project seeks to evaluate the changes in the livelihoods of the farmers and their communities, attributable to the CIAL methodology. The CIAL methodology was developed at CIAT with the goal of increasing the efficiency of the agricultural research and technology development system by integrating farmers better into the process. The study will assess the effectiveness of the CIAL methodology, the extent to which the problems addressed by the CIAL are relevant to the community, the costs and benefits of the CIAL to its members as well as to the community in terms of the development of appropriate technologies and who benefits from the innovations. The extent to which CIALs affect the rate and level of adoption of agricultural technologies among socially differentiated user groups and the costs associated with forming and supporting a CIAL will also be studied. It will also examine how farmer participation in the agricultural research process affects the process itself, as well as the specific communities and individuals involved. Particular attention will be paid to how CLALs as institutional innovations affect the human, social and other capital assets available to individuals and communities, and what implications these impacts have for livelihood outcomes. This study involved 13 CLALs: focus group discussions were held in all of them, and in 6, formal interviews were conducted. In addition, four rural communities without CIALs (comparative communities) were also surveyed.

<sup>117</sup> Senior Research Fellow, IPRA Project, CIAT, Cali, Colombia.

<sup>118</sup> Senior Scientist, PRGA Program, CIAT, Cali, Colombia.

 <sup>119</sup> Research Assistant, IPRA Project, CIAT, Cali, Colombia.
 120 Associate Researcher, Impact Project, CIAT, Cali, Colombia.

<sup>121</sup> Research Assistant, IPRA Project, CIAT, Cali, Colombia.

#### Introduction

Over the past decades, agricultural research has contributed to significant increases in world food production. Maintaining these productivity increases, as well as making progress on additional goals of alleviating poverty and protecting the environment, presents a major challenge to the agricultural research system. In order to maintain and extend the benefits of agricultural research, new ways of doing research may be necessary. One such method, participatory research (PR), seeks to involve the intended beneficiaries of research in the research process itself, based on the idea that user participation will lead to more efficient and effective design and targeting of technologies, thereby reducing diffusion time and helping ensure that the intended beneficiaries are reached with technologies suited to their needs.

In principle, the concept of PR has been widely accepted. Few scientists would consider doing adaptive research on agricultural or natural resource management technology development without at least some input from users. There are many types and degrees of participation, however, with very different implications for the costs-benefits of research. For example, asking farmers' opinions or inviting them to visit field trials is a type of participation; however it is very different from letting farmers make decisions about what kinds of technologies will be developed or training them to carry out research themselves. Because PR methods incorporate user perspectives in the research process, it is often claimed that they orient research more towards the needs of the poor and thus result in a greater impact on poverty alleviation than conventional research. It cannot be said a priori that participatory methods make research more pro-poor because this would depend on the extent to which the needs and priorities of the poor differ from those of the nonpoor, and whether or not the poor are specifically targeted in the research process.

Whether PR makes research more pro-poor is essentially an empirical question. Therefore, in order to understand the relationship between PR and poverty alleviation better, empirical evidence is needed on what impacts participatory methods have had on poverty in the context of specific projects and participatory methodologies. This project seeks to begin to fill this gap. The study builds on results from an earlier study (Hincapié, 2003) and a survey done by the IPRA Project in 1998 (Ashby and García, 2000).

## Methodology

This study examines the impact of one particular method of incorporating farmer participation, which is based on the establishment of local agricultural research committees (CIALs) in rural communities. This method was developed at CIAT in the 1990s and is currently used in approximately 250 communities of several Latin American countries. The CIAL methodology is based on the establishment of a research committee with elected members. Each CIAL is supported by an agronomist or extension agent who trains the committee members in the research design (controls, replicates, systematic evaluation of results) and who visits their trials regularly to provide technical support. Support for the agronomist comes from the institution supporting the CIAL, usually an NGO, the national research or extension service, or some other institution involved in technology development and transfer. Costs of experimentation are covered by outside funds; however farmers are not paid for their participation or time. Research

problems and priorities are set at the level of the community (by vote), but the experimentation is done by the CIAL on behalf of the community. Community members are able to visit the trials all along, and results of experiments are disseminated at the level of the community. If a series of experiments identifies a promising technology or practice, the CIAL will recommend it officially. In Cauca Province, 39 CIALs have been formed over the last 13 years by men and women farmers. They are supported by a second-order association—Corporation for the Development of the CIALs (CORFOCIAL)—while the IPRA Project at CIAT provides technical backstopping.

## The sample design

The study was made taking in count both levels: community with and without CIALs, and CIALs.

CIAL level: The sample was selected from all existing CIALs in Cauca that are more than 5 years old and where it is considered safe to travel. To ensure a representative sample, CIALs were also stratified by age and gender of membership. Thirteen CIALs in 12 communities in Cauca were selected. At the CIAL level, individual household interviews were conducted, and FGDs (focus group discussions) were conducted at the CIAL group level.

CIAL communities: In order to understand the impact of CIALs on individual members as well as on other community members, individual household interviews were conducted in six CIAL communities and four communities without CIALs. In each of these communities both CIAL and non-CIAL members were interviewed. In addition, both the male and female heads of household were interviewed.

To define the sample for individual household interviews, a 10% margin of error and a 95% level of confidence were used in a randomly stratified design, in which the rural communities constituted the subpopulations that form the strata. The distribution of the selected sample is presented. The size of the sample for the rural communities without CIALs was determined as was done for the rural communities with CIALs.

Four of them (El Jardín, San Bosco, Tres Cruces and Cinco Días) were selected because they formed part of the study documenting the impact of the CIAL methodology (Hincapié, 2003), while the other two (Crucero de Pescador and Carpintero) had been in the impact study conducted in 1998. The information from these earlier studies formed the basis for the design of the surveys for this study.

Non-CIAL communities: In order to control for changes in the communities attributable to the presence of CIALs, 4 counterfactual communities were also selected on the basis of not being neighbors and similarity in various characteristics.

## Study objectives

- ✓ Assess the effectiveness of the CIAL methodology
- ✓ Assess the costs and benefits of the CIAL to its members as well as the members of the community
- ✓ Use the results of this impact study actively for institutional learning and change.

## Research questions

- ✓ How effective is the CIAL methodology?
- ✓ What are the benefits of being a CIAL member?
- ✓ How have the CIALs benefited their communities?
- ✓ What are the costs associated with CIALs?
- ✓ How can the results of this impact study be used for institutional learning and change?

## Partial results of the study

## Characterization of the CIAL members

The objective of this characterization is to learn the differences between the members and nonmembers of the Committees within the CIAL communities through the analyses of some socioeconomic indicators. The following are the research questions:

- ✓ Who are the CIAL members?
- ✓ Are the CIAL members representative of the community?

The answers to these questions will be obtained through the possible relationships between the members and non-CIAL members and the following socioeconomic indicators: Amount of own land, if they work off the farm or not, schooling, generation of employment (work days hired during the year), yearly availability of food and participation with community organizations.

Table 1 gives the relation between land tenure and the members and non-CIAL members. It can be observed that 41.6% of the farmers have property whose area is less than 1 ha, whereas 32.4% have areas that range from 1-3 ha.

Table 1. Comparison between members and non-CIAL members in relation to land tenure.

CIAL Members	A	T-4-1				
	< 1	1-3	3 - 5	>5	Total	
No	60	44	15	18	107	
	43.8%	32.1%	10.9%	13.1%	137	
	12	12	6	6		
Yes	33.3%	33.3%	16.7%	16.7%	36	
T-4-1	72	56	21	24	172	
Total	41.6%	32.4%	12.1%	13.9%	173	

The foregoing implies that a small percentage of the farmers (26%) have land over 3 ha, which in accordance with the nature of their exploitations (coffee, common beans and maize) makes them small farmers.

Table 1 also shows that among the CIAL members, the percentages of land tenure are similar for the smaller sized properties: about 33.3% have less than 1 ha or from 1-3 ha. For the larger properties, 16.7% have 3-5 ha or more than 5 ha, which means that all types of farmers have free access to the CIAL, independent of the size of land that they have. Whereas in the non-CIAL members the proportion is greater in those that have less than 1 ha (43.8%). The foregoing means that there is a slight tendency for the farmers with less land to be less interested in belonging to a CIAL.

Table 2. Percent comparison between members and non-CIAL members in relation to land tenure and day labor.

CIAL	Work Off the	Am	ount of	Land	(ha)	Total
Members	Farm	<1	1-3	3 - 5	> 5	Total
	No	26.3	23.4	7.3	11.7	68.6
No	Yes	17.5	8.8	3.6	1.5	31.4
	Total	43.8	32.1	10.9	13.1	100
7.4	No	22.2	22.2	11.1	16.7	72.2
Yes	Yes	11.1	11.1	5.6	0.0	27.8
	Total	33.3	33.3	16.7	16.7	100

In accordance with Table 2 on the relation between day labor and amount of land, we can see that the majority of the farmers do not recur to working on other farms, which implies that they are able to derive their livelihoods from their exploitations. The group of farmers that recur to day labor are those whose lands are under 3 ha.

If we compare members and non-CIAL members, we can see that there is no major difference in relation to the amount of land and day labor. The majority of both the members and the non-CIAL members (66.6 and 75.9%, respectively) had areas of land under 3 ha. Similarly, with regard to working off the farm, 72.2 and 68.6% of the members and non-CIAL members, respectively, do not do so. In accordance with the foregoing, there is not a significant level of dependency of the members and non-CIAL members with respect to the area available and the criterion of seeking day work.

Table 3. Comparison between members and non-CIAL members in relation to the generation of employment (work days/year)

CIAL	(W	tion of Employ ork Days/Year		Total
Members	Does not hire	1 - 6	6 – 12	
	72	59	6	
No	52.6%	43.1%	4.4%	137
	9	19	8	26
Yes	25.0%	52.8%	22.2%	36
T-4-1	81	78	14	153
Total	46.8%	45.1%	8.1%	173

Table 3 compares the total months contracted in the year 2003, observing that 75% of the CIAL members recur to labor during some time of the year, which contrasts significantly with the nonmembers, 47.5% of whom generated employment during the same period of time. This could be because there is a larger group of farmers not belonging to the CIAL that have less than 1 ha, who use all their labor on their land while the CIAL members, who are generating new technologies and greater intensification in land use, need to hire labor as they cannot manage all that work.

Table 4. Comparison between members and non-CIAL members in relation to scarcity of food in the year.

CIAL Members	Sc	Total			
CIAL Members	Not scarce	<3	3-6	> 6	Total
FIGURE	20	80	32	5	107
No	14.6%	58.4%	23.4%	3.6%	137
V	11	12	11	2	36
Yes	30.6%	33.3%	30.6%	5.6%	
Tetal	31	92	43	7	172
Total	17.9%	53.2%	24.9%	4.0%	173

Table 4 contrasts the total months in which there was scarcity of food in 2003 between the members and non-CIAL members. In general terms and independent of whether they were members or not of the CIAL, it was observed that at a certain time of the year, there was a scarcity of food and the greatest percent was in the range of less than three months when food availability was low.

Comparing the two groups, 30.6% of the CIAL members vs 14.6% of the nonmembers stated that there was no scarcity of food, which could indicate the benefit of the CIAL methodology, which focuses primarily on crops that are important staples in the region such as common beans and maize. The rest (85.4% of the nonmembers vs 69.4% of the members) stated that during some time of the year, there was insufficient food, which affected the quality of life of the community, those belonging to the CIAL being less affected.

Table 5 compares the levels of schooling between the members and non-CIAL members, observing that at least 76.3% of the farmers in general had a primary education; only 8.8% had reached the level of secondary education. Comparing the levels of education within the CIAL and non-CIAL groups, it can be seen that the former had the lower level of illiteracy (2.8 vs 12.4%) and the higher level of schooling (30.6 vs 8.8%).

Table 5. Comparison between members and non-CIAL members in relation to schooling.

CIAL	Se	Schooling				
Members	No Education	Primary	Secondary	Total		
	17	108	12			
No	12.4%	78.8%	8.8%	137		
	1	24	11	36		
Yes	2.8%	66.7%	30.6%			
	18	132	23	172		
Total	10.4%	76.3%	13.3%	173		

Given the foregoing, it could be inferred that the farmers that are CIAL members have the higher levels of schooling. This does not constitute an indispensable requisite for being part of this group, but it does give them some qualities that enable them to hold posts within the Committee or in the different community organizations. Figure 1 supports this, where we see a greater commitment with respect to participation in number of organizations, among those farmers that have had a higher level of schooling.

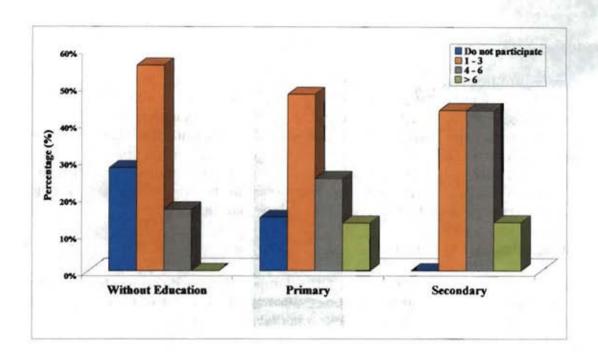


Figure 1. Comparison between schooling and the number of organizations participating.

Table 6. Comparison between members and non-CIAL members in relation to the number of community organizations in which they participate.

CIAL	N	o. of Organ	izations		
Members	Does Not Participate	1-3	4 - 6	> 6	Total
	23	71	33	10	127
No	16.8%	51.8%	24.1%	7.3%	137
**	1	12	13	10	1 1
Yes	2.8%	33.3%	36.1%	27.8%	36
Total	24 13.9%	83 48.0%	46 26.6%	20 11.6%	173

Table 6 compares the members and non-CIAL members in relation to their participation in community organizations. In general the people from the communities participate in at least one organization (86.1%). Of the nonmembers, 51.8% do not participate in more than three organizations; whereas 63.9% of the CIAL members participate in at least four organizations, which could imply a greater level of commitment with the community.

#### Discussion

In the analysis of frequencies there was a greater difference between the members and non-CIAL members with respect to the level of schooling, which was confirmed by the multiple correspondence analysis, where this variable is taken as supplementary or explanatory. According to the multiple correspondence analysis, there were statistical differences between the members and non-CIAL members, where the former are characterized primarily by land tenure of areas greater than 3 ha; generation of employment during periods greater than 6 months; nonscarcity of food; and high levels of community participation (more than 6 organizations). All these factors were explained by the level of secondary education.

## Benefits of being a CIAL member

The idea was to learn the benefits that the CIAL farmers obtain with respect to human and social capital by answering the research questions: What are the benefits of being a CIAL member? What are the impacts resulting from participating in the Committee?

## Human capital

The theory of human capital, developed by Gary Becker in 1964, is defined as the set of productive skills that an individual acquires by accumulating general or specific knowledge<sup>122</sup>. Some indicators of this capital could be taken in function of leadership and the capacity for acquiring new knowledge that facilitates problem solving in a community.

Table 7. Relation between the trials conducted outside the CIAL and new crops tested within the CIAL.

Experiments Outside	New				
the CIAL	Never	A Few	Many	Total	
N	12	10	1		
No	52.2%	43.5%	4.3%	23	
V	1	4	8	13	
Yes	7.7%	30.8%	61.5%		
m . 1	13	14	9	24	
Total	36.1%	38.9%	25.0%	36	

Table 7 shows the relation between the trials done outside of those that they normally implement in the CIAL, in which the farmers test new crops or technologies. There were 23 members who

<sup>122</sup>http://multitudes.samizdat.net/article.php3?id article=312

did not conduct trials outside of those done by the CIAL. Of the group of those that did conduct other experiments besides those of the CIAL, 92.3% tried a new crop; within this percentage 61.5% had done so many times. The foregoing contrasts with those who have never conducted trials, where 52.2% have never experimented with new crops.

Table 8. Relation between new skills learned and the testing of new crops among the CIAL members

New Skills		Trial of New Crop Varieties			
	Never	A Few	Many	Total	
None	1	1	0		
	50.0%	50.0%	0.0%	2	
A few	6	5	0	11	
	54.5%	45.5%	0.0%		
34	6	8	9	23	
Many	26.1%	34.8%	39.1%		
Total	13	14	9	26	
	36.1%	38.9%	25.0%	36	

According to Table 8, 94.4% of the members of the Committee have acquired new skills; and of these, those who learned only a few skills, 54.5% have not experimented with new crops. The foregoing contrasts significantly with those members that have acquired many skills, where 73.9% have tested new crops. The CIAL members that have learned new skills state that they have been trained in:

- ✓ New technologies for crop management
- ✓ Doing research in agriculture
- ✓ Organizing and administering agriculture and livestock production
- ✓ Marketing
- ✓ Speaking in public
- ✓ Organizing meetings with the community

From the foregoing, it can be stated that a greater increase in knowledge stimulates greater motivation to experiment, which enables the farmers to develop the capacity to solve problems, generate alternatives and implement technologies, which will, in the future, benefit both the community and themselves.

Social capital

For the World Bank, 123 social capital refers to the institutions, relationships and norms that form the quality and level of social interactions in a community. It not only represents the set of institutions within the community, but also the substance that keeps them together, such as shared needs, thoughts and the capacity to convene. In accordance with the same organism, "numerous studies show that social cohesion is a critical factor if societies are to prosper economically and for development to be sustainable... Both the institutions and the substance that joins them, seek to build the community so that society can conquer their feelings of dependence and acquire trust in themselves, so that they can design and execute projects based on the assets of the community itself."

Table 9. Relation between changes in the level of commitment of the CIAL members with the community and the organizations in which they participate.

Change in Level of Commitment	No. of Organizations in Which They Participate					
	Does Not Participate	1-3	4-6	> 6	Total	
No	1 15 -73 5	10	7	4	22	
	4.5%	45.5%	31.8%	18.2%	. 22	
Yes	0	2	6	6		
	0.0%	14.3%	42.9%	42.9%	14	
Total	1	12	13	10	26	
	2.8	33.3%	36.1%	27.8%	36	

Table 9 compares the change in the level of commitment with the community and the number of organizations in which the committee members participate. It can be seen that 61.1% of the members have not changed their level of responsibility with the community, although their level of community participation, defined on the basis of the number of organizations in which they participate, is high (95.5%). On the other hand, 85.8% of the group that state that their level of commitment has changed participate in at least four organizations, which contrasts significantly with 50% participation in more than four organizations of those who state that they have not undergone changes in their level of community responsibility. It is possible that the members who have increased or improved their commitment to the community have acquired responsibilities with more organizations.

As the communities studied have an agricultural vocation, it is normal that there are problems related to production, to which the farmers seek solutions, which can be found within or outside their community.

Figure 2 shows the percentages regarding the trust the communities have in some people from their own community for solving agricultural problems. It can be seen that 58.4% do not trust in

<sup>123</sup> http://www.changecultural.com.ar/investigacion/construccion.htm

Figure 2 shows the percentages regarding the trust the communities have in some people from their own community for solving agricultural problems. It can be seen that 58.4% do not trust in anyone for solving their problems (blue bar), whereas 41.6% trust in at least one person (green bars). Despite the high percentage that do not trust in at least one person from the community to solve their agricultural problems, the social capital formed can be recognized with respect to some people's capacity for solving the community's problems. Of those people considered by the community to be trustworthy for solving agricultural problems, 50% are CIAL members (red bar). The foregoing, added to the better level of schooling of the CIAL members, the new skills learned and curiosity for experimenting with new crops, increases the social capital of the communities.

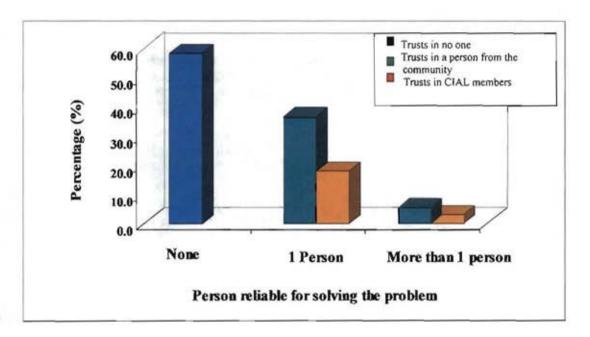


Figure 2. Relationship between the members of the community trusted to solve an agricultural problem and the CIAL members recognized for coming up with a solution.

#### Discussion

In the analysis of frequencies, we can see the existence of a group characterized by members that have conducted trials beyond those done by the CIAL, have experimented with new crops, learning other skills, changing their level of commitment with the communities, thereby leading to a higher level of community participation. The foregoing is corroborated by the multiple correspondence analysis, which distinguishes two groups. The first is characterized by their low community participation, which could be associated with their not changing their level of commitment to the community, their low interest in acquiring new skills or in testing new crops. In the second group are people with a high sense of belonging to the community, which is manifested by their high participation in organizations and their change in commitment with the community. They have also acquired new skills, which could be related to their interest in testing crops other than those that they generally plant. Using schooling as the explanatory variable, we can say that the higher level of studies is associated with the second group.

#### References

- Ashby, A.; García, J. 2000. Estudio de impacto de los CIAL1998. CIAT (Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical), Cali, CO. (Unpublished)
- Gleizes, J. 2004. El capital humano. Revista electrónica: Multitudes Web. Available at <a href="http://multitudes.samizdat.net/article.php3?id">http://multitudes.samizdat.net/article.php3?id</a> article=312.
- Hincapié, F. 2003. To document the impact of CIAL methodology in five communities in the Cauca Department: Output 5. In: CIAT (Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical) Annual Report, Project SN-3, Cali, CO.
- Jorge, J.; Censi, F.; Bertucci, J. 2004. Capital social y pobreza: casos y métodos en la "construcción comunitaria". Revista electrónica Cambio Cultural. Available at <a href="http://www.cambiocultural.com.ar/investigacion/construccion.htm">http://www.cambiocultural.com.ar/investigacion/construccion.htm</a>.

Impact assessment of Local Agricultural Research Committees (CIALs) in Yoro Department, Honduras

Researchers: Lauren Classen, Sally Humphries, John FitzSimons, Susan Kaaria, José Jimenez, Omar Gallardo, Fredy Sierra

#### Introduction

This study examines the direct and indirect impact of the CIAL (local agricultural research committee) project in the Yorito region of North-Central Honduras. It is based on both qualitative and quantitative impact assessment research, funded jointly by CIAT (International Center for Tropical Agriculture Research) and the University of Guelph. The fieldwork was completed in April 2004.

The purpose of this research was to use different impact assessment (IA) methods to measure CIAL project outcomes and benefits in specific terms—economic, social, human, physical and environmental in nature—that impact on poor households, particularly in the area of food security. These outcomes are examined from a livelihoods perspective with the understanding that poor, subsistence farmers have diverse livelihood systems and that there are environmental, political and sociocultural, barriers to the adoption of new technologies.

The CIAL project in Honduras aims to improve social, human and economic capital assets among farmers who typically have little or no access to national research systems, by assisting them in the development and testing of different technologies that meet their priorities and that are adapted to their micro-landscapes. This is done by bringing together interested farmers in geographically defined communities into a CIAL. A CIAL can be defined as a "farmer-run research service that is answerable to the local community, with the objective of experimenting with locally unknown and unproven farming methods, to identify appropriate locally solutions" (Ashby et al., 2000). A basic premise of the CIAL approach is to serve as a platform for communicating the needs of poor farmers to the formal R&D systems and to create a 'demand-pull' on the supply of agricultural innovations (Ashby et al., 2000).

## Methodology

## Issues of reliability and objectivity

The focus of these results is on the more quantitative findings; the qualitative results from an earlier Master's thesis at the University of Guelph were used to develop the survey and are used to inform discussion in this report. The analysis was done at the individual (respondent level), household and community levels (Table 1). In all cases tests were run to see if there were differences related to community elevation, accessibility to market, as well as gender differences in CIAL membership household characteristics. In the cases where gender differences in household membership influenced impact, these data are displayed in tables and discussed.

Table 1: Sampling Frame for the Study

		Community Level		
	CIALs Level	With CIALs	Without CIALs (Counterfactual)	
Individual Household Surveys	Four CIAL members from each of 10 CIALs	Household level interviews conducted in tree communities	Household level interviews conducted in two communities	

It is important to mention here that the counterfactual communities selected were problematic for this research as CIALs are often formed in the Yorito region in response to an invitation by the community. Therefore the very fact that these two counterfactual communities had not asked for a CIAL makes them different from those communities that have CIALs. This being the case and without baseline data for comparison, it is very difficult to conduct the comparisons between communities with and without CIALs.

### Study objectives

- ✓ Assess the effectiveness of the CIAL methodology
- ✓ Assess the costs and benefits of the CIAL to its members as well as the members of the community
- ✓ Use the results of this impact study actively for institutional learning and change

## Research questions

- How effective is the CIAL methodology and how relevant is it to local problems and needs?
- What are the benefits of being a CIAL member, and what are the long-term impacts that result from having participated in the CIAL?
- How has the CIAL benefited its community?
- What are the costs associated with CIALs? Are CIAL activities as cost effective as possible to achieve desired impact?
- What has allowed for these impacts to occur in the Honduras context? Are these impacts sustainable? Why or why not?
- What is the role of the second-order associations in increasing robustness and sustainability of the CIAL process?
- How have the second-order associations supported the development of CIAL activities?

## Criteria for selecting CIAL community

- CIAL communities in Yorito and Sulaco
- Stratification of CIALs done by age and gender of membership
- CIALs in existence for four years or less excluded
- CIALs with different membership composition: Mixed, women only, different levels of well-being, experience with participatory plant breeding

### Formal survey questionnaires

Ten CIALs were selected from Yorito and Sulaco. To understand the impact of the CIALs on individual as well as other community members, individual farmer surveys were conducted in ten CIAL communities. In order to control for changes attributable to CIALs in communities and the members, two counterfactual communities were be surveyed. In each of the 10 CIAL communities, both CIAL and non-CIAL members were interviewed. The sample was stratified normally. In each household both the male and female heads of household were interviewed. Table 2 gives the names and characteristics of the CIALs included in the study.

Table 2: CIALs included in the study

Name of Community	Date Created	Numbe	r of members	Number of Households	Sample Size for Survey
	ALCOHA!	Men	Women	in Communit v	
Río Arriba	1996	6	5		
Luquigue	1996	10			
San Antonio	1996		10		
Guaco	1997	6	2		
El Plantel	1998	7	2		
Los Cafetales	1998	11	4	28	14
Mina Honda	1998	9	8		
Santa Cruz	1998	5	2	46	23
La Patastera	1999	4	3		
Pueblo Viejo	1999		12	42	21

#### Results and discussions

## Geographic and socioeconomic context

Honduras is 112, 090 sq. km of rugged mountainous territory, upon which over half of the estimated 6.5 million residents (World Bank, 2000) eke out a living. With a per capita GNP of US\$730 (1998), Honduras ranks among the lowest-income countries in the Western Hemisphere, characterized by rural poverty with the majority of rural households living in conditions of extreme indigence (World Bank, 1999, 2001). In 1999, 75% of the rural population of Honduras lived below the poverty line (World Bank, 2001). The rural poor represent 59% of all Honduran households under the poverty line, and rural indigence afflicts 65% of all households in this category (World Bank, 2001). There is severe food insecurity, with 35% of the population unable to supply themselves with maize, the basic staple; and 65%, with beans (Barreto et al., 1998). The damage from Hurricane Mitch in 1998 was concentrated in rural areas and continues to exasperate these conditions today as Honduras slowly works to restore homes, bridges and roadways.

Agriculture for export and internal consumption is the largest employer of labor in the Honduran economy. Given the limited fertile valleys suited to farming and the severe inequality in land distribution, many farmers are forced to work on resource-poor, steeply sloped land unsuited for agriculture. According to the World Bank (2001), 72% of the producers in Honduras own 11.6% of the cultivated area; whereas 1.7% of the large landowners (those with 100-ha units or larger) own 30% of the cultivated land area. Furthermore, it found that 35.8% of the rural families did not own any land of their own. 124

While agriculture employs an estimated 60% of the population, it produces only one-quarter of the nation's GDP (Humphrey, 1997). The National Program of Sustainable Development (PRONADERS) (of the Honduran Government) found that a very small percentage of the producers control the majority of the arable land in Honduras. Over half of the country's arable land is owned by the Honduran Government and the two largest banana companies (Chiquita and Castle & Cooke, formerly Standard Fruit) (Humphrey, 1997).

The development of civil society has been impeded by extreme social inequality and repressive military regimes, which have acted to maintain the status quo for almost two decades of violent conflict throughout Latin America. Anti-Communist fervor promoted by successive Honduran governments actively discouraged, and indeed penalized, collective activities at the community level, leading to a climate of fear and distrust. Evangelical religions, which have expanded rapidly throughout the region in recent decades, have reinforced this fear of group activities through the belief that the anti-Christ will appear amidst collective undertakings (Humphries, 1996; Probst, 2002). Such conditions have had a negative effect upon the development of social capital in Honduras. Community institutions are generally weak, and leadership is poor in many areas of the country.

These conditions make institutional development a prerequisite for the promotion of civil society. Honduras clearly needs access to new information, education and technology that fills the void created and sustained by the Government. Development must include support for collective activities in order to strengthen communities and rebuild local confidence in their own capacities for innovation, as well as individual-level and institutional linkages associated with strong social capital (Classen et al., 2003).

## History of the CIALs in the country

The CIAL methodology came to Honduras with Dr. Sally Humphries in 1992 while she was working with the CIAT Participatory Research in Agriculture Project (IPRA). Together with a local agronomist, José Jiménez, who was at the time employed by the SRN, she began helping interested farmers in northern Honduras form CIALs and look for solutions to problems with soil fertility related to rapid deforestation, associated with shifting agricultural practices. They worked with six CIALs in the area.

Here they learned two very significant things about the CIAL methodology that brought them to Yorito and helped shape the CIAL methodology used throughout rural Honduras today:

<sup>124</sup> Barreto et al. (1998) found similar figures for a land distribution in a national study.

- As the CIAL methodology requires significant inputs of time and energy on the part of the
  farmers, the process appeals to farmers that have a high level of necessity and few options in
  terms of access to information and new technologies appropriate to their needs. Thus the
  CIAL process, which focuses on capacitating and empowering the farmers, must be
  accompanied by relatively short-term socioeconomic benefits in order to keep poor farmers
  interested and hopeful during the process of developing appropriate local solutions to their
  needs (Humphries et al., 2000).
- Owing to the traditional top-down development in Latin America, which decreased peoples'
  confidence in their own abilities to develop solutions to their problems, they felt dependant
  on hand-outs of new technologies, which are often inappropriate or applicable only in the
  short term. This context significantly slows the process of human capital development and
  empowerment and augments the need for rapid, visible project benefits in order to maintain
  interest and help recover low self-esteem among poor Honduran farmers (Classen et al.,
  2003).

In February 1996, following a workshop on the CIAL methodology, agronomists José Jiménez, Nelson Gamero and Juan Gonzáles began working with CIALs in the Departments of Yoro, Yeguare and Santa Barbara, respectively. There are fewer accessible natural resources in these regions, which are characterized by very steep slopes and poor soil quality. In Yoro, supported by a local NGO, Foundation of Participatory Research with Farmers from Honduras (FIPAH), the CIALs Luquigue, Rio Arriba and Vallacillos began working on selecting quality beans for planting, better hillside planting techniques, and soil conservation techniques in response to community-recognized needs in these areas. Today Luquigue and Rio Arriba are the oldest CIALs in Yoro and are 2 of the 85 CIALs active in Honduras today.

#### The CIAL members

In total FIPAH supports 60 CIALs, 25 of which are in Yoro. On average, each CIAL has nine members, with the membership ranging from 6-23. Of the 25 in Yoro, 3 have only women, 2 are male-only, and 20 are mixed, with more CIALs converting to mixed membership each year. Initially CIAL membership represented the leaders in the communities, who were outgoing men with a medium-to medium-poor socioeconomic status relative to their communities. It is extremely important to recognize that everyone in these communities is living below the national poverty line so this categorization is relative to the economic status of fellow community members. However, realizing this as a limitation, FIPAH has taken measures to encourage more inclusive membership, which in return has affected the shapes and activities of the CIALs.

This is section presents results from the first preliminary analysis and focuses on the following research questions:

✓ Are CIAL members representative of their communities?

- ✓ What are the human and social capital impacts of being a CIAL member, and how do these benefit the communities?
- ✓ How do communities benefit (economic, physical and natural impacts) from having a CIAL?

Are CIAL members representative of their communities? Who are they? This is an
important aspect because it is important for CIAL members' households to be representative
of the communities from which they come from because this implies that even the poor and
disadvantaged can also participate and benefit from the CIAL process.

This study found that CIALs in the Yorito region are representative of their communities in most measures of socioeconomic status. The results show that there no significant differences in total land size or cultivated land size between member households and nonmembers' households in CIAL communities (Tables 3-4). The overall average size of total land owned is 3.1 manzanas (mz) or 2.17 ha, and the cultivated land size is 2 mz or 1.4 ha (Tables 5-6). In both groups the average amount of land cultivated in partnership with others (Table 7) was from 1-1.7 mz, and the average amount of land rented to others was 0.05 mz for nonmembers' households and 0.7 mz for members' households, with no significant differences (Table 8). There were no significant differences between members' and nonmembers' households in primary crops, which in both cases were maize and beans; nor were there differences in the average percentage of land dedicated to coffee: 23.6% (Table 9). Finally, the same percentage of families in both groups hires farm laborers each year, and the average no. of weeks of off-farm work per family last year was not significantly different (overall avg. of 21 wk). In all measures of land size and farming system, CIAL members are representative of their communities.

Table 3. Mean area of cultivated land: comparing households with at least one CIAL member and households with no CIAL members in CIAL communities.

	CIAL member & non-CIAL member families	N	<sup>*</sup> Mean	SD
Total area cultivated	At least one CIAL member in family	44	1.8580	1.45813
	No CIAL members in family	32	2.0703	1.22842

Not significantly different @ 95% level, T-test .

Note: Non-CIAL communities and former members excluded from analysis; SPSS Output = Sept. 17 A.

Table 4. Mean area of total land owned: Comparing households with at least one CIAL member and households with no members in CIAL communities.

	CIAL member & non-CIAL member families	N	Mean	SD
Total land size	At least one CIAL member in family	47	3.3032	4.47060
	No CIAL members in family	33	3.1174	2.93549

Not significantly different @ 95% level.

Note: Non-CIAL communities and former members excluded from analysis; SPSS Output = Sept 17 A.

Table 5. Total land size broken down, comparing households with at least one CIAL member and households with no CIAL members in CIAL communities.

			No Land	0.1-0.5 mz	0.5-1.1 mz	1.1-2 mz	2.1-5 mz	> 5 mz
CIAL & At least non-CIAL one CIAL member member in families family  No CIAL members in family	one CIAL member in	Count	1	5	6	13	18	. 4
		%	2.1%	10.6%	12.8%	27.7%	38.3%	8.5%
	members	Count	1	2	4	. 13 .	6	7
		%	3.0%	.6.1%	12.1%	39.4%	18.2%	21.2%

N = 80; not significantly different @ 95% level, Chi square and Mann Whitney U (prob. small #'s).

Table 6. Cultivated land size broken down, comparing households with at least one CIAL member and households with no CIAL members in CIAL communities.

			No land	0.1-1 mz	1.1-2 mz	2.1-3 mz	> 3.1 mz
member & non-CIAL	At least one CIAL member in family	Count	2	15	18	4	5
		%	4.5%	34.1%	40.9%	9.1%	11.4%
me	No CIAL members in family	Count	1	7	12	8	4
		%	3.1%	21.9%	37.5%	25.0%	12.5%

N = 76, not significantly different @ 95% level, Chi square and Mann Whitney U (small no.).

Table 7. Mean area of land cultivated in partnership with family: Comparing households with at least one CIAL member and households with no CIAL members in CIAL communities.

	CIAL member & non-CIAL member N families		Mean	SD
Total land cultivated in partnership with others		18	1.6667	3.5146
	No CIAL members in family	18	.9722	1.78616

Not significantly different @ 95% level, T-test.

Note: Non-CIAL communities and former members excluded from analysis; SPSS Output = Sept 17 A.

Table 8. Mean area of land rented to others: Comparing households with at least one CIAL member and households with no CIAL members in CIAL communities.

	CIAL member and non-CIAL member families	N	Mean	SD
Total land rented	At least one CIAL member in family	15	.7333	1.37408
2 1 647 7	No CIAL members in family	21	.0476	.21822

Not significantly different @ 95% level, T-test (equal var. not assumed).

Note: Non-CIAL communities and former members excluded from analysis; SPSS Output = Sept 17 A.

Table 9. Mean percentage of land area dedicated to coffee: Comparing households with at least one CIAL member and households with no CIAL members in CIAL communities.

7	CIAL member & non-CIAL member families	N	Mean	S. D.
% Total cultivated land in coffee	At least one CIAL member in family	48	25.0682	39.92274
	No CIAL members in family	38	22.1840	32.07042

Not significantly different @ 95% level, T-test.

Note: Non-CIAL communities and former members excluded from analysis; SPSS Output = Sept 17 A.

Likewise, there were no significant differences between member and nonmember households with respect to housing materials or household structure (Table 10). Housing materials are a local indicator of socioeconomic status and were used in this survey by allocating a number value to each material, together with the local participants. The higher the number, the better the material, relative to the best and worst housing materials in these communities. The average overall rating for nonmember families was 6.13/14 and for member families were 6.62/14, both with a low SD, indicating little variation from the mean. Similarly, household composition in terms of average no. of dependents (6.3), no. of productive adults (3.4) and productive men (1.4), no. of children under 10 (1.5), no. of women between ages 11 and 18 (0.5) were not significantly different.

Table 10. Housing materials: Comparing households with at least one CIAL member and households with no CIAL members in CIAL communities.

	CIAL member & non-CIAL member families	N	Mean	SD
Housing materials (calculated from ceiling, floor, walls) higher no. = better materials	3-01/.1	50	6.62	1.783
	No CIAL members in family	30	6.13	2.047

N = 80, not significantly different, T-test.

There were significant differences in animal ownership among CIAL member and nonmembers' families and rented land size. The largest difference in the average no. of animals owned was in the poultry category, with 14.3 for CIAL families and 8.8 for non-CIAL families. However, in participatory activities, many women explained how their cooperation with the CIAL has enhanced their capacity for social mobilization. The women involved with the CIAL have solicited aid from the municipality and from other organizations for things such as community infrastructure and poultry care. It is likely therefore that many of these CIAL families will be better equipped to care for their poultry, making them more resistant to diseases that often kill off entire flocks.

There is also a small, but significant difference between the no. of pack animals and pigs owned by member and nonmember families. CIAL families own an average of 1.5 pack animals whereas nonmembers' families own an average of 1.1. This difference, however small, may indicate an increased acquisition of pack animals by CIAL members, who now require transportation to bring produce to local markets or to attend CIAL meetings in central areas. CIAL member households also own 0.7 more pigs on average than nonmembers households. This seems to signal a slightly higher level of economic well-being as pigs are a common method of keeping 'savings.' Table 11 indicates that 55.1% of CIAL-member households have savings compared to 10.8% for nonmember households. These savings may be reflected in the no. of pigs owned by the household. Furthermore, in the case of small animals such as rabbits, only non-CIAL families owned them (avg. 1.05). No significant differences were found in animals that indicate more traditional economic stability such as cattle (avg. number owned, 0.6) and ruminants (avg. number owned, 0.2). This further reiterates the theory that the small differences in poultry, pig and pack animals for CIAL members are likely a result of recent acquisitions of these animals rather than an indicator of an initial higher level of socioeconomic well-being.

Table 11. Whether or not farmers have savings: comparing households with at least one CIAL member and households with no CIAL members in CIAL communities.

	100		Save money	
		M	No No	Yes
CIAL member & non-CIAL member families	At least one CIAL member in family	Count	22	27
ş) A		% within CIAL & non-CIAL member families	44.9%	55.1%
	No CIAL members in family	Count	33	4
w =1011).	La contrarer	% within CIAL & non-CIAL member families	89.2%	10.8%

N = 86, significantly different @ 95% level, Chi Square, p = 0.000.

Note: Non-CIAL communities excluded. Survey question only asked of head of family (usually male).

Although CIAL member families seem to be representative of the households in their communities in terms of socioeconomic status, the CIAL appeals to *individuals in these households* with higher levels of education. In the case of CIAL members, 47% have 4-6 years of elementary education; whereas in the case of nonmembers, 71.6% have 3 or fewer years of elementary education (Table 12).

Table 12. Level of education (ordinal) -excluding non-CIAL communities.

		Paris	Education level of respondent reduced				
*		Total Control	No education	1-3 yr elementary	4-6 yr elementary	Some secondary schooling or more	
Membership or nonmembers CIAL	Not a CIAL member	Count .	32	36	24	3	
		% within membership or CIAL nonmembers	33.7%	37.9%	25.3%	3.2%	
	CIAL member	Count	10	21	29	2	
		% within membership or CIAL nonmembers	16.1%	33.9%	46.8%	3.2%	

N = 157, statistically significant at the 95% level, Mann Whitney U.; p = 0.003.

Note: Non-CIAL communities and former members excluded from analysis; SPSS Output = Sept 17 A

Similarly, 80% of the CIAL members are literate compared to 64.3 % of nonmembers. Although this reflects the difference in education levels, many CIAL members have begun to take literacy courses over the radio since their involvement with the CIAL. National radio education programs also came out at the same time as the CIAL in many communities, and the CIAL played a role in encouraging participation in community activities such as education programs. The CIALs do not exclude illiterate people (20% of CIAL members are illiterate) and the differences in literacy among members and nonmembers may reflect encouragement on part of the CIAL for its members to take literacy courses.

In summary, there are no significant differences between CIAL members' and nonmembers' households in terms of total and cultivated land area, main crops grown, amount of land dedicated to coffee, or the weeks of off-farm work. Households have the same level of locally defined socioeconomic status (determined by housing materials), and there are no significant differences in household composition. The only significant differences at the household level are in the average no. of chickens and pigs, ruminants and pack animals, the last three being a difference of less than two animals on average.

At the individual level, however, it seems that direct participation in the CIAL appeals to those with more than an elementary education, and CIALs are composed primarily of literate individuals. As many of the participants have said, the CIAL is "a little school for learning," and as such it makes sense that it would appeal to the same people who had chosen/had the option of staying longer in school. However, CIAL activities have resulted not only in improved agricultural techniques, adoption of new varieties and improvements in food security, but also in a number of social and human capital outcomes and benefits to member households that were not anticipated in the Project objectives. CIAL members have learned a variety of skills through their participation in the CIAL, including social and communication skills, food preparation, marketing and financial budgeting skills, as well as sewing (Table 13). The most widely chosen motivating factor for CIAL members to join the CIAL for both men and women was learning different agricultural techniques and how to investigate new varieties and select plants and seeds for 83 % of the male participants and 79% of the female participants. This was followed by other factors such as learning to prepare new foods, better production results with the CIAL and improved social skills. This being the case, it is also possible that literacy and education levels have been acquired since becoming involved with the CIAL in response to participant recognition of the value of such endeavors, combined with ready access to national radio education programs.

Table 13. Skills taught by the CIAL that are not directly related to agriculture.

		Learned som	Learned something besides agriculture from the CIAL				
	*	Prepare different recipes	Sewing	Social skills	Savings & marketing skills		
Gender	Male	50.0%		30.0%	20.0%		
	Female	79.3%	10.3%	3.4%	6.9%		

N = 39

 What are the human and social capital impacts of being a CIAL member and how do these benefit the communities? CIAL members have changed their farming and experimentation methods profoundly over the past five or so years, and today they are recognized as agricultural leaders in their communities. Almost half (46%) of them have changed their method of determining whether or not a new variety is appropriate in their own fields compared to a 7.1% change among nonmembers. Of those who have changed, 76% attributed these changes to the CIAL in their communities. The majority of the CIAL members explained that before they planted many varieties together and did not know how to test one against another.

Overall, the CIAL is well known in most communities (86%), and most nonmembers have learned from the CIAL in their community. Of those respondents, 63.5 % said that they had learned new farming techniques from the CIAL, and 53% said that at least one person in their household had visited a CIAL experiment. Many (41%) feel that the CIAL in general does "useful" research, and 36.6% have participated directly in CIAL activities. In fact, when asked what they would like the CIAL to investigate in their communities, the top three responses were: "continue investigating new bean and maize varieties" (33.8%), "test vegetable gardening techniques/varieties" (16.9%), and "produce more maize and beans to sell to the community" (11.3 %)—three things that all the CIALs are already accomplishing. These responses indicate an overall confirmation of the appropriateness of CIAL research for the local community and a local interest in the outcomes of CIAL activities.

As a result of their capacity for experimentation and enhanced agricultural skills, individual CIAL members are recognized as agricultural leaders in their communities. In CIAL communities, 76.2 % of the CIAL members and 60.2% of the nonmembers recognized someone as the "agricultural experimenter" in their communities, who was identified (either during the interview or later on) as a CIAL member. Similarly, 81% of all those recognized as the "most knowledgeable about agriculture" by CIAL members and 61.7 % of those recognized by nonmembers were also CIAL members. When farmers were asked where they seek agricultural advice in their communities, 78.1 % of the CIAL members said that they can rely on the CIAL to find solutions to these problems, and 31.0% of the nonmembers said the same. Another 33% of the nonmembers said that they go to a local organization, without being more specific—some of which would be the CIAL or CIAL members, but they call the CIAL by another name.

• How do communities benefit (economic, physical and natural impacts) from having a CIAL? There is notable diversity among CIAL members and nonmembers in the nature and extent of CIAL project impact. Generally, despite the positive reaction of nonmembers towards the CIAL in their communities, economic impact is limited to direct participants in the CIAL and insignificant among nonparticipants (again, this is difficult to say with certainty due to the lack of baseline information and unreliable counterfactual communities). CIAL members have experienced significant differences in increased maize and bean yields, a decrease in the severity of the "hungry period" and an increase in savings compared to non-CIAL members. However, for both groups, there is a general sense of self-confidence and hope that has grown over the past 5 years. This, combined with the overall knowledge and positive reaction to the CIAL by nonmembers, may indicate a propensity for more extended adoption and impact among non-CIAL members as they become more familiar with CIAL varieties.

CIAL members have experienced significant improvements in both maize and bean yields. Of the CIAL households, 61% have experienced better maize yields in the past 5 years compared to 29% of nonmember households (Table 14).

Table 14. Changes in maize yields: Comparing households with at least one CIAL member and households with no CIAL members in CIAL communities.

	and the same		Maize yields have changed		
2 2 22.08	in the		Better	Same	Worse
CIAL member & non-CIAL member families	CIAL member in	Count	30	. 8	- 11
		% within CIAL member & non- CIAL member families	61.2%	16.3%	22.4%
	No CIAL members in family	Count	.10	10	14
		% within CIAL member & non- CIAL member families	29.4%	29.4%	41.2%

N = 83, significantly different @ 95% level, Chi square p = 0.017, Mann Whitney U, p = 0.008.

Similarly with beans, 56% of the member households have experienced an increase in bean yields in the past five years compared to 32% of nonmember households (Table 15).

Table 15. Changes in bean yields: comparing households with at least one CIAL member and households with no CIAL members in CIAL communities

			Bea	n yields have cha	nged
			Better	Same	Worse
CIAL member & non-CIAL member families	CIAL member in	Count	27	12	9
		% within CIAL member & non- CIAL member families	56.3%	25.0%	18.8%
n	No CIAL members in family	Count	11	10	13
		% within CIAL member & non- CIAL member families	32.4%	29.4%	38.2%

N = 83, significantly different @ 95% level, Mann Whitney U, p = 0.021.

If we separate household membership by gender (Table 16), it is men's participation in maize production that contributes most importantly to increased yields, with 71% of the male CIAL members reporting an increase in maize yields, compared to 77% when both husband and wife participate in the CIAL. While 77% of husband and wife teams also report a bean yield increase (Table 17), only 58% of the men who participate on their own in the CIAL, report a yield improvement. This suggests that women's participation in bean innovation alongside their husbands is important in obtaining a yield increase, whereas in maize women's contribution to joint research is less evident. This is perhaps understandable in view of the traditional division of labor in which women play a role in the field in beans production (usually pulling them up at harvest time) but a negligible field role in maize.

Table 16. Changes in maize yields: comparing households with different CIAL membership characteristics in CIAL communities.

			Maize yield has changed		
	O.	ter State	Better	Same	Worse
Gender- segregated membership with the CIAL	CIAL community, both members	Count	10	2	1
		% within gender- segregated membership with the CIAL	76.9%	15.4%	7.7%
	CIAL community, only husband is member	Count	15	2	4
ě		% within gender- segregated membership with the CIAL	71.4%	9.5%	19.0%
	CIAL community, only wife is member	Count	5	4	6
	.#2	% within gender- segregated membership with the CIAL	33.3%	26.7%	40.0%
	CIAL community, neither is member	Count	, 10	10	14
		% within gender- segregated membership with the CIAL	29.4%	29.4%	41.2%

N = 83, significantly different @ 95% level, Chi square, p = 0.017 (problem with small nos.); Kruskal-Wallis: significantly different @ 95% level, p = 0.004.

Table 17. Changes in bean yields: comparing households with different CIAL membership characteristics in CIAL communities.

			Bean yields have changed		
		(9)	Better	Same	Worse
Gender- segregated membership with the CIAL	CIAL community, both members	Count	10	1 	2
		% within gender- segregated membership with the CIAL	76.9%	7.7%	15.4%
	CIAL community, only husband is member	Count	11	5	3
		% within gender- segregated membership with the CIAL	57.9%	26.3%	15.8%
	CIAL community, only wife is member	Count	6	6	4
*		% within gender- segregated membership with the CIAL	37.5%	37.5%	25.0%
	CIAL community, neither is member	Count	11	10	13
		% within gender- segregated membership with the CIAL	32.4%	29.4%	38.2%

N = 82, not significantly different @ 95% level, Chi square (problem with small nos.). Kruskal-Wallis: Significantly different @ 95% level, p = 0.014.

The main reasons for improvements in maize and bean yields also differ. In the case of maize, 51% of those with improved yields attribute it to the application of better farming techniques. In the case of beans however, better yields were attributed to new and better varieties in 43% of the cases (Tables 18-19).

Table 18. Reasons for improvements in maize yields.

		Frequency	% Valid
Valid	Applies better agricultural techniques (soil conservation)	19	51.4
	Applies more fertilizer	10	27.0
	New, better varieties	8	21.6

Note: Non-CIAL communities excluded. Respondents from all CIAL communities, who found that yields had improved were included.

Table 19. Reasons for improvements in bean yields.

		Frequency	%& Valid
Valid -	Applies better agricultural techniques (soil conservation)	9	25.7
	Applies more fertilizer	11	31.4
(4)	New, better varieties	15	42.9

Although the counterfactual communities were problematic because it was difficult to tell whether they are communities with the same needs as CIAL communities as they had not asked for a CIAL, the differences in their perceived "quality of life" is interesting (Table 20). In CIAL communities, 66.7% of the population felt that their lives have improved over the past 5 years vs only 32% of those in non-CIAL communities. In non-CIAL communities, 36% felt that their quality of life had become worse, compared to only 11.1% in CIAL communities.

Table 20. Changes in quality of life: Comparing CIAL communities and non-CIAL communities.

			Changes in quality of life over past 5 years		
(+)		1001	Improved	Stayed the same	Became worse
	Non-CIAL community	Count	8	. 8	. 9
		% within CIAL	32.0%	32.0%	36.0%
tests o	CIAL	Count	. 36	12	6
	1011015.10	% within CIAL	66.7%	22.2%	11.1%

N = 79, significantly different @ 95% level, Chi Square, p = 0.007.

#### Conclusions

We found significant impact for CIAL member households and limited impact at the community level. CIAL member households are representative of their communities in farm size and crops planted although there are small differences in animal ownership. CIAL member households tend to have more chickens and slightly more pigs and pack animals than nonmember

households, which may indicate improved livelihoods and reflect more savings among CIAL member households than nonmembers, which may be an indirect result of the CIAL. The CIAL appeals to people with slightly higher levels of education and although it is not limited by literacy, 80% of members are literate today. Again, this may reflect recognition of the importance of education and literacy by CIAL members and recent acquisitions of literacy skills through national radio education programs for adults. Overall, CIAL households have experienced increases in maize and bean yields over the past 5 years, while this is less true for non-CIAL households. Although it seems that the husband's participation with the CIAL is primarily responsible for the impact in maize yields, significantly more households with both husband and wife participating experienced increases in bean yields over the past five years than households with only one of either the spouses participating. Although it is difficult to measure impact at the community level, certainly nonmembers in CIAL communities are aware of the CIAL in their community and over 60% of the nonmembers, when asked what they would like the CIAL to investigate, were satisfied with the CIAL's current activities, indicating that they would like the CIAL to continue investigating things that the CIAL is already doing in their communities. Similarly, over 60% said that they had learned something from the CIAL in their community, and in general CIAL community members feel that their quality of life has improved since the time the CIAL was formed.

The results at the household level were found to be the most important as the impact was almost always most significant at this level; in other words, the benefits accrued by CIAL members often have direct benefits for their families. On the other hand, our results indicate that little benefit is "trickling" down to nonmembers in CIAL communities. For this reason, most of the analyses compare "nonmember households" or households with no CIAL members and "member households", or those with at least one CIAL member (where only one or both spouses are members).

#### References

- Ashby, Jacqueline A., Ann R. Braun, Teresa Graci, Maria del Pilar Guerrero, Luis Alfredo Hernandez, Carlos Arturo Quiros, and Jose Ignacio Roa. 2000. Investing in Farmers as Researchers: Experience with Local Agricultural Research Committees in Latin America. CIAT Publication No. 318. Colombia.
- Barreto, H, P. Jimenez, and F. Lamy. 1998. Atlas de Yorito y Sulaco, Yoro (Honduras). Guia 6. En: Instrumentos Metodologicos para la toma de Decisiones en el Manejo de los Recursos Naturales.
- Classen, Lauren, Fredy Sierra, Jose Jimenez, Omar Gallardo. 2003. "Assessing Sustainable Rural Development: A participatory impact assessment of the IPCA project in Honduras." Unpublished Master's Thesis.
- Humphries, Sally. 1996. Migrants, Dairy Farmers, and Agricultural Land-Use in the Humid Tropical Hillsides of Northern Honduras. Internal Report. Tegucigalpa Honduras: CIAT-Hillsides project.

- Humphries, Sally, Juan Gonzales, Jose Jimenez, and Fredy Sierra. 2000. Searching for Sustainable Land Use Practices in Honduras: Lessons From a Programme of Participatory Research With Hillside Farmers. AgREN Network Paper No. 104.
- Humphrey, Chris. 1997. Honduras Handbook: Including the Bay Islands and Copan. Moon Publications Inc.
- Probst, K. 2002. Participatory Monitoring and Evaluation? PhD Thesis. Hohenheim University, Germany.
- World Bank. 1999. Honduras: Country Brief. a.d. 02/19/2002: http://wbln0018.worldbank.org/External/lac/lca.nsf/c2e12c369e771d17852567d6006b402...
- World Bank. 2000. World Development Indicators. a.d. 03/22/03. http://lnweb18.worldbank.org/external/lac/lac.nsf/Countries/Honduras
- World Bank. 2001. Poverty Reduction Strategy Paper, Honduras. a.d. 23/03/03. http://wbln0018.worldbank.org/lac/lacinfocleint.nsf/

100000

# OUTPUT 6. INTERNAL PROJECTS AND OTHER INSTITUTIONS SUPPORTED AND STRENGTHENED IN CONDUCTING PR

### Constructing Innovation Histories to Improve Innovative Performance

Researchers: Boru Douthwaite<sup>125</sup>, James Cock<sup>126</sup>, Bernardo Ospina<sup>127</sup>, Robin Buruchara<sup>128</sup>,
Anne Moorhead<sup>129</sup>

#### Highlights

- Construction of innovation histories of CIALs in Honduras and Colombia and innovation timelines in Bolivia, Ecuador and Nicaragua
- SWOT analysis of IPRA based on reflections on the CIAL innovation timelines and transcripts of stakeholder interviews
- · Construction of the innovation history of small-scale cassava processing plants in Colombia
- Completion of an ILAC Brief that was circulated at AGM 2004 (see draft of "A Guide to Constructing Innovation Histories"
- Funding received from PABRA (Pan-Africa Bean Research Alliance) to construct histories
  of the adoption of four bean varieties in Kenya, Rwanda and Uganda

#### Introduction

An innovation history is a narrative that identifies, describes and explains the key events in an innovation process, whereby people attempt to use an idea or technology. Many R&D agencies want to enable rural innovation; but to do so, we need to understand how it happens, and these stories are rarely, if ever, written down. Innovation histories allow the people involved in the innovation process to reflect on what they did, and learn. If several innovation histories are recorded using a common framework, then we can look for similarities and differences and discover general principles. This helps avoid repeating mistakes and makes it possible to identify and use what works.

#### Methodology

In our method innovation histories are narratives built on providing causal explanations for two outputs:

- An innovation timeline that lists the key events in the innovation history in the order they
  happened
- Actor network maps that show the linkages between the stakeholders at the beginning, middle and end of that process

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>125</sup> PhD. Agriculture - Technology adoption and impact specialist - CIAT Project IPRA - Colombia-

<sup>126</sup> Genetic Resources Specialist and Project Manager - Tropical Fruits Project CIAT

<sup>127</sup> Executive Director - CLAYUCA - CIAT

<sup>128</sup> Plant Pathologist, PABRA Coordinator Beans Project - CIAT-Africa

<sup>129</sup> UK - based consultant.

The timeline and network maps develop and change during the process of explaining causality and the nature of the linkages. The stakeholders involved in the innovation process reflect and hopefully learn from the innovation timelines and actor network maps.

The methodology we use is described in the ILAC Guide no. 5, the text of which is reproduced above in Output 5.

#### Innovation histories in construction

IPRA and the Rural Innovation Institute, through CIAT's Learning-to-Innovate Group, is building up a portfolio of innovation histories on which we can do a meta-analysis. In a workshop in December 2003, we developed a set of criteria for selecting innovation histories for the purpose of meta-analysis. The criteria are as follows:

- Interest in doing it. There must be real interest to carry out the Life Histories, manifested in a
  person volunteering to shepherd the construction of each one.
- Significance of innovation. Impact on rural livelihoods, including food security, environment and income
- · Diversity of innovations
  - ✓ CIAT and non CIAT
  - ✓ Successful and less successful
  - ✓ Type of innovation (e.g., social; biophysical; knowledge intensive; simple)
  - ✓ Type of environment into which it was introduced (e.g., cultural, socioeconomic, agroecological)
  - ✓ Scale (e.g., local, national, regional)
  - ✓ Degree of novelty of invention that initiated the innovation process
- Rich in lessons
  - ✓ The innovation history is of strategic interest to CIAT
  - ✓ Lessons to be learned are relevant to CIAT's target groups
- Stage in innovation process
  - ✓ The innovation should have been adopted, or an attempt made to introduce it
  - ✓ The innovation must not be too old that the actors are no longer around

Principal staff were then asked to nominate innovation histories based on these criteria. The following were nominated, and we are approaching completion on the first two:

- ✓ CIALs
- ✓ Small-scale cassava processing plants in Colombia

- ✓ Adoption of bean varieties in Kenya, Rwanda and Uganda
- ✓ Forage-based technology options for smallholders to raise production in Central America
- ✓ Supermarket of Options for Hillsides (SOL)
- ✓ The Quesungual slash and mulch agroforestry system

We applied for and received \$3,500 from the Colombian Ministry of Agriculture and Rural Development (MADR) to fund the small-scale cassava processing plants innovation history. We also received \$20,000 to carry out the studies on bean adoption. In a separate initiative we collaborated with the Tropical Fruits Project and submitted a proposal to DfID for \$270,000 to construct innovation histories of underutilized crops.

#### Next steps

Continue to write up the innovation histories and then conduct a meta-analysis. A summary of the findings from a comparison of the innovation histories of CIALs in Colombia and Honduras is given in Output 5 of this report.

### Leadership of the Learning-to-Innovate Development Challenge

Researcher: Boru Douthwaite 130

#### Milestones

- The Learning-to-Innovate community of practice formed and facilitated through web-based D-Group; LTI group has 47 members from CIAT.
- The goal, purpose and outputs of the LTI development challenge defined.

#### Background

CIAT management decided to focus research and fund-raising efforts around three development challenges at a retreat in May 2003. One of these is called Learning to Innovate (LTI) and is led from IPRA.

#### Activities and outputs

- November 2003: LTI model developed, describing the functions necessary for a healthy innovation system. The LTI model is described below.
- December 2003: One-day retreat to agree on a common vision and identify next steps. The group decided to support work on constructing innovation histories and adopt the LTI model as a common framework.
- January 2004: LTI-Group formed and housed at <u>www.dgroups.org/groups/CIAT/LTI-Group</u>
- · April 2004: LTI strategy document written
- May 2004: Survey carried out by the LTI group identified 34 innovation projects in process
  or waiting for funding approval. Those already funded have a total budget of \$4.3 million,
  while those pending approval have a budget of \$10.9 million. Research with an innovation
  theme is clearly important to CIAT.
- May 2004: Meeting of Cali-based LTI-Group members to agree on the goal, purpose and outputs of the LTI development challenge, described below.
- June 2004: Process of identifying ongoing activities that fit under the LTI development challenge outputs begun.

<sup>130</sup> PhD. Agriculture - Technology adoption and impact specialist - CIAT Project IPRA - Colombia-

#### The LTI Model

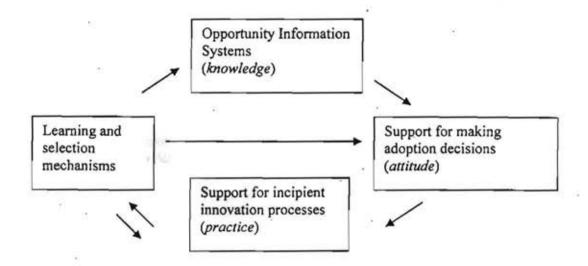


Figure 1. The LIT Model: Four interdependent functions that enable rural innovation.

#### Opportunity Information Systems (OIS)

Opportunity information systems (OIS) are the ways in which the key stakeholders find out about new opportunities for innovation. Innovation is the process that transforms inventions—that is, new ideas or concepts—into improvements in livelihood for the key stakeholders, usually through making money (e.g., making them more competitive). The key stakeholders are the direct beneficiaries of an innovation process, usually those who use, replicate and promulgate it. For example, the key stakeholders for lulo are farmers and nursery owners and the key stakeholders for a new rice harvester are farmers and machinery manufacturers. Scientists in CIAT are stakeholders in rural innovation but generally not key stakeholders.

Inventions address two scales: macro-inventions are ideas and concepts that open up new innovation territory, while micro-inventions are improvements to existing technologies or processes. For example, the idea of growing lulo in an area where it has not been grown before is a macro-invention, while improvements to existing lulo growing and processing procedures would be micro-inventions. Obviously some macro-inventions are bigger challenges to the status quo than others; e.g., introducing bicycles and the idea of balancing on two wheels is a bigger challenge and will take longer than introducing the idea of growing a new type of fruit tree. If a macro-invention is already the basis of successful innovation processes elsewhere, then introducing it is much easier (assuming you learn from existing experience).

Innovation occurs within an innovation system, the set of distinct institutions that contribute to the development and diffusion of new technologies in an area. It is a set of interconnected institutions that form a system whose performance is determined both by the individual performance of each institution and how they interact with each other as elements of a collective system.

Types of OIS include databases of all sorts and the network of contacts of key stakeholders. They also include knowledge brokers and other facilitating mechanisms that help the key stakeholders gain access to information. Promulgation—that is, the idea of proactively promoting good ideas to areas where they are likely to fit—is another important component of an OIS.

#### Support for making adoption decisions (SAD)

Knowing that an opportunity exists is not generally sufficient for people to decide to adopt. By adoption we mean to embark on the experiential learning process involved in innovation. People need convincing that an invention is a "plausible winner." Ways of supporting adoption decisions include farmer field trials, market survey tools, participatory group approaches and the approaches to supplying site-specific information being developed by the Land Use Project.

#### Support for incipient innovation processes (SIP)

Once an individual, group or organization has decided to embark on an incipient innovation process, there can be many outcomes of the experiential and social learning cycles in which they engage. Things can go wrong and they need to find solutions; otherwise the innovation process can die. There are various SIP methods including on-line frequently asked questions, personal contact with other innovators, product champions and contact with researchers who have better technical knowledge.

#### Meta-learning and selection mechanisms (LSM)

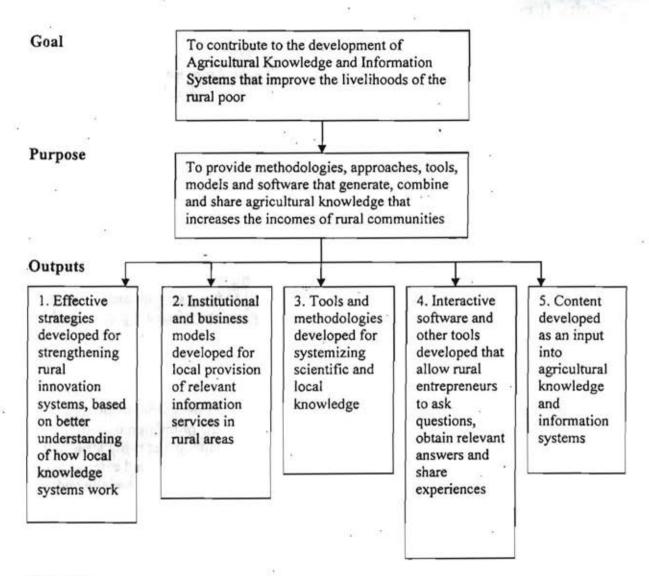
Much can be learned from successful and unsuccessful innovation processes. Successful innovation usually involves many micro-inventions that improve the "fitness" of a technology or an idea and make it easier for others to innovate along similar lines. Unsuccessful adaptations to macro-inventions, and unsuccessful innovation processes can save others from making the same mistakes and wasting time and effort. Having mechanisms that spot and promulgate beneficial modifications and weed out detrimental ones can greatly speed up an innovation process, and help ensure a positive outcome.

Helping provide efficient and effective selection mechanisms is an important part of SIP. Synthesizing the learning from a number of completed innovation processes (meta-learning) helps build the OIS and SAD. Figure 1 shows these linkages and shows that LSM helps the other three functions evolve. However, of the four, LSM functions have received the least attention and where tool and methodology development could have most impact.

#### Discussion

These four functions are multiplicative rather than additive. In other words, if any one of the functions is nonexistent, then innovation in that particular innovation system is severely compromised.

#### Work breakdown structure for the LTI development challenge



#### Next steps

- Complete the identification of ongoing and planned activities that fit under the LTI Development Challenge Outputs
- Carry out a gap analysis to identify what is missing

Strengthening the network of organizations working on farmer participatory research approaches in Ecuador by sharing "good practice" 131

Researchers: Boru Douthwaite, 132 José Ignacio Roa, 133 Kaia Ambrose, 134 Rusty Biñas, 135 Steve Sherwood, 136 Manuel Pumisacho, 137

Collaborators: Julio Beingolea, <sup>138</sup> Fausto Merino, <sup>139</sup> Max Ochoa, <sup>140</sup> Guiomar Bastidas, <sup>141</sup> Raúl Román, <sup>142</sup> José Sopa, <sup>143</sup> Nicolás Pichizaca <sup>144</sup>

#### Abstract

The dismantling and privatization of public service agencies in many countries, particularly Latin America, means that the responsibility of managing natural resources and sustainable agriculture is being handed over to industry and civil society. This means new responsibilities for local governments, communities as well as non-governmental development organizations. Unfortunately, due to many social factors and the historical roots of development models, many communities are still treated as they were thirty and forty years ago when a top-down technology transfer dominated that did not allow for much local learning or adaptation. This has led to an unbalanced relationship between development practitioners and researchers with local stakeholders.

This challenge calls for an analysis and re-organization of exogenous development agendas in order to effectively facilitate endogenous development, through the promotion of participatory farmer research and experimentation. This means generating, adapting and using ideas and technologies to meet local needs, appropriately supported by other internal and external actors. The role, which researchers and development practitioners play, must enable socially and ecologically embedded development for endogenous development to occur.

This study therefore explored the way in which different research and development organizations manage and promote rural innovation through the implementation of different farmer experimentation and participatory research methodologies, specifically: Farmer Field Schools,

133 Training in participatory methodology - IPRA Project -CIAT.

134 Consultant, IPRA-CIAT

136 Regional Director for Latin America, World Neighbors

137 INIAP

139 MAG

Summary of the document written in Sept 2004; readers may request a copy from Boru Douthwaite (b.douthwaite@cgiar.org)

<sup>132</sup> Training in participatory methodology - IPRA Project -CIAT.

<sup>135</sup> Regional Director for Latin America, International Institute for Rural Reconstruction

<sup>138</sup> World Neighbors

<sup>140</sup> MACRENA

<sup>141</sup> Humanist Movement

<sup>142</sup> CEMOPLAF

<sup>143</sup> DIPEIB-C

<sup>144</sup> TUCAYTA (Corporation of Small Farmer Organizations)

Local Agriculture Research Committees (most commonly known by their Spanish acronym, "CIAL"), Experimental Plots (or Pruebas Experimentales in Spanish) and Farmer-to-Farmer Movement (or Campasino a Campasino in Spanish). The characterization of each of these methodologies was based on pre-established factors that contribute to rural innovation: self-financing and self-management, local leadership, adoption and adaptation, monitoring, and changes in attitudes.

Two concepts / methodologies were used in the characterization: learning cycles, in order to determine and analyze the above-mentioned factors, and learning alliances, to bring lessons learned to a common space to be discussed and to bring forth proposals for improving farmer experimentation and participatory research methodologies in a collaborative and constructive manner.

This exploration was not an exhaustive study; rather its aim was to conclude common strategic factors (positive and negative) as a base for developing a learning alliance for improving farmer experimentation and participatory research methodologies. These factors were discussed in a final workshop among possible participants of a learning alliance.

Learning alliances can help promote an increase in endogenous development in natural resource management and sustainable agriculture by bringing together a group of actors with an interest in a common issue. In the case of this study, the common issue participatory farmer research and experimentation to foment rural innovation. The goal of the learning alliance is to stimulate the group of actors to communicate, negotiate and act in a joint manner that takes them to new forms of social organization, learning and activity.

The current learning alliance has a long way to go before achieving this goal. Conflict and consensus need to be managed, definitions of rural development, innovation and methodologies need to be clarified and agreed upon, and learning spaces need to be created in order to continue promoting collaborative relationships. This demands a clear understanding of deeper issues such as the much-needed changes within development professionals, development agendas, and new means of designing, administering and implementing rural development interventions. It also begs for a comprehensible perception of the true meaning of learning alliances and their potential within the development context.

#### **Project Justification**

Many development and research organizations in Ecuador are looking to improve rural development and innovation through different participatory methodologies involving farmer experimentation and research. Each methodology has its factors of success and barriers, which may depend on how the organization manages the methodology. However, these organizations are often carrying out their work in an isolated manner. When collaboration does exist, it is often not recognized and taken advantage of in order to promote broader and stronger collaboration.

In order to improve the methodologies and the way they are used (in other words, the way in which the organizations "do" development), the organizations involved in the characterization

proposed an internal analysis (learning cycles) as well as a joint analysis in order to foster institutional innovation (learning alliance) in organizations working with farmer participatory research and experimentation methodologies.

#### Project Description

The study pilot tested an approach to fostering institutional innovation with NGOs and the NARS (World Neighbors, International Institute of Rural Reconstruction and INIAP) working with farmer participatory research and experimentation approaches in Ecuador.

After discussions with the three organizations involved, the need to answer certain questions was established which were:

- Where are we with farmer participatory research and experimentation approaches in Ecuador?
- Where are we going with rural innovation and the methodologies that promote rural innovation?
- How can we continue to learn from each other in the advancement towards rural innovation and development based on endogenous processes?

The first step began with the development of facilitated learning cycles within each organization. Successful case studies were identified and analyzed based on factors established by the three organizations. The objective of this characterization was to explore the impact and adoption of the selected methodologies, barriers and successes in their application, as well as opportunities and changes need for improvement and further use of the methodologies. The characterization was aided by innovation histories<sup>145</sup> of each methodology within the organizations involved in order to better understand where and why different methodologies function with better results, limitations, strategies for improving the relevance to local research and for greater effectiveness in fostering rural development and innovation.

The next step was to share, discuss and analyze the characterizations with the respective organizations in a workshop and by this process further foster a learning alliance based on farmer participatory research and experimentation approaches. The objective of this learning alliance is to improve understanding and communication around rural innovation and participatory methodologies, as well as continue planning actions that will improve the development of these methodologies in a collaborative way.

#### The principal outputs were:

- A characterization of the farmer participatory research and experimentation approaches
  used by three research and development organizations in Ecuador, using learning cycles
  and innovation histories to carry out the characterization.
- · A workshop to establish direction of a future learning alliance.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>145</sup> For a description of the innovation history methodology please see Douthwaite, B. and J. Ashby, 2004. Writing Up Innovation Histories: A Useful Learning Tool. ILAC Brief No. 5

#### **Activities Completed**

- Methodology developed for characterization with IIRR, INIAP and World Neighbors. Purpose of learning alliance negotiated.
- ii) Guided self-evaluations of the implementation of good examples of Local Farmer Research Committees (known by their Spanish acronym CIALs), Farmer Field Schools (FFS), Experimental Trials and the Farmer-to-Farmer approach by three organizations (World Neighbors; IIRR and INIAP). This work included a workshop that IIRR carried out as part of an evaluation of CIALs and Experimental Trials.
- iii) Workshop held to present results of the self-evaluations amongst partner organizations, followed by discussion and identification the general principles of good practice FPR. In the final part of the workshop, participants proposed next steps for learning alliance.
- iv) Presentation of characterization and learning alliance to delegation of Chinese academics analysing different participatory methodologies (unplanned activity).
- v) D-Group established as a forum for the incipient learning alliance (unplanned activity).

#### Achievements and Constraints

#### Achievements

Characterization and comparison of methodologies. Although each of the methodologies are becoming wide-spread in Ecuador, and some documentation exists, the study provided an opportunity for a first-time characterization of the methodologies based on common factors, as well as a comparison of the methodologies. The comparison resulted in new knowledge for different actor groups (mainly technical support personnel and project or program leaders). In presenting the results, these actors recognized the importance of gaining more knowledge on each methodology in order to identify complementarities for their innovation.

Institutional Learning and Change. In carrying out the characterizations, each organization recognized the need for learning cycles in order to effectively promote institutional learning and change within their organizations. In this study, IIRR was a pioneer in implementing learning cycles as a mechanism for institutional learning and change. The other organizations involved admitted that they had not previously engaged in learning cycles in a systematic way but saw them as a necessary procedure for self-analysis and to change their development approaches and philosophies.

Dialogue among learning alliance participants. At the level of each organization, learning cycles can bring about institutional learning and change. In addition the lessons extracted from these learning cycles produced dialogue among different actors. Dialogue is a necessary component for alliances. In this sense, an important component of the learning alliance was established.

D-Group. The suggestion to establish a D-Group for the learning alliance was an unexpected side effect of the study. This is an on-going activity that is being developed in accordance to actor needs.

Existing alliances. Within the learning alliance it was suggested that already existing alliances or platforms be recognized and incorporated, instead of repeating already established processes. It was agreed that regional platforms be identified and strengthened (the one example identified was the Network for Community-Based Natural Resource Management, MACRENA, in the northern Andes or Ecuador). Each regional network / alliance / platform would then have to analyze how they could incorporate themselves into a broader network.

Contact with other learning alliances. Although the concept of alliances is not new, the development of learning alliances in a CIAT framework is an important initiative taking place in many parts of Latin America. The Learning Alliance for Rural Innovation (established in this study) has attended several meetings of the Learning Alliance for Productive Chains, a learning alliance exploring ways to improve commercialization as it is related to small farmers. Lessons learned have been extracted, yet keeping in mind the immense differences in character of the two alliances. The later is made up of large national and international agencies with a specific focus on commercialization and who have a wide reach at the national and regional level. Our alliance involves more locally based partners who are concerned with development processes and paradigms as a necessary analysis to looking at rural innovation. However, certain spaces were identified where the two alliances could come together in future activities to support each other for two-way learning.

#### Constraints

Development of learning alliance. The Learning Alliance for Rural Innovation has yet to clearly determine its priorities and purpose, as well as logistical concerns (how to function as an alliance). The discussion that took place in the workshop to formally establish the alliance was conflictive and consensus was hard to reach. This was partly due to little understanding of what a learning alliance is, jealousy over methodologies, internal conflict within organizations, and a great dependence on external funding ("nothing works without money, so why bother discussing something unless funding is secured").

Another constraint, related to the issue of funding, is how to continue to develop a learning alliance with no paid person to do it. Few lessons were extracted from the Humanistic Movement on this topic.

Many differences were identified, but not resolved, which was a constraint for the construction of the alliance:

- The alliance should not be forced; natural already existing processes should be allowed to
  develop (let meetings develop as necessary) VS. intentionality in the organization of the
  alliance (arrange for key meetings in order to rapidly develop objectives, legalization, etc.).
- Alliance among development organizations and practitioners VS. an alliance among farmers and promoters.
- · Individual will to create alliance VS. institutionalize alliance within each organization.

 Need to understand theoretical bases of new development paradigms related to methodologies VS. need to have a better understanding of technical aspects of the methodology and create concrete products.

Internal conflict. In some cases during the study, consensus and learning within organizations was hard to reach because of strong internal conflicts not yet resolved. This provides an important lesson for the need for honest and systematic institutional learning and change.

#### Conclusions

Clearing understanding what it means to be in an alliance. In order for an alliance to function, its participants or partners must have a clear understanding of what it means to be in an alliance. Concepts such as social learning, coherence and correspondence can help an alliance understand what it is that brought them together and the path that they are trying to create in order to arrive at a common destination. Put into action, these concepts can help create a functional learning alliance.

Learning alliances are not arrangements that can be automatically put together based solely on common interests. Many factors must be taken into consideration in order to recognize common needs as well as possible conflicts. Many organizations in the development context still jealously guard their ideas, resources, plans and proposals. Competition is a reality among development organizations. Healthy competition must be combined with a spirit of collaboration. This is also true for the different visions of development that different organizations hold. Development philosophies must be articulated and debated to reach a common understanding of development that truly promotes rural innovation.

Dependency on funding. Learning alliances take time and dedication. Unfortunately, the question asked is "who will fund this time and dedication". There is a resistance to move forward without external funding. Development professionals are weary of endless workshops and meetings, especially when there is little funding for these. Meetings outside of set agendas, which have no funding, cannot hope for broad assistance or participation. Unless learning alliances become institutionalized, there is the danger of learning alliances losing their true meaning as platforms for social learning and collaborative actions and analysis. Institutionalization can also help address the problem of fast turnovers of development professionals so that the learning alliance becomes part of the organization and not just of one particular individual.

Take advantage of what already exists. The Network for Community-Based Natural Resource Management (MACRENA in Spanish) is a platform for social learning. It brings together diverse organizations with different experiences and visions of development and rural innovation in relation to natural resource management, and works with these visions in order to establish commonalities and collaboration for natural resource management in Carchi and Imbabura provinces.

Next steps. The alliance is an opportunity to empower participatory rural development by transforming developing professionals / agents of change, create access to different experiences,

transform politics, foster endogenous development, institutionalization and communalization. Some basic next steps to help move the learning alliance forward (although it still needs to be established who will do this) are:

- Establish and develop D-Group in order to get to know each other better, establish a ways
  of interacting and communicating, share information (field days, meetings, presentations),
  clarify and deepen methodologies. Maintain diversity of methodologies but work towards
  profound knowledge and identify complementarities.
- Develop another meeting to build the objective of the alliance, action plan, establish roles
  and expectations and clarify and deepen methodologies. Identify leaders of learning
  alliance; facilitation is necessary. Use elements of Outcome Mapping and social learning
  analysis in order to achieve this.
- Develop specific action proposals and seek funding.
- Complete inventory of other institutions working with common themes and assess their
  participation in the methodology. The alliance should share experiences among a broad
  community of practice; it should be open enough that individuals or organizations can
  promote different actions according to their need, capacity and interest. The alliance
  cannot be forced.
- Continue to promote learning cycles and ILAC in order to change and reinforce values, conducts and actions at the personal level and institutional level.

THE PART OF THE PARTY OF THE PA

#### Publications, Papers and Reports

- Final report of characterization (Spanish).
- Memories of workshop (Spanish).
- D-Group established.
- · Paper forthcoming.

### OUTPUT 7. CAPACITY OF THE SN-3 TEAM, STRENGTHENED

#### Milestones

\* Team capacity and skills, enhanced

### Information of courses in wich SN-3 team members participated

Date	Name of Course or Event	(h)	Place	Team Member Trained
Sept./03	Training in participatory methods for new team of the FOCAM project	24	Bolivia	Juan Fernández, Vivian Polar, Magali Salazar, Juan Almanza
6 Oct-19 Dec./03	Rural development	480	Wye, UK	Edson Gandarillas
10-15 Nov./03	Participatory methodologies and PM&E	60	Toralapa, Bolivia	Juan Fernandez, Vivian Polar José Ignacio Roa
13 Mar27 April/04	Immersion course in English	450	Florida, US	Luisa Fernanda Lozano
Aug./04	Document administration	16	Palmira, Colombia	Luisa Fernanda Lozano
February /04	Systems course for processing travel requests	28	Palmira, Colombia	Luisa Fernanda Lozano
12-16 Apr./04	Participatory methodologies and PM&E	60	Monteagudo, Bolivia	Walter Fuentes
12 Apr8 May/04	Course on rural agroindustry and processes of scoring products	8 h/day	CNARC, Montpellier, France	Viviana Sandoval
15-25 June/04	HTML course	15	SRI Virtual campus	Jorge L. Cabrera
12-26 July/04	Course on GIS ArcView	30	SRI Virtual campus	Jorge L. Cabrera
12-19 July/04	Basics of statistics and experimental design in controlled environments, taught by Gerardo Ramirez	4 h/day	CIAT	Viviana Sandoval
2-4 Sept./04	Training in the use of InFlow social network-mapping software	20	Athens, Ohio	Boru Douthwaite
13-14 Sept./04	Legume meals for animal feed	16	CIAT	José Ignacio Roa
31 Oct./03-31 July/04	Evaluation of development projects	120	St. Bonaventure U., Cali, Colombia	Luis Alfredo Hernández, Elías Claros

	staff: position and time fraction	1000/
Carlos Arturo Quirós	Acting Project Manager, Research Associate I,	100%
Boru Douthwaute	Senior Staff	100%
Susan Kaaria	Senior Research Fellow	100%
Vicente Zapata	Senior Research Fellow	50%
Luis Alfredo Hernández	Research Associate I	100%
José Ignacio Roa	Professional Specialist	100%
Pascal Sanginga	Senior Research Fellow	100%
Jemimah Njuki	Social Scientists	100%
Edson Gandarillas	Coordinator FOCAM - Bolivia	100%
Vivian Polar	Research Assistant - FOCAM - Bolivia	100%
Juan Fernández	Research Assistant - FOCAM - Bolivia	100%
Juan Almanza	Research Assistant - FOCAM - Bolivia	100%
Elias Claros	Research Assistant III	100%
Viviana Sandoval	Research Assistant III	100%
Robert Muzira	Research Assistant	100%
Pamela Pali	Research Assistant	50%
Walter Fuentes	Technician	100%
Jorge Luis Cabrera	Technician I	100%
Luisa F Lozano	Secretary V	100%
Fredy Escobar	Technician II	70%
Colletha Chitsike	Consultant	
Sylvia Cardona	Consultant	
Fanory Cobo	Student	50%

M2 4

#### **DONORS SN3**

WK Kellogg Foundation, Michigan
DFID Department for International Development
FIT Fomentando la Innovación tecnológica en Bolivia
Government of Belgium
Rockefeller Foundation

## **Proposals Presented**

Title	Donor	Amount	
Model for strengthening local capacities for economic and rural enterprise development: Participatory management in the region of Ancoraimes, Bolivia	Kellogg Foundation	US\$250,000	
Strengthening of institutional capacities for PM&E in development projects in the context of Honduras	PRONADERS	US\$295,000	
Forging learning alliances for rural enterprise development: An integrated strategy for strengthening food security and income generation in Bolivian valleys	Magnaith Foundation	US\$200,000	
Instrument for supporting the decision- making of producers "The community organizes to do research" on natural resources management with emphasis on the integrated management of watersheds	Min. Environment &Natural Resources, Socioenviron-mental & Forestry Dev. Program	US\$180,000	
Empowering farming communities to increase income, nutrition and food security through enabling rural innovation in Rwanda	Belgian Cooperation	€\$3,000,000	
Empowering communities to develop natural resources-based agroenterprises for improved livelihoods. Support for Enabling Rural Innovation NARS partners in Kenya, DRC, Rwanda and Ethiopia	ASARECA-CGS	US\$529,434	
Enhancing gendered local knowledge-sharing systems in natural resources management in the African Great Lakes Region	GFAR DURAS	US\$237,615	
Strengthening the ecologies of rural innovation	BMZ	US\$1,000,000	
Mapping social networks CIAT and CORPOTUNIA	Project on Knowledge Management	US\$26,800	

## Proposals approved

Title	Donor	Amount	
Knowledge-sharing methodologies for agricultural innovation: Scaling out PITA's results to marginal farming communities	FIT, UK	£99,600	
Identification and harmonizing with partners for strengthening participatory methodologies for Integrated Project Sets, Bolivia	Kellogg Foundation	US\$28,500	
Workshop and study tours with technicians and farmers from the Centers for Learning & Exchanging Know-How (CASI) in Latin America	Kellogg Foundation	US\$96,500	
Learning to Innovate	CIAT - Budget CORE	US\$16,000	
Learning and Institutional Change	CIAT - Budget CORE	US\$15,000	
Developing capacity in CIAT to carry out social network analysis	USAID Linkage Funds	US\$11,000 US\$20,000	
Innovation histories of the adoption of four bean varieties in East Africa	PABRA		
FIT - Lessons learning and sharing towards pro-poor impact of agricultural innovation	DFID	US\$170,000	
Total	5	US\$507,396	

# Students carrying out their thesis studies at the undergraduate, master's and doctoral levels in IPRA research projects.

Name	Degree	Area of Research	Country
Peterson Mwangi	PhD	Assessing the role of PM&E in enhancing project performance, accountability of formal R&D projects, participation of stakeholders, success and delivery of outputs	Kenya
Alsen Oduwo	MSc	Developing appropriate strategies and mechanisms to increase benefits derived by communities from their participation in community-based PM&E	Kenya
Jackson Tumwine	PhD	Impact of HIV/AIDS on agriculture and rural livelihoods	Uganda
Pamela Pali	PhD	Impact of organic agriculture in Uganda: Improving livelihoods through sustainable NRM and market linkages	Uganda
Lule Ali	MSc	Role of social capital in the adoption of integrated soil fertility management innovations in eastern Uganda	Uganda
Kibiby Mtenga	PhD	Gender dynamics in ERI, Malawi	Tanzania
Elisabeth Gotschi	PhD	Role of social organizations in marketing organic products	Austria
Janeth Lizarazu	Undergrad.	Effects of technological innovation on the livelihoods of the farmers from Cienega and Sillani, partners of APAJIMPA	Bolivia
Irene Vicente	Undergrad.	Evaluation of the effects of PM&E on the beneficiaries of PITA in the associations of APPLA and APROLEC	Bolivia
Silvia Cortez	Undergrad.	Evaluation of the effect of PITA's technology in the poorest associations of APPLA and APROLEC	Bolivia
Fabio Terceros	Undergrad.	Institutional innovations in the operating regulations of the competitive innovation fund of SIBTA	Bolivia
José Cartagena	Undergrad.	Evaluation of the effect of PM&E on the poorest comunities with CIALs	Bolivia
Edson Gandarillas	PhD	PM&E in technological innovation projects	Bolivia
Fanory Cobo	Undergrad.	CIALs with agroenterprises: From research to development. Case study.	Colombia

# Seminars and/or internal workshops carried out by the PR Project SN3 team, 2003-2004

Date	Place	Topic	Presentation	Person
11/03/2004	CIAT – Palmira	PM&E	Strategy of chain results for implementing PM&E	Luis Alfredo Hernández, Elías Claros
23/04/2004	Monteagudo, Bolivia	PM&E	Report of results on PM&E workshop	Luis Alfredo Hernández, Elías Claros
06/04/04	Yunnan Province, China	NRM	Study tour on NRM in mountainous zones in Yunnan Province, China	Carlos A. Quirós

#### APENDIX

#### Acronyms and Abbreviations

ACIAR Australian Center for International Agricultural Research

AFRICAREA Leading Nonprofit Organization, Specializa\ing in aid to Africa

AFRUMO Asociación de Fruticultores de Moro Moro

AFRUTAR Asociación de Productores de Fruta del Departamento de Tarija

AMDECO Asociación de Municipios de Cochabamba

AMPROM Asociación de Mujeres Promotores de Muyu Pampa ANAPO Asociación de Productores de Oleaginosas y Trigo

APROFRU Asociación de Productores de Fruta

ASAR Asociación de Servicios Artesanales y Rurales

ASARECA Association for Strengthening Agricultural Research in Eastern and

Central Africa - Competitive Grants Systems

ASOFRAM Asociación de Fruticultores y Apicultores Monteagudo

ASOGAM Asociación de Ganaderos de Monteagudo

ATICA Agua Tierra Campesina

CAD Centro de Apoyo al Desarrollo

CARENAS Comunicación y Capacitación en el manejo de los Recursos

CBOs Community Based Organizations

CB-PM&E Community-Based PM&E

CCIMCAT Centro de Capacitación e Investigación de la Mujer Campesina de Tarija

CEDES Consejo Empresarial para el Desarrollo Sostenible
CEMOPLAF Centro Médico de Orientación y Planificación Familiar
CETEP Centro para la Gestión Tecnológica Popular CFOCIC

COFOCIC Consolidation of the Commission of Funds for CIAL research

CPP Crop Protection Program ·

DEPROA Fundación para el Desarrollo Pro ambiente.

DfID-RLD Departamenteo para el Desarrollo Internacional Departamento de medios

de vida sostenibles

Diogracio Vides
DIPEIB-C
Dirección Provincial de Educación Intercultural Bilingüe
ECABREN
Eastern and Central Africa Bean Research Network
FAO
Food and Agricultural Organization of the United Nation

FARM - Africa Food and Agricultural Research Management

FDF Fundación para el Desarrollo Frutícola

FDTA Fundación para el Desarrollo Tecnológico Agropecuario de los Valles

FODUR Fomento al Desarrollo Urbano y Rural

FUNAN Fundación Antisana Ecuador

GFAR DURAS Promoting Sustainable Development in Agricultural Research Systems

Global Forum on Agricultural Research

HAMM Honorable Alcaldia Municipal de Monteagudo
IIAV Instituo de Investigación Agrícola Vallecito
IIRR International Institute of Rural Reconstruction
INIAP Instituto Nacional de Investigaciones Agropecuarias

INSPIRE Integrated Soil Productivity Initiative through Research and Education

IRD Instituto de Investigación para el Desarrollo (French acronym )

ISAAA International Service for the Acquisition of Agri-biotech Applications

JAINA Comunidad de estudios Jaina

JKUAT Jomo Kenyatta University of Agriculture and Technology

KARI Kenya Agricultural Research Institute
MACRENA Manejo Comunitario de Recursos Naturales

MAG Ministerio de Agricultura y Ganadería del Ecuador MEDA Mennonite Economic Development Associates

MMCH Mymensingh Medical College Hospital

NANDOS Cadena inglesa de restaurantes de comida rápida

ODESAR Organismo para el Desarrollo Municipal

PADEM Programa de Apoyo a la Democracia Municipal

PCAC Programa Campesino a Campesino
PNS Programa Nacional de Semilas

PRAPACE Regional Potato and Sweetpotato Improvement Network in Eastern and

Central Africa (French acronym)

PRODEISMACH Programa de Desarrollo Integral Sostenible y Medio Ambiente para el

Chaco

PRODII Programa de Desarrollo Integral Interdisciplinario
PROINPA Promoción e Investigación de Productos Andinos
PROMMASEL Proyecto de Manejo de Malezas Sostenible en Laderas

PROSAT Proyecto de Servicios de Asistencia Técnica para Pequeños Productores

PROSUKO Programa Interinstitucional de Suka Kollus
PROTAL Productores de Totolima y Altamachi

Proyecto INNOVA Consorcio entre la Fundación PROINPA, Universidad Mayor de San

Simon y el Centro de Investigación Agrifcola Tropical

Proyecto MAPA Marketing and Poverty Alleviation

SEDAG TARIJA Servicio Departamental de Agricultura y Ganadería - Tarija

SIBTA Sistema Boliviano de Tecnología Agropecuaria
SIDA Swedish International Development Agency
TRADES Trabajando por el Desarrollo Sostenible
TUCAYTA Tucuy Cañar Ayllucunapac Tantanacuy
UMSS Postgrado Universidad Mayor de San Simón Bolivia

UNDO - PNUD Programa de las Naciones Unidas para el Desarrollo

URPSFXCH Universidad Real y Pontificia San Francisco Xabier de Chuquisaca

#### Abbreviations

AES Agroecosystem

AKIS/RD Agricultural knowledge and information systems for rural development

AMSDP Agricultural marketing systems development program

ARDC Agricultural research and development centers

avg. Average

BAPPA Beyond agricultural productivity to poverty alleviation

CBO Community-based organizations

CEO Chief executive officer
CPP Crop protection project

CRAC Center research advisory committee

ERI Enabling rural innovation
FFS Farmer field schools
FGD Focus group discussions
FPR Farmer participatory research

FRG Farmer research group

FSD Farming systems development

FYM Farmyard manure IA Impact assessment

IAEMC Integrated agroecosystem management and conservation

IARC International agricultural research centers

IAR4D Integrated agricultural research for development ICT Information and communication technologies

IE Innovation ecology
IFS Innovation field school

ILAC Institutional learning and change

ISC Integrated Striga control

LA Latin America

LAC Latin America and the Caribbean

LSM Meta-learning and selection mechanisms

LTI Learning to innovate

M&E Monitoring and evaluation

MOI Market opportunity identification

NGO Nongovernmental organization
OIS Opportunity information systems

PD Participatory diagnosis

PMA Plan for modernization of agriculture (Uganda)

PMCA Participatory market chain analysis
PM&E Participatory monitoring and evaluation

PMR Participatory market research

PR Participatory research
PRA Participatory rural appraisal

PR&E Participatory research and extension PTD Participatory technology development

R&D Research and development

RAAKS Rapid appraisal of agricultural knowledge systems
RD&TT Research development and technology transfer
RREAC Regional research and advisory committees
SAD Support for making adoption decisions

SC Steering committee SD Standard deviation

SEAGA Socioeconomic and gender analysis

SIP Support for incipient innovation processes

SNA Social network analysis

SWOT TT Ug Shs Strengths-weaknesses-opportunities-threats Technology transfer Uganda shillings

in continue

Service American

0.3

# **Section IV**

# **Annual Report 2004**

Information and Communications for Rural Communities (InforCom)

**Project SN-4** 

November 2003 - October 2004



## Contents

		Page
Project Description		
Project Log Frame	×	3
Introduction		5
Knowledge Flow and Learning in R&	D Organizations	
Knowledge sharing		ě
E-learning		9
Multimedia training tools		10
Online access to information		11
Strengthening Rural Information Netv	vorks in Colombia	13
Community telecenters	And the second s	13
Information intermediaries		18
Local online information system	ms ·	21
	•	
A New R&D Project on Information N	Networks in Bolivia	22
Project description		23
A 6-month progress report		23
The research component	::	24
	•	
Plans for 2005		28
Annex: InforCom Staff, Partners, and	Support Activities	29
× *	•	
Planning for Rural Development	31	32
	*	
Introduction		32
Case Studies	a	33
Colombia		- 33
Bolivia		36
Peru		38
Senegal		40
Methods and Information Tools Devel	oped for Rural Planning	42
GEOSOIL applications and ada	ptations	43
CUFRUCOL applications and a		44
Applications and adaptations to	the Visions-Actions-Demands (VAD) approach	44

	Page
Outreach and Capacity Building	46
Organization of seminars and training activities	46
Postgraduate studies	50
Web page	50
Listserver for the rural planning network	50
Radio and newspaper interviews	50
Plans for 2005	51
Appendix: Other Project Information	52

# Project SN-4: Rural Innovation Institute: Information and Communications for Rural Communities (InforCom)

# Project Description

Objective: To strengthen local capacity for innovation by better enabling rural communities and the R&D organizations that serve them to obtain, generate, and share information and knowledge, with the aid of new information and communications technologies (ICTs).

#### Outputs:

- Techniques and tools with which international and national R&D institutions can better share knowledge.
- Computer-supported collaborative learning (e-learning) programs and multimedia products on CD-ROM that convey science-based methods in forms that are useful for development professionals.
- 3. Strategies for using community telecenters1 to integrate the use of ICTs into rural development.
- Strategies for enabling information intermediaries to construct and share knowledge in rural communities, using ICTs and other communications media.
- 5. Approaches for developing local information systems that reinforce participatory R&D.

#### Milestones:

2005 See details under "measurable indicators" in the accompanying logical framework.

2006 Improved e-learning course offered on ex situ conservation of plant genetic resources.
Generic approaches for strengthening local organizations and information intermediaries, with the aid of ICTs, available as multimedia training tools on CD-ROM.

Approaches for enhancing supply-chain information networks implemented by four local organizations in six rural communities in Bolivia.

Local online market information systems developed or improved by four partner organizations in Bolivia.

2007 Approaches devised originally in Latin America for incorporating the use of ICTs into rural development adapted to conditions in Southeast Asia and Eastern Africa with national partners.

Users: The users of the project's outputs are researchers, development professionals and community leaders associated with local organizations (particularly farmer groups, NGOs, and schools). These persons will acquire new tools and approaches that better enable them to help rural people access, manage, and share information needed for solving problems and acting on new opportunities in agriculture.

Community telecenters are facilities, operated by local organizations, that offer public access to new information and communications technologies (ICTs) as well as training and orientation in the use of these technologies for development purposes.

Collaborators: SN-4 is building alliances with a wide variety of national R&D organizations in Colombia and other countries where it is developing projects. The project is also cultivating close contacts with various international organizations that support the use of ICTs for development, including Fundación Chasquinet (a Latin American initiative based in Ecuador), the Global Knowledge Partnership (GKP), and the Association for Progressive Communication (APC). In addition to gaining from these organizations' experience and expertise, CIAT can tap into their networks of local partners in developing countries. In its work on e-learning, the project works through REDCAPA (Red de Instituciones Vinculadas a la Capacitación en Economía y Políticas Agrícolas en América Latina y el Caribe), based in Brazil, and through national partners, such as Colombia's National University.

CGIAR system linkages: Training (30%); Information (60%); Organization and Management (5%); Networks (5%).

CIAT project linkages: SN-4 will provide all Center projects with new means of increasing research impact and obtaining feedback on research products from rural people. The project should be particularly useful to CIAT's new Rural Innovation Institute as a means of strengthening participatory approaches to agroenterprise development, local adaptive research, community-based watershed management, and rural planning.

m made and and artistic

# CIAT: SN-4 Project Log Frame (2005-2007)

Project: Rural Inno Project manager: Nathan Russell Rural Innovation Institute: Information and Communications for Rural Communities (InforCom)

Narrative Summary	Measurable Indicators	Means of Verification	Important Assumptions
Goal To help the rural poor build sustainable livelihoods by improving the flow of genuinely relevant information among rural communities and research and development (R&D) organizations.	<ul> <li>New options for enhancing livelihoods identified by individuals and organizations in rural communities through improved information access.</li> </ul>	Impact evaluation within a sustainable livelihoods framework, based on interviews with key informants and group techniques in selected rural communities.	
Purpose To strengthen local capacity for innovation by better enabling rural communities and the R&D organizations that serve them to obtain, generate, and share information and knowledge, with the aid of new information and communications technologies (ICTs).	Improved knowledge-sharing (KS) capability in CGIAR centers and national partner organizations.     Better access to CIAT-related methodologies and approaches for national partners.     A greater capacity in local organizations to satisfy demand for knowledge and information in rural communities.	Case studies on learning and change in R&D institutions. Impact evaluation of e-learning courses, development approaches, and training products developed by CIAT and national partners. Case studies on the use of information obtained with the aid of ICTs in target rural communities.	Rural communities can obtain affordable, reliable access to the Internet. National and local organizations commit themselves to providing rural communities with relevant information services. Rural communities prove receptive to a new information culture based on the use of modern ICTs.
Outputs  1. Techniques and tools with which international and national R&D institutions can better share knowledge.	Knowledge sharing (KS) strategies developed in 2005 with one CGIAR center, one of the CGIAR Challenge Programs, and two projects involving one or more centers and their national partners.      Web site created in 2005 to provide better access to tools and techniques for improved knowledge sharing and institutional learning.      Three cases of effective knowledge sharing in the CGIAR centers documented in 2005.      Training in the use of KS tools and techniques provided to about 15 CGIAR center staff in 2005.	Project documents outlining KS strategies. Documentation of KS cases available online and in print. Evaluation of training by participants.	CGIAR centers maintain commitment to developing KS strategies and documenting KS experiences.
Computer-mediated distance-education (e- learning) programs and multimedia products on CD-ROM that convey science-based methods in forms that are useful for development professionals.	Report on lessons learned in preparing and teaching CIAT's first e-learning course (Ex-situ conservation of plant genetic resources) available in 2005. Improved e-learning course on ex-situ conservation course offered in 2005. A multimedia training product prepared in 2005 on farmer groups conducting adaptive research for agroenterprise development.	E-learning report available online.     E-learning course offered in Spanish through the REDCAPA Web site.     Multimedia materials available in Spanish on CD-ROM and online.	CIAT and partner institution scientists continue dedicating time to e-learning and preparation of multimedia materials.
Strategies for using community telecenters to integrate the use of ICTs into rural development.	Generic approach documented in 2005 with two Colombian partners for strengthening local organizations through the use of new ICTs.     Strategies designed in 2005 with four Bolivian partners for linking farmer organizations with community telecenters in four to six communities.	Generic approach available in Spanish, in print and PowerPoint.     Working document on strategies for linking farmer organizations to community telecenters in Bolivia.	Community telecenter program implemented by local collaborator in Bolivia, as planned.
4. Strategies for enabling information intermediaries	Generic approach documented in 2005 with one	Generic approach available in Spanish, in print and	Local organizations collaborate in characterizing

Narrative Summary	Measurable Indicators	Means of Verification	Important Assumptions
to construct and share knowledge in rural communities, using ICTs and other communications media.	Colombian partner for supporting information intermediaries in rural communities.  Supply-chain information networks characterized during 2005 in four to six rural communities of Bolivia, as a basis for strengthening these networks with four local partners.	PowerPoint.  Working document reporting on characterization of supply-chain information networks and on planned improvements in Bolivia.	supply-chain information networks and designing improvements.
<ol> <li>Approaches for developing local information systems that reinforce participatory R&amp;D.</li> </ol>	<ul> <li>Web-based market information systems developed or improved in 2005, with Center support, by one local organization in Bolivia and another in Colombia.</li> </ul>	Market information systems available online.	Local partners maintain commitment to developing online market information systems.

#### Introduction

In 2004 the InforCom Project made important advances toward becoming a viable and useful part of CIAT's project portfolio.

During the first few months of the reporting period, we demonstrated that the Project is capable of incorporating new ideas and methods into its strategy so as to seize opportunities for working with other CGIAR centers and national partners in novel and exciting ways. Specifically, we incorporated knowledge management and sharing (KM/S) into our work by undertaking a new project on this subject with funding provided by the World Bank through the CGIAR's Information and Communication Technology-Knowledge Management (ICT-KM) Program.

As a consequence, we have modified InforCom's project outputs as follows, substituting KM/S for our previous emphasis only on finding and obtaining agricultural information:

- Techniques and tools with which international and national R&D institutions can better share knowledge.
- Computer-mediated distance-education (e-learning) programs and multimedia products on CD-ROM that convey science-based methods in forms that are useful for development professionals.
- Strategies for using community telecenters as a means to integrate new ICTs into rural development.
- Strategies for enabling information intermediaries to construct and share knowledge in rural communities, using ICTs and other communications media.
- 5. Approaches for developing local information systems that reinforce participatory R&D.

InforCom continued to refine and deliver its original outputs (2-5) through work at CIAT headquarters and in our "field laboratory" in nearby Cauca Department. We made good progress, for example, in documenting our methodologies for strengthening local organizations through the use of new ICTs and for supporting local information intermediaries. Largely on the strength of that work, InforCom succeeded in obtaining support from the UK's Department for International Development (DFID) for a project in Bolivia, aimed at enhancing the information networks of agricultural supply chains, with the aid of new information and communications technologies (ICTs).

That achievement underscores several important messages about InforCom. First, our outputs are evidently appealing to donors and partners. Second, on the basis of their interest, Project staff are capable of building strong partnerships in a short time for collaboration in R&D. Third, we are learning quickly to execute project activities efficiently outside CIAT's host country through strong teamwork, involving our counterparts in Bolivian partner institutions, staff based at headquarters, and locally hired staff in Bolivia. And fourth, through new projects we are integrating our work more closely with that of other CIAT projects, both within and beyond the Center's Rural Innovation Institute.

As an example of this last point, our new project in Bolivia is closely linked with CIAT initiatives in that country on participatory research methods. Moreover, the project directly involves Center colleagues working on land use, and it draws heavily on our collaborative work in Colombia with CIAT specialists on rural agroenterprise development.

InforCom further reinforced its ties with other Center projects by contributing actively to the development of Learning to Innovate (LTI), one of three initiatives launched by CIAT in 2003 to address major development challenges through more concerted research efforts. Several of LTI's outputs are closely aligned with those of InforCom.

We are hopeful that new projects, still at the proposal stage, will be approved in late 2004 or early 2005, enabling us to advance even further on the fronts mentioned above, that is, in building partnerships, delivering outputs through efficient teamwork, and integrating our work with that of other CIAT projects, in search of new

ways to generate greater development impact. Of course, not all the proposals we prepared this year were accepted, but even the unsuccessful ones proved to be important learning experiences.

This introduction gives the impression that InforCom staff did little else besides develop new projects. Without doubt, this activity—though critical for enabling the project to move forward—came at the cost of documenting and publishing the results of impact assessment obtained through the InforCauca Project, completed in 2003. Nonetheless, we hope to make up for this shortcoming in the next reporting period. And we are building a strong research component into our new project in Bolivia, with a view to having publishable results in 2006. Toward this end we have arranged for a PhD student in economics at Imperial College London – Wye Campus to carry out her thesis research within the framework of the project. Already, she has prepared a thorough and comprehensive literature survey, which offers a good basis for defining the project's research questions and methodologies.

# Knowledge Flow and Learning in R&D Organizations

# Knowledge sharing

Global forces of economic, social, and environmental change pose both threats and opportunities for rural people, requiring that they adapt and innovate at unprecedented rates. It is thus vital that the organizations serving those people do a better job of sharing knowledge that can better enable them to keep pace with new demands. Through scientific research on tropical agriculture, CIAT, other international centers, and our national partners are creating a wealth of such knowledge, and we have done much to make this valuable resource widely available.

Nonetheless, barriers to knowledge flow in our organizations still constitute obstacles to progress in combating poverty and environmental degradation.

. In a new effort to address this problem, CIAT and other CGIAR centers embarked in April 2004 on an initiative to foster KM/S within and among centers and their partners. InforCom contracted a half-time senior scientist to coordinate the project, in close collaboration with other centers that have expressed strong interest in this work.

The project is intended to complement past and current efforts to strengthen the learning orientation of the CGIAR centers. Through the Organizational Change Program (OCP) and the more recent Institutional Learning and Change (ILAC) initiative and ICT-KM Program, the centers have taken important steps in that direction. But much more must be done in order for those efforts to yield lasting results. The general objective of the KM/S project is to:

Foster a learning-oriented, knowledge-sharing culture in the CGIAR that improves its performance in strengthening food security, reducing poverty, and preserving natural resources in developing countries

The project's specific objectives are to:

- Review past experience with KM/S and generate commitment to the approach.
- Support the development and implementation of KM/S strategies.
- Facilitate access to KM/S tools and techniques.

#### Workshop on knowledge sharing and institutional learning and change:

As a first step toward these ends, the KM/S Project held a workshop jointly with ILAC on 22-25 June. We organized the event in collaboration with the Bellanet International Secretariat at Canada's International Development Research Centre (IDRC) and with the Training Resources Group in the USA; staff of these organizations facilitated the workshop. There were 22 participants from seven CGIAR centers and several of its programs.

The workshop was designed for participants to share past experience with KS and ILAC and current practices; reach a shared understanding of key concepts; identify opportunities for improving KS and ILAC in the CGIAR centers, Challenge Programs, and System-wide Programs; and determine next steps.

One highlight of the workshop was a participatory "knowledge fair" on the various types of KM/S and ILAC activities carried out within the CGIAR. Participants also set priorities for actions aimed at enhancing such activities, such as training in both face-to-face and online facilitation, a review of human resource policies related to KS and ILAC, and collaboration between the KS and ILAC groups in areas of shared interest, such as training and communications. To move forward with this work, participants prepared 10 brief proposals for pilot projects aimed at improving KS or ILAC in their organizations.

KS pilot projects: In the weeks following the workshop, participants consolidated their proposals and submitted them to a review committee, which recommended that at least four (see the descriptions below) receive strong collaboration and support from the KS Project. Some of these pilot projects have already begun, while others will start during the coming months in various CGIAR centers and programs.

# 1. KM/S and ILAC in the CGLAR Water and Food Challenge Program

This and other Challenge Programs are key instruments of change and renewal in the CGIAR. KM/S is rather complicated in the Water and Food Program, since it is a highly complex program, involving several CGIAR centers, numerous national and regional R&D organizations in the South, and some advanced research institutes in the North. Even so, since the program is relatively young, it may be easier to introduce KM/S techniques here than in the CGIAR centers, which have well-established organizational practices and cultures. This pilot project will develop a KS/ILAC strategy for the program, implement pilot activities, and monitor progress.

# 2. KM/S for the wheat research group at CIMMYT

The International Maize and Wheat Improvement Center (CIMMYT) has recently developed a new strategic plan and is now undergoing a major reorganization. The purpose of this pilot project is to assist one of the center's new thematic research groups in developing a KM/S strategy that will better enable it to work efficiently within the new organizational scheme.

#### 3. Making CIAT's annual review a KS event and learning experience

Practically all CGIAR centers conduct annual reviews in support of project planning and assessment. There are no system-wide guidelines for these events, and the approaches employed vary widely among centers. In general, however, annual reviews are "show-and-tell" exercises rather than vehicles for critical reflection, learning, and knowledge sharing. By introducing KS techniques into CIAT's review, this pilot project will attempt to make the event a more effective means of addressing key issues in the Center. In doing so the project should demonstrate the effectiveness of these techniques to leadership and staff for application in other activities and contexts. Based on that experience, the project will prepare a report on the process as well as recommendations and guidelines for such events to be used in future at CIAT and other centers.

#### 4. Promoting learning approaches at CIFOR

The Center for International Forestry Research (CIFOR) was among the centers that participated in the above-mentioned OCP. One of the outcomes was a paper prepared for the center by a consultant in 2000 on KS and information management. Despite these early efforts, though, CIFOR has made little progress since then in introducing and institutionalizing KS tools and techniques. This pilot project will review the center's experience with KS to identify obstacles to progress, undertake new activities aimed at introducing KS into key management processes (such as periodic planning and review of programs), and develop guidelines for use by other CGIAR centers.

Policies, training, and tools: In addition to getting the pilot projects under way, the KM/S Project undertook several other activities as well, some of them in collaboration with the ILAC Initiative. For example, with the CGIAR's Strategic Advisory Service for Human Resources, the two have jointly contracted a consultant to conduct a study of human resources policies as they relate to KS and ILAC in three CGIAR centers. The consultant is also examining such policies in selected organizations that are considered leaders in the areas of KM/S and ILAC. On the basis of these reviews, the consultant will identify adjustments the centers could make in their human resources policies and practices that would encourage more knowledge sharing, teamwork, innovation, organizational learning, and institutional change. In order to respond to such encouragement, however, center staff need new skills. To help them build these, the KM/S Project and ILAC Initiative are planning a course on facilitation for next year, in which as many as 20 to 25 people from CGIAR centers and programs will be able to participate.

Finally, under a collaborative agreement with the KM/S Project, Bellanet has prepared the first draft of a document entitled CGIAR Knowledge-Sharing Toolkit: An Evolving Collection of Practical Knowledge-Sharing Techniques. The techniques covered in this draft include peer assists, after-action reviews, retrospects, and online communities. The toolkit will be used and further developed, as we implement the pilot projects described above.

For further details on the KM/S Project, see its Web site at <a href="http://www.ciat.cgiar.org/cgiar/knowledge-sharing/home.htm">http://www.ciat.cgiar.org/cgiar/knowledge-sharing/home.htm</a>.

L. Land of the Control of the Contro

the later to the same of the s

# E-learning

This year InforCom continued exploring the potential of computer-supported collaborative learning, or elearning, as a means of making knowledge and other results of agricultural research more widely available and more relevant to development professionals in rural areas. We did so through further work on course development with partner organizations and through active participation in the planning of a CGIAR initiative called the Global Open Agriculture and Food University (GO-AFU).

CIAT's first distance education course: In collaboration with Colombia's Universidad Nacional, we completed the development of a course begun last year, entitled Ex-situ Conservation of Plant Genetic Resources. It got under way in mid-August and runs until mid-November 2004.

The course was announced widely via the REDCAPA (Red de Instituciones Vinculadas a la Capacitación en Economía y Políticas Agrícolas en América Latina y el Caribe) network but also directly to all of the Latin American germplasm banks appearing on a mailing list available from the International Plant Genetic Resources Institute (IPGRI).

The response was impressive, with over 100 people registering; a rigorous selection process was required to determine the finalists. Each of the 33 finalists was asked to pay a registration fee of US\$100 (handled by REDCAPA) and informed that, upon successful completion of the course, they would be reimbursed this amount. Most of the finalists (28) paid the fee, and of those, 23 are now actively participating in all aspects of the course. They have submitted their introductions, resumés, and photos; are completing the reading and lesson assignments; and are regularly communicating with tutors and fellow students. Initially, there were some connectivity and computer-related problems, but these were handled with excellent technical support from REDCAPA.

The group taking part in the course is quite heterogeneous in terms of country of origin, work experience, and academic level. This constitutes quite a challenge for the tutors, who are online every day for at least 1-2 hours, answering questions posed by the course participants. The tutors are also still finalizing and structuring some of the lessons to be covered later in the course.

Below we describe some lessons learned from this experience so far:

- Course objectives must be defined jointly with university professors, and sufficient time must be allowed for collaborative work on both the objectives and main components of the course syllabus.
- Responsibility for preparing course content must be clearly defined early on. The more people involved
  initially in defining course objectives, the more difficult it is to ensure that content is prepared properly in
  a timely manner.
- Tutors need sufficient and timely orientation in using the e-learning technical platform.
- Tutors require training in facilitation of the virtual learning process, since the dynamics of online tutoring
  are quite different from those of the conventional classroom. Moreover, tutors should be paid not only for
  the time they invest in defining the course objective and content but also according to the number of
  students.
- Many people volunteered considerable personal time to make this first pilot course a reality. In developing
  future courses, we cannot necessarily expect the same level of enthusiasm.
- A proper incentive structure will be required to involve CIAT, IPGRI, and Universidad Nacional staff in future distance-education courses.
- A conventional course lasting 1 week (40 hours) is generally equivalent to a distance-education course
  lasting 3-4 months. It is relatively easy to convince CIAT researchers and university professors to teach 1week courses, as they can share their knowledge through a combination of PowerPoint presentations,
  informal talks, and practical laboratory or field exercises, which they may already have prepared. In

- contrast, convincing them to help design an online course, prepare appropriate content, and then accompany the students for a period of 3-4 months is more difficult, as this requires much more of their time.
- Simulation of practical field and laboratory exercises requires much planning and preparation, so this
  activity was not included in our pilot course.

Designing the Global Open Agriculture and Food University: The International Food Policy Research Institute (IFPRI) is leading the design of this initiative in collaboration with CGIAR centers and other actors. InforCom actively participated in an electronic forum and later in the Task Force Meeting and Donor Dialog on this subject in August at IFPRI headquarters.

The Task Force, consisting mostly of training officers from the centers, questioned the original concept of the GO-AFU, which was initially intended to develop MSc and PhD programs for students around the world. They suggested that the GO-AFU should instead be designed in such a way that it strengthens universities rather than compete with them through degree-granting programs. The group further emphasized that few of the approximately 1,000 CGIAR researchers would have time to develop course content and teach distance-education courses. Though some might be willing to do so, they would have to be compensated for the time invested. The Task Force offered other ideas as well for improving the initial concept of the GO-AFU. InforCom will provide a report on its first pilot distance-education course for the GO-AFU Web site.

## Multimedia training tools

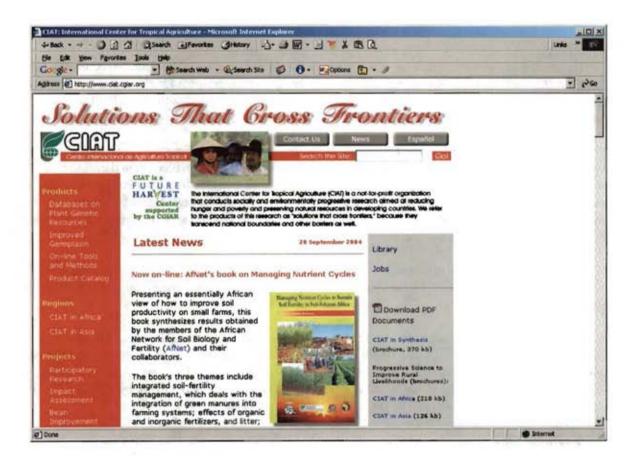
InforCom staff made good use of the multimedia training tool we developed last year on setting up community telecenters. It proved quite effective for conducting orientation sessions with individuals and organizations involved with new telecenters established at two of CIAT's research reference sites—Yorito in Honduras and San Dionisio in Nicaragua—through government connectivity programs. The tool was also helpful in our efforts to develop a new project on ICTs for rural development in Bolivia (described in a subsequent section). The use of animation, the colloquial language, and other features of this tool are clearly effective with our intended audiences in rural communities.

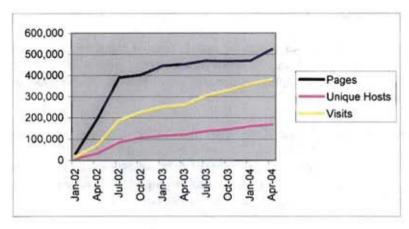
Having established a good capacity to develop multimedia training tools and demonstrated the usefulness of our first product, we must now put this capacity to work for other CIAT projects as well. We believe that multimedia can help them do a better job of sharing R&D methodologies and approaches with farmers and rural development professionals. Toward this end we supported the efforts of CIAT's Rural Agroenterprise Development Project to develop a manual on conducting farmer participatory research in relation to agricultural supply chains. A draft text has been prepared; video and photos have been taken; and we expect to begin work on a multimedia version during the next reporting period.

#### Online access to information

While exploring the possibilities of KS, e-learning, and multimedia, InforCom continues to place heavy emphasis on Web publishing and other activities aimed at making information more readily accessible. We do so largely through CIAT's Communications Unit, Information and Capacity Development (InforCap) Unit, other Center projects, and other CGIAR centers.

Web publishing: Since its launch in early 2002, the CIAT Web site has received more than 2.7 million visits, and users have downloaded about 6 million items, including documents, entire publications, PowerPoint presentations, and so forth. The daily average number of visits is 4,500, and the number of downloads is 13,800. Use of our site continues to grow, as shown in the accompanying quarterly report on numbers of pages visited, estimated numbers of visitors (i.e., unique hosts), and numbers of visits.





Numbers of downloads of materials available on the CIAT Web site from January 2002 to April 2004.

The number of downloads from the CIAT Web site is roughly twice that of the visits. According to our statistics for July 2004, nearly 220,000 project-related documents were downloaded in the course of the month. Among the favorites were documents on agroenterprise development (115,561 downloads in July) and biotechnology (41,068 downloads in July).

Of course, one of the keys to maintaining and increasing users' interest in our site is continuous updating and development of content. CIAT's Web publishing network was quite active in that regard during the year, launching the Tropical Forages site in Spanish, the CIAT in Africa site, and the InforCom Project's own site. Moreover, 40 new products were added to our online Product Catalog, and the organizers of the Sixth International Meeting of the Cassava Biotechnology Network (CBN) developed a site for this event, from which there have been more than 56,500 downloads of abstracts and posters.

We continued to promote new resources available on the CIAT Web site through our electronic bulletin, CIAT-News, distributing six issues, by subscription, through a listserve database that contains nearly 20,000 e-mail addresses.

Having succeeded in making a wide array of CIAT products and resources available to a large and growing audience, we are working now to make our Web site more interactive. The idea is to facilitate virtually the ongoing interaction between Center scientists and their closest partners in joint research and product development. One important step in this direction was the development in 2004 of the Information System for Rural Agroenterprise Development (SIDER) site, which is described below.

Innovation life histories: In search of further ways to generate new content for Web publishing and add value to content already available, the InforCom Project began supporting an initiative of CIAT's Participartory Approaches Project that centers on "innovation life histories."

These are narratives that identify, describe, and explain the key steps in innovation processes, through which people adopt and use new technologies or ideas. Documenting an innovation life history involves a meticulous retrospective analysis of the innovation process, based to a large extent on interviews with key actors. For this purpose the Participatory Approaches Project has prepared a document entitled Guide for Constructing Rural Innovation Life Histories, and it is using the guide to document the life histories of two innovations: the CIAL (Local Agricultural Research Committee) methodology and the concept of trapiches yuqueros, or cassava mills.

The results are intended to stimulate reflection on lessons learned from innovation processes and better enable CIAT scientists and partners to identify the factors and conditions that may permit effective replication of innovations in diverse contexts. As such, the innovation life history methodology represents a potentially valuable contribution to the Center's research on rural innovation and to like-minded initiatives such as ILAC.

Collaboration and training: InforCom is taking part in the E-Publishing Project of the CGIAR's ICT-KM Program. Its central purpose is to devise a new content management system that will give users easier and more rapid access to the huge store of useful information—research papers, training materials, maps, etc.—generated by the centers in different forms. In this way we are actively contributing to the search for effective and affordable information solutions that will serve not only the CGIAR but a much wider group as well. In this work we are collaborating closely with the UN's Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO).

In addition, staff of the CIAT library continued offering workshops for national partners and members of the Center's Agronatura Science Park on accessing information in electronic form.

# Strengthening Rural Information Networks in Colombia

## Community telecenters

As described in InforCom's 2003 Annual Report, we completed last year a telecenter project called InforCauca. Based on the results, we decided to continue supporting the rural community telecenter movement in northern and central Cauca Department, which is an important reference site for CIAT. To us it seemed highly worthwhile to follow up on leads provided by the InforCauca experience and to continue documenting and systematizing this experience. The work in Cauca has provided us with the expertise and results we needed to develop new projects elsewhere in 2004. In all likelihood this region will continue to serve InforCom as an important "field laboratory" for developing and refining telecenter innovations.

One of the main lessons of InforCauca is that building institutional support for rural telecenters and related initiatives at the local, national, and international levels is vital for ensuring their sustainability, for linking them in meaningful ways with community development, and for scaling out successful telecenter approaches. For that reason we placed particular emphasis this year on strengthening our alliances with local partners—for example, by assisting them in project development—and on creating new partnerships. We also worked to link the telecenters more closely with other CIAT research.



Community telecenter at Pescador, Cauca.

Linking the telecenters with other CIAT research: In 2003 a decision was taken, for administrative reasons, to locate the Center's Rural Planning Group within the InforCom Project. This group, whose work is reported in a subsequent section of this report, had previously formed part of the Land Use Project. Throughout 2004, InforCom staff collaborated with the group in logistical matters and in activities aimed at building mutual understanding of one another's work and at exploring opportunities for joint project development and research.

Members of the planning group visited several sites in Cauca where we support community telecenters, offered workshops for partner organizations on participatory approaches to rural planning, and shared various electronic tools used for this purpose, which are available on CD-ROM. Based on these contacts, a member of the Rural Planning Group is preparing to carry out her MSc thesis research in Cauca on the relationship between rural planning at the municipal level and the use of new ICTs by local organizations and communities. This research will be conducted in three municipalities, including two where CIAT staff have worked for many years on community-based participatory research, natural resource management, and agroenterprise development.

Late in 2004, InforCom and the Rural Planning Group will take steps aimed at further strengthening our collaboration and integration in 2005. First, several InforCom staff and partners will take part in a workshop being organized by the group with Colombia's Ministry of Agriculture on the relationship between planning and rural innovation. The workshop will provide, among other outcomes, a good opportunity for us to explore in greater depth the potential synergies between improved information networking at the community level and rural planning.

In addition to our collaboration with the Rural Planning Group, InforCom pursued other opportunities for integration with CIAT projects as well but outside our Cauca "field laboratory." For example, as described in a subsequent section of this report, we worked closely with colleagues in the Land Use and Participatory Research Projects to develop new projects in Bolivia.

Likewise, one of our staff offered orientation sessions, using the multimedia training tool we published last year, at Yorito in Honduras and San Dionisio in Nicaragua. Community telecenters have recently been established at those locations under government programs, and CIAT has worked there for many years on participatory research, agroenterprise development, natural resource management, tropical forages, and cropping

participatory research, agroenterprise development, natural resource management, tropical forages, and cropping systems improvement. Whether we can follow up on this activity in Central America will depend on our ability to develop with other CIAT projects and partners in the region a joint initiative on new ICTs for rural development.

Partnerships with local NGOs: InforCom worked to strengthen its partnerships in Colombia by several means during 2004. First, we continued to support our local NGO partners who operate community telecenters in Cauca through periodic visits or consultations and follow up training on topics such as Web site development, basic computer maintenance, project development, and preparation of work plans.

Second, we devoted considerable time and energy to helping these same partners develop project proposals and seek funding. For example, with the Corporación para el Desarrollo de Tunía (Corpotunía) and Centro Regional de Productividad e Innovación del Cauca (CREPIC), we developed a proposal for the Incubator Initiative of the World Bank's infoDev Program. The idea is to incorporate the use of new ICTs into the "incubation" of new agroenterprises. The proposal received initial approval, and we are told it will most likely receive final approval as well. Similarly, we assisted the Asociación de Cabildos Indígenas del Norte del Cauca (ACIN) in developing proposals for the Global Knowledge Partnership (GKP), the World Bank's Innovation Marketplace Program, and the Swiss Agency for Development and Cooperation (SDC) through the Swiss embassy in Colombia. SDC tentatively approved the ACIN proposal but then suggested that it be resubmitted next year with adjustments in the logical framework and budget.

Alliances with universities: In a third contribution to stronger ICT partnerships in Cauca, we worked hard to deepen and expand our collaboration with universities in southwestern Colombia. Based on the InforCauca experience, we believe that universities have a vital role to play in community telecenter development, for example, by improving connectivity, organizing technical backstopping, developing relevant content, and involving students in research and training related to telecenters.

Building on our good relationship with the Universidad Autónoma de Occidente, which conducted the InforCauca Project jointly with CIAT, we participated actively in the formation of a research group called InforCauca: Comunicación y Desarrollo at this university. Consisting of three university staff, one InforCom staff member, and several students, the group was formally recognized by the Colombian Institute of Science and Technology Development (COLCIENCIAS) for its work on socially beneficial uses of new ICTs. This makes the group eligible to compete for project funds from COLCIENCIAS. For that and other reasons, the formation of this group is an important outcome of the InforCauca Project. Whereas previously the university's involvement with community telecenters was tied to a particular project and individuals, the theme now occupies a stable place within the research program of the university's Faculty of Social Communications. As a further sign of commitment, the university offered a 5-year scholarship to one of the coordinators of the telecenter operated by ACIN, and she is now in her first semester of studies in social communications.

With a view to encouraging other universities to support the community telecenter movement in Colombia, InforCom staff visited and exchanged information with professors at the Universidad del Cauca (UniCauca) in Popayán and the Universidad San Buenaventura in Cali. The former is now setting up a telecenter at Silvia, Cauca, with emphasis on supporting agroindustrial development. University staff are also examining how they can help other community telecenters in central Cauca upgrade their connectivity, using new wireless technology. The Universidad Autónoma has made a commitment to provide similar assistance to ACIN in northern Cauca. As described in a subsequent section, three communications students from UniCauca are now involved in our work with information intermediaries in rural communities. Finally, the Universidad San Buenaventura has developed a plan to establish and support a community telecenter at Villa Rica, Cauca.

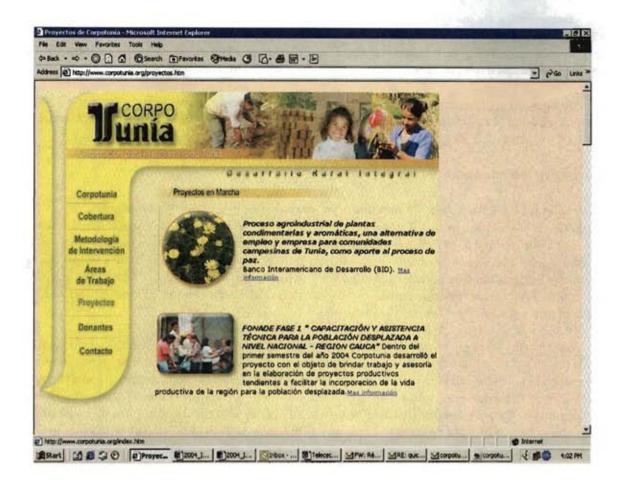
Other telecenter partnerships: Beyond these efforts in Colombia, we invested considerable energy this year in strengthening and building partnerships with organizations working on ICTs for development in other countries. For example, we joined the Malaysia-based Global Knowledge Partnership (GKP) and took part in its

annual meeting at San José, Costa Rica; developed two project proposals with the Fundación Chasquinet in Ecuador; and cultivated close relationships with NGOs and national organizations in Bolivia (as described in a subsequent section) and Peru for the purpose of joint project development. In addition, we attended the third regional meeting of community telecenters, which was organized by Chasquinet in São Paulo, Brazil.

An update on the InforCauca telecenters: The four rural telecenters supported by InforCauca (two from the outset and two others toward the end of the project) continued to provide basic services to their communities and to figure importantly in the development of new uses for ICTs by their host organizations. Convinced that the telecenters generate significant social benefits for their communities, the host organizations are struggling to cover the costs of connectivity, materials, and other telecenter inputs through telecenter income and other sources of funds.

For the telecenter operated at Tunía, a sharp increase in the cost of Internet service provided by Telecom, Colombia's public telecommunications provider, certainly complicated matters. But CorpoTunía has made appropriate adjustments, so that students, teachers, local producers of cut flowers and craft items, and other users continue to receive acceptable service.

CorpoTunía also continued conducting and developing ICT-related projects. For example, the organization completed this year a project financed by COLCIENCIAS that focused on using ICTs to strengthen local organizations. This project is described briefly in InforCom's 2003 Annual Report; for details on the project's outcomes see the "projects" section of CorpoTunía's Web site (www.corpotunia.org). The organization also completed its component of a project supported by Spain's Fundación Desarrollo Sostenido (FUNDESO), which used telecenters to facilitate exchanges between secondary school children in Bolivia, Colombia, Morocco, and Spain. Moreover, as mentioned above, CorpoTunía led the development of a new project on ICTs for small business incubation to be supported by the World Bank.



Newer telecenters in the nearby towns of Pescador and Siberia continued to prioritize basic computer training for community members.

Telecenter users involved with ACIN in Santander de Quilichao applied ICT services to the association's work on diverse topics, such as agriculture, health, and alternative education. But clearly what stood out was ACIN's use of ICTs in relation to conflict resolution and human rights, issues that are critical in the struggle of indigenous peoples in northern Cauca to achieve sustainable livelihoods.

As mentioned in InforCom's 2003 Annual Report, the telecenter proved quite valuable in promoting and organizing a massive, peaceful march of some 35,000 people to Cali during 2001. In the face of continuing violence directed against indigenous leaders and communities, ACIN and other indigenous organizations in Cauca organized a new march in 2004 involving more than 50,000 people. This time, however, the event was publicized even more heavily at the national and international levels as a result of extremely adept use of ICT's in collaboration with numerous organizations.

This was accomplished through what ACIN called the "virtual march." ACIN communicators provided on-the-spot radio coverage of the event, using a mobile transmitter mounted on a bicycle (radiocicleta). This coverage was broadcast by a local indigenous radio station called Radio Payumat, which is operated by ACIN. That broadcast, in turn, was transmitted via Internet by the Organización Nacional Indígena de Colombia (ONIC). With the participation of various virtual networks, such as that of the Asociación Mundial de Radios Comunitarios (AMARC), the broadcast was heard in eight Spanish-speaking countries, including Bolivia, Mexico, and Spain.

Documenting the use of telecenters to strengthen local organizations: The experience of these telecenters in 2004 is consistent with one of the main conclusions of our research last year on telecenter impacts, namely that the organizations operating the telecenters are profoundly transformed by this experience. Consequently, they are better positioned and more capable of offering services and support to rural communities.

As an aid to disseminating this important lesson from our experience, we produced the first draft of a document on using ICTs to strengthen local organizations. This provides the basis for a multimedia training tool, which we will begin next year.

#### Information intermediaries

In our report for 2003, we presented a new line of action research—focusing on "information intermediaries"—that had grown out of our work on community telecenters. This research was undertaken jointly by staff of InforCom and CIAT's Rural Agroenterprise Development Project. The idea was to identify individuals and groups, who with appropriate training and support, can serve as a bridge between diverse formal sources of information on agroenterprise development (e.g., Web sites consulted in telecenters or technicians in local organizations) and the many people in rural communities who lack access to those information sources or have little confidence or interest in them.

Specifically, we chose to explore the potential of grupos gestores de comunicación in relation to the panela (unrefined sugar) supply chain, which is quite important in Cauca Department. The grupos gestores are informal, community-based groups of farmers and others with a vocation for communication and a strong interest in strengthening information networks in their communities. Three groups were formed for this purpose in the municipalities of Caldono, Santander de Quilichao, and Suárez; all were connected in some way with the panela supply chain. Late in 2003 the group in Caldono was disbanded as a result of the climate of violence in that municipality.

Early in 2004 we conducted a visioning exercise with the two remaining groups to determine how they saw themselves after roughly a year of group development and how they expected to see the group by the end of 2004. Interestingly, the Suárez group recognized the collective or community benefits of their work but complained about the lack of short-term economic benefits for themselves. Looking to the future, the Santander de Quilichao group stressed the importance of strengthening ties with local organizations, particularly the local panela processors association, based on positive experience during 2003 in disseminating information through this and other organizations.

In different ways both groups were expressing concern about the challenge of sustaining their important but demanding work. The Suárez group, operating in a relatively isolated area, apparently hopes it might evolve into a business service provider, charging fees for communications and information services. The other group, in contrast, working in a large, market town, feels that closer association with local organizations offers a more practical alternative for achieving sustainability. This is essentially the type of arrangement that has worked so far for several community telecenters operating in northern and central Cauca.

During the rest of 2004, we made good progress in supporting and training these two groups, studying their dynamics, linking them with organizations and communications media, and in deriving a practical method from their experience.



A workshop with grupos gestores de comunicación in Cauca.

Communications within and between groups: In an effort to strengthen our work with the grupos gestores, we made an agreement with the Universidad del Cauca to involve three communications undergraduate students in this research. During 2004 they examined information flows within and between the groups, using focus group discussions and surveys to determine how members communicate, how frequently, and how effectively. Based on this analysis, the students proposed simple strategies for broadening the groups' contacts and improving their communications, using e-mail, cellular phones, visits, and mailboxes at central locations. To improve communications between groups and thus encourage stronger networking, the students proposed a program of regular contacts

via Internet, monthly meetings, and exchanges of news bulletins and audio or videocassettes.

Links with local organizations and communications media: In a parallel effort to enhance the groups' role in local information networks, we worked intensively with them in 2004 to build links with local organizations and communications media, especially radio.

The Suárez group, for example, developed and carried out a systematic plan for obtaining clients, office space and materials, and free use of equipment through the municipal government, cultural center, and a local youth foundation. Likewise, the Santander de Quilichao group succeeded in obtaining similar support from the local panela processors association.

Both groups also made progress in forming collaborative ties with local radio stations, permitting them to record and disseminate programs, and with community telecenters for sharing news bulletins via e-mail.

To further strengthen such ties, CIAT staff also made a collaborative agreement with an association of local radio stations serving mainly indigenous and AfroColombian communities in Cauca. Under this agreement the radio stations will broadcast information aimed at helping small farmers strengthen their agroenterprises, and for this purpose, they will promote use of the new online information system for rural agroenterprise development (SIDER), which is described below. This work was planned through two workshops with the radio stations. As a result, eight of them are now preparing radio programs—including radio dramas, dialogs, and reports—dealing with diverse aspects of agroenterprise development.

stations. As a result, eight of them are now preparing radio programs—including radio dramas, dialogs, and reports—dealing with diverse aspects of agroenterprise development.

Communications products: The ultimate value of these links with organizations and communications media depends in large part on the ability of the grupos gestores and other actors in the region to create relevant local content. Building on good experience in developing material for Web sites and radio during 2003, the groups focused this year on honing their skills in preparing news bulletins, with strong support from the three UniCauca students mentioned above. A key function of the groups was to "translate" the information they gathered into language that would make it more meaningful for their communities.

The groups produced weekly bulletins, identifying information sources, conducting interviews, and preparing, printing, and distributing the final product. Dissemination of the bulletins was accomplished by means of bulletin boards in places such as the offices of local government and organizations and the public meeting places of rural communities as well as by Internet through local community telecenters and by radio. The Santander de Quilichao group reached an agreement with a local radio program called Radio Payumat, which serves indigenous communities, under which they share their weekly bulletins on a program called "The Farm Plot."

Interestingly, while the group in Santander de Quilichao has developed products mainly related to agroenterprise development, the Suárez group, which is larger and caters to a more isolated community, has produced materials on more diverse topics, including health, education, local festivals, and so forth.

Training: In support of the rather demanding program of activities described above, we offered a series of training workshops to both groups, covering the preparation of news bulletins, development of project proposals, creation of content relevant to agroenterprise development, and the interpretation and use of market information.

Documenting the grupos gestores method: The grupos gestores were extremely productive this year in terms of networking and content development. But much doubt still remains about how to maintain their motivation and independently finance or otherwise sustain their activities, which require materials, services, and considerable amounts of time. Part of the problem is that many group members are young, making the groups rather unstable, as members come and go for reasons having to do with school, work, and family.

We believe that at least part of the solution lies in building stronger links between the groups and local organizations. With that in mind, we are developing a strategy for continuously bringing new members into the groups through ties with local youth organizations. The idea of transforming the groups into local information services capable of generating income and developing a market for development-related information appears to be a more remote prospect but one well worth investigating.

Thus, it remains to be seen how the sustainability and other challenges can be met successfully. Even so, we are convinced, after about 2 years of work with the grupos gestores, that this is a promising method worthy of further investigation in our search for ways to enhance local information networks through intermediaries.

Apparently, others agree, since this work was awarded third place in a competition entitled Sistematización de Experiencias y Lecciones Aprendidas en Agroindustria Rural and organized by the Instituto Interamericano de Cooperación para la Agricultura (IICA) and FAO.

On that basis we began to systematize and document the method, producing a draft document and PowerPoint presentation and sharing these with Bolivian colleagues in connection with a new project described below. The presentation first sets out key communication and information concepts, next describes the diverse functions of the grupos gestores, and then explains how to create such groups through three main steps:

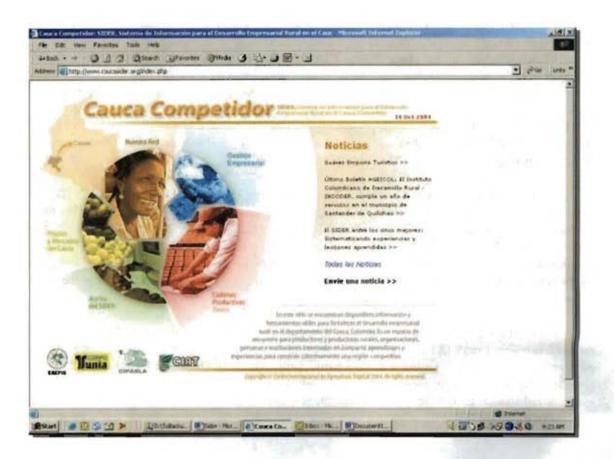
Analyze the need for grupos gestores in a given situation.

This last step consists of various tasks, such as identifying appropriate candidates for group membership, training members in basic communications concepts and techniques, arranging for ongoing institutional support, and stimulating the creation of local content. During the next reporting period, we will further develop the draft document and presentation, based on experience in Colombia and Bolivia, with a view to developing a multimedia training product by early 2006.

# Local online information systems

The Information System on Rural Agroenterprise Development (SIDER), which we began developing in 2003, is now available online at <www.caucasider.org>. This is a prototype designed, among other purposes, to show how generating local content can enhance the utility and relevance of community telecenters for farming communities. This work also complements our efforts to support information intermediaries in rural communities. It does so by demonstrating how these intermediaries can both access locally relevant information and participate directly in its creation.

The SIDER site was developed on the basis of decisions made by the grupos gestores described above, and it includes interactive features that enable them and other local actors to publish and update information on the site. One of these features is a local market information system, in which prices for markets in Cauca can be managed as a database, with the possibility of adding price information from a Web browser. To develop this application, we used the PHP computer language, which links databases to HTML documents, thus making them more dynamic and accessible for consultation and updating via the Web. Another PHP application will enable selected individuals to publish news and other content in the Nuestra Red (Our Network) component of the SIDER site.



The price information system also includes a weekly bulletin on prices in markets outside Cauca for numerous products of particular interest to producers and organizations in the Department. This valuable service was developed in collaboration with Corporación Colombia Internacional (CCI), which operates Colombia's national market information system.

With respect to other components of the system, particularly that offering information on agricultural supply chains, we placed particular emphasis on presenting the material in simple language with ample illustrations to make it easier for users to follow. For this purpose we used the panela (unrefined sugar) supply chain as a pilot case. During two workshops organized for the operators of community radio programs serving indigenous and AfroColombian communities in Cauca, participants found the materials on panela easy to read and share with their audiences. The workshop was a key part of our effort to link the use of the online information system with other communications media, particularly radio, which reaches a wide audience in Cauca.

In addition to improving the material on panela, we made good progress this year in generating practical content on agroenterprise management, including details on how to set up an agroenterprise, develop projects, strengthen the organization, obtain support services, and so forth. This material will be online by the beginning of the next reporting period.

Having developed this prototype and placed it on a server outside CIAT, we are now exploring arrangements with national partners, such as the Centro Regional de Productividad e Innovación del Cauca (CREPIC), under which they might take up the task of further developing and maintaining the SIDER site in conjunction with their efforts to foment agroenterprise development in a well-defined territory.

## A New R&D Project on Information Networks in Bolivia

An important test of the validity of our approach for enhancing local information networks, with the aid of ICTs, is success in replicating this work in contexts other than southwestern Colombia. During 2004 we seized an opportunity to undergo that test by developing a project in Bolivia. Called Boosting the Production and Marketing of High-Value Crops Through

ICT-Enabled Information Networks, the project involves staff from InforCom as well as CIAT's Land Use Project, and it draws heavily on the outcomes of our work in Colombia with the Center's Rural Agroenterprise Development Project.

The new project is supported by the UK's Department for International Development (DFID) through its new Fund for Technological Innovation (FIT) Program in Bolivia. The Program aims to strengthen the pro-poor emphasis of the Bolivian System for Agricultural Technology (SIBTA) and its operative arm, which consists of four foundations (FDTAs or Fundaciones para el Desarrollo Tecnológico Agropecuario). Each FDTA is responsible for administering projects in a different macroregion—Altiplano, Chaco, Trópico Húmedo, and Valles. SIBTA is based on a relatively new model, designed to achieve a better match between the supply of technology available and farmers' expressed demands.

In December of last year, the FIT Program announced its first call for proposals. Of a total of nearly 20 received, two were from CIAT (FIT8 and FIT3), and both were approved through a rather lengthy and rigorous process. The purpose of FIT8 is to use various participatory approaches to extend the results of the FDTAs' projects (referred to as PITAs, for Proyectos de Investigación de Tecnología Aplicada) to poor farmers in marginalized areas. Such farmers generally lack the resources, organizational skills, and institutional support required to undertake PITAs directly.

The CIAT staff responsible for these two FIT projects are working to coordinate their efforts and to link them with other FIT projects as well as with other Center work in Bolivia, particularly the Fomenting Changes (FOCAM) Project. Also funded by DFID, FOCAM deals with participatory monitoring and evaluation.

## Project description

The PITAs coordinated by the various FDTAs are organized around key agricultural supply chains involving small-scale production of mainly high-value crops, such as chilies, strawberries, and various other horticultural and fruit species.

The FIT3 Project is exploring the use of new ICTs as an aid to enhancing the information networks associated with these supply chains. The idea is to help farmers and other actors gain easier access to information and improved skills in using it, so they can make better decisions, resulting in higher incomes.

Toward this end the project will first help consolidate information and communications initiatives that our partners already have under way. Next, project staff and partners will characterize current information networks in five or six rural communities, using surveys and focus group techniques, to identify shortcomings in these networks as well as opportunities for improving them. Based on the outcomes, we will then design and implement jointly with partners a series of innovations aimed at enhancing the supply-chain information networks. Finally, we will devise a general approach for strengthening such networks, based on lessons learned from the project's experience. This approach will be documented and shared with partners in various forms, including printed materials, a multimedia product, and Web site.

# A 6-month progress report

Before and after the FIT3 Project's official start in April, the InforCom manager met with directors and staff of the four FDTAs, with SIBTA leadership, and with members of the FIT Program Committee. He also visited two NGOs—the Asociación de Organizaciones de Productores Ecológicos de Bolivia (AOPEB) and the Asociación de Instituciones Financieras para el Desarrollo Rural (Finrural)—whose work is highly pertinent to the project. The former has established more than a dozen ICT-equipped information centers around the country, provided farmers with training in ICT use, and done pioneering work on the development of an online information system designed to help growers of organic products strengthen their links with export markets. The latter NGO is an association of financial entities operating in rural areas of Bolivia, and it is currently executing an ambitious program for extending Internet access (using VSAT receivers and WiFi technology) in 50 or more rural communities.

As a result of these consultations, detailed "letters of intent" were drafted and signed by three FDTAs (Chaco, Trópico Húmedo, and Valles) as well as by AOPEB and Finrural.

In the course of a visit to AOPEB, it came to light that a major management crisis had just then emerged within the organization, involving a bitter dispute between the organization's directors, management, and staff. We have monitored the situation closely since then, and it appears that the problem is still far from being resolved and will likely interfere with AOPEB's participation in the project.

The letters of intent signed by project partners are particularly explicit with respect to the project's first output, which involves consolidating current information and communications efforts. The idea here is to ensure that subsequent work centering on the use of ICTs is thoroughly incorporated into the FDTAs own communications strategies. Good progress was made in this work during August-October, as described below.

Two InforCom staff visited FDTA-Valles to learn more about a national price information system (called SIMA, for Servicio Informativo de Mercados Agropecuarios), which the Foundation coordinates on behalf of

SIBTA. One of these staff took part in a series of training sessions on the use of market information, offered to farmers at various sites near Caranavi in La Paz Department.

Based on this visit, he prepared a document, entitled Para Ganar Hay Que Negociar, which explains in simple terms how farmers can learn to calculate their production costs and use the SIMA price information announced on the radio to strengthen their negotiating position with intermediaries. The document consists largely of a script, which provides the basis for a printed document in comic book form, for radio programs, and for popular theater. These materials will be designed and published for use by technicians, teachers, and others interested in enhancing farmers' ability to interpret and use market information. The draft document is currently under review at FDTA-Valles.

Two of our staff also visited FDTA-Chaco, where they offered guidance on the Foundation's communications strategy. In doing so, they completely reworked a radio program promoting the Foundation and the PITA process. One of these staff visited a site in Bermejo, where there is keen interest in setting up a community telecenter. We are currently developing a strategy for this purpose for delivery to FDTA-Chaco.

Two CIAT staff also visited FDTA-Trópico Húmedo, where they helped start development of a Webbased information system on supply chains prioritized by the Foundation and offered concrete advice on handling media relations and developing promotional publications, including multimedia products.

In addition, one of our staff visited several associations of producers of quinoa (an increasingly popular Andean grain crop that is produced both for domestic and export markets) around Uyuni in Oruro Department. This was in response to interest expressed by FDTA-Altiplano and by the Fundación PROINPA (Promoción e Investigación de Productos Andinos) in our method for supporting information intermediaries in rural communities. Based on this visit, we have prepared a short proposal for possible collaboration with the FIT16 Project, which is coordinated by PROINPA.

In conjunction with a FIT Program coordination meeting held at Cochabamba in July, CIAT staff explored the interest of the FIT Program Committee in receiving support from the FIT3 Project in knowledge sharing. The idea is to use practical KS tools and techniques—such as virtual collaboration platforms—for enhancing communication and collaboration within the rather complex FIT Program. Based on favorable reactions to these ideas, we developed and submitted a brief proposal for enhancing KS in the FIT Program. One of the conditions for going ahead with this work is that SIBTA provide a counterpart communicator, with whom we would develop KS capacity through training, orientation, and follow-up.

#### The research component

In October two staff from CIAT headquarters, the recently contracted project coordinator, our counterpart at FDTA-Valles, and a PhD candidate from Imperial College London – Wye Campus met in Cochabamba to work on the project's research component. After a 2-day planning meeting, they began a series of visits to a half dozen or so community sites, where they met with municipal authorities, key actors in selected supply chains, and groups of farmers involved in PITAs. The purpose of these visits was to present and generate interest in the FIT3 Project, begin characterizing information networks at these sites (e.g., by identifying candidates for interviews and focus groups), and to finalize the design of the methodologies to be used for site characterization.

Prior to these visits, the PhD student, who will conduct her thesis research within the framework of the project, completed the first draft of a detailed and comprehensive literature review. This was the first product of collaboration between InforCom and the Department of Agricultural Sciences at Imperial College London's Wye Campus. This collaboration was undertaken to meet the need for combining practitioner and academic approaches within a

theoretical framework that ensures well-structured methodological interventions leading to in-depth analysis of results and impact assessment indicators.

The alliance aims to contribute to the immense literature available on ICTs. Analysis of the explosion of international ICT-based interventions is currently limited to studies of successful cases. "Best-practice" studies, while offering valuable guidelines to practitioners, are often too general to explain the complex interaction between the different factors that affect project outcomes. From an academic perspective, the ever-evolving experiences in ICT practice make action research the only possible option for understanding the complexities facing practitioners and for speaking with authority on the factors affecting the current state of play.

The literature review draws from experience in three different fields of academic study. It attempts to bring them together to create a framework in which to place the FIT3 Project, Boosting the Production and Marketing of High-Value Crops Through ICT-Enhanced Information Networks. First, the literature surrounding the digital divide is examined to demonstrate the shifting focus from connectivity towards the importance of capacity building and local content development. Second, this knowledge is applied to the growing body of literature on the applications of social network analysis (SNA) in order to demonstrate how these techniques have been used for information transfer and to assess how these experiences can be adapted for application to smallholder farmers groups. Finally, current research on the importance of information flows in supply chain management provides a further framework in which to assess the ways in which ICT-enhanced information networks can contribute to improved marketing practices as well as enable producers to respond to the demands of the market.

Experiences concerning the digital divide focus on the potential threats and benefits ICTs may offer to disadvantaged groups. The literature on both SNA and supply chain management tends to focus on large-scale examples in industrialized nations, in which the free flow of financial and technological resources is taken for granted. While creating a framework in which to understand the applications of the FIT3 Project, this theoretical combination will add to research in all three disciplines by applying them under a different set of circumstances.

This approach is born from the necessity of providing rural producers with timely and locally relevant market information in order to overcome the asymmetrical power relations in which they face increased transaction costs and have a weakened bargaining position in relation to traders and other intermediaries (Shepherd, 1997; Berdegué and Escobar, 2001). One such possibility for providing this information is to use new ICTs (Poole, 2002). There has been considerable discussion of the potential of using ICTs for development, in which the possibility of using these technologies to provide market information is often cited but (Fink and Kenny, 2003; McNamara, 2003; Grace et al., 2004) rarely elaborated upon with concrete examples.

Within the digital divide debate, focus has shifted from measuring the role of ICTs in economic development (Forestier et al., 2002; Pohlola, 2002) to a more integral approach, which demonstrates the role they can play in more community-based development processes (Hewitt de Alcantara, 2001; Cecchini and Prennushi, 2002). If ICTs are to fulfill their development promise, it is now widely accepted that local communities must be included in processes from the outset by encouraging participation in adapting technologies to local realities and developing locally relevant content (Pringle and David, 2002; Fortier, 2003). Most ICTs and associated software applications are designed for Northern users, so helping target beneficiaries develop the capacity to adapt these applications for their own purposes is essential if local communities are to gain a sense of ownership of ICT-based development processes (Roman and Colle, 2002; Heeks, 2002). Most rural communities have a rich cultural heritage of oral information exchange (Hongladarom, 2004), which must be reflected in both the content and context of information delivery and has created a natural alliance between the Internet and radio (Girard, 2003).

Many formal information delivery systems have failed to engage with the information systems of poor and marginalized groups or understand the ways in which formal information sources are evaluated and incorporated into local decision making processes. In many indigenous communities, information comes from locally contextualized sources, and much of it is exchanged orally through face-to-face communication, its credibility being only as good as that of the person conveying the information. Thus, it is important to think about how information flows through a network but also the forms in which it is delivered (O'Farrell, 2000).

This highlights the social context of both information and communication and by extension ICTs, making SNA a valuable tool for understanding the relative success or failure of ICT initiatives. SNA can be applied to the study of information exchange in order to gain deeper insight into what type of information is exchanged, how human relationships affect the way information is exchanged and its content, and who gives specific types of information to whom. This type of analysis can help identify blockages, tailor specific information to the needs of target groups, and identify information intermediaries, who play a key role in transferring information from one network to another (Haythornthwaite, 1996).

Applying a network vision of information transfer to supply chains has led to the concept of a "netchain" to explain the different types of interdependencies created by horizontal and vertical coordination, which exist both within and between stages in supply chains. The UN's Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO) has also highlighted the importance of horizontal and vertical coordination, although the focus has been on information transfer between farmers groups, building upon their work on participatory communication and farmer-to-farmer technology transfer (FAO, 1995; 1997).

The FIT3 project will conduct empirical research to increase our understanding of how information is shared between producer groups and to identify where information bottlenecks exist in supply chains. By assessing the role that information intermediaries can play to overcome these barriers, the project hopes to improve producer groups' access to information, which may be able to create new opportunities in the production and marketing of high-value crops.

mile of the Dy.

and the second second

AND LONG THE PARTY WATER

#### References

- Berdegué, J.; Escobar, G. 2001. Agricultural knowledge and information systems and poverty reduction, World Bank.
- Cecchini, S.; Prennushi, G. 2002. Using information and communications technology to reduce poverty in rural India. Poverty reduction strategies and PRSPs. PovertyNet, World Bank.
- FAO. 1995. Understanding farmers' communication networks: An experience in the Philippines. Communication for Development. R. Communication for Development, Extension and Training Division.
- FAO. 1997. Internet y el desarrollo rural agrícola. Rome.
- Fink, C.; Kenny, C. 2003. Whither the digital divide? ICT for development. D. Gateway.
- Forestier, E.; Grace, J.; Kenny, C. 2002. Can information and communication technologies be pro-poor? Telecommunications Policy 26(11):623-646.
- Fortier, F. 2003. Sustainable rural networking, community ownership and appropriate technologies. International Workshop on Models of Poverty Alleviation through Information and Communications Technologies: Challenge and Prospective of Bridging the Digital Divide in China Rural Areas, Tongnan County, Chongqing Municipality, China.
- Girard, B. 2003. Radio and the Internet: Mixing media to bridge the divide. The one to watch: Radio, new ICTs and interactivity. FAO, Rome.
- Grace, J. et al. 2004. Information and communications technologies and broad-based development: A partial review of the evidence. W. Bank.
- Haythornthwaite, C. 1996. Social network analysis: An approach and technique for the study of information exchange. Library & Information Science Research 18(4):323-342.
- Heeks, R. 2002. Failure, success and improvisation of information systems projects in developing countries. IDPM, Manchester. (Development Informatics Working Paper No. 11)
- Hewitt de Alcantara, C. 2001. The development divide in a digital age: An issues paper. Technology, Business and Society Programme. Geneva.
- Hongladarom, S. 2004. Making information transparent as a means to close the global digital divide. Minds and Machines 14(1):85-99.
- McNamara, K. 2003. Information and communications technologies, poverty and development: Learning from experience. A background paper for the *info*Dev Annual Symposium December 9-10, 2003. The World Bank, Geneva, Switzerland.
- O'Farrell, C. 2000. Information flows in rural and urban communities: Access, processes and people.

  International and Rural Development Department. University of Reading.
- Pohlola, M. 2002. New economy in growth and development. WIDER, United Nations University.
- Poole, N.D. 2002. Market information in theory and practice: Institutional perspectives. Keynote paper.
  Proceedings of a CTA Workshop, Technical Consultation on the Integration of Statistical and Agricultural Market Information Services, 21-23 November 2001. CTA, Wageningen, The Netherlands. (Working Document No. 8026)
- Pringle, I.; David, M.J.R. 2002. Rural community ICT applications: The Kothmale Model. The Electronic Journal on Information Systems in Developing Countries 8(4):1-14.
- Roman, R.; Colle, R.D. 2002. Themes and issues in telecentre sustainability. IDPM, Manchester. (Development Informatics Working Paper No. 10)
- Shepherd, A.W. 1997. Market information services and their problems.

#### Plans for 2005

Having expanded into new areas of work and embarked on new projects this year, InforCom will focus on consolidating and amplifying these achievements in 2005. We will work toward those ends through effective project execution, featuring strong teamwork and integration with other CIAT projects, and by relentlessly pursuing new project opportunities in tropical America as well as Africa and Southeast Asia. Given below is a brief summary of our specific plans for 2005:

- In KM/S we will concentrate on implementing the pilot projects and related activities described earlier and
  on extracting, documenting, and sharing the lessons learned from these experiences.
- In e-learning we will improve the course on ex situ conservation of plant genetic resources that is now
  under way and concentrate on documenting and learning from this experience, before undertaking further
  courses.
- By next year we expect to be well along in developing our first multimedia training product documenting a
  method (on participatory research in agricultural supply chains) developed by a CIAT project other than
  InforCom.
- As is clear from our Web site statistics, Web publishing has gained huge momentum in CIAT. During 2005 we will concentrate on further content development and on making the site more interactive to facilitate collaboration between CIAT and its partners.
- Having consolidated our work on telecenters and information intermediaries in Colombia's Cauca
  Department, we will strive with CIAT's Participatory Research Approaches Project in 2005 to reinforce
  the research dimension of this work. We will also further strengthen our alliances with local partners to
  scale out successful approaches and bolster their sustainability.
- Under the FIT3 Project in Bolivia, we will complete the characterization of supply chain information
  networks in selected communities, design interventions for enhancing those networks based on the
  characterization results, and implement the interventions at the community level, all in close collaboration
  with our Bolivian partners.

The second of the second

# Annex: InforCom Staff, Partners, and Support Activities

# Project staff

Victor Hugo Antolinez, Communications student, UniCauca
Dora Patricia Arévalo, Research Assistant
Rebeca Bolaños (30%), Secretary
Louise Clark, PhD student, Imperial College London – Wye Campus
Eduardo Figueroa (50%), Training Specialist
Jorge Gallego (25%), Systems Engineer
Edith Hesse (30%), Head, Information and Capacity Strengthening Unit
Odilia Mayorga, Research Assistant
Mariano Mejía (30%), Library Public Service Coordinator
Carolina Quiñones, Communications student, UniCauca
Nathan Russell (50%), Project Manager and Head, Communications Unit (CU)
Simone Staiger (75%), Web Publishing Coordinator and KS Specialist
Diana Paola Valero (25%), Graphic Designer
Paola Andrea Victoria, Communications student, UniCauca

Note: Staff for whom no percentage is indicated are working full-time for InforCom.

# Project partners

- Asociación de Cabildos Indígenas del Norte del Cauca (ACIN), Santander de Quilichao, Cauca, Colombia
- Asociación de Instituciones Financieras para el Desarrollo Rural (Finrural), Bolivia
- Asociación de Organizaciones de Productores Ecológicos de Bolivia (AOPEB)
- Association for Progressive Communication (APC), through Colnodo (NGO), Bogotá, Colombia
- Centro Regional de Productividad e Innovación del Cauca (CREPIC), Colombia
- Consorcio Interinstitucional para una Agricultura Sostenible en Laderas (CIPASLA), Caldono, Cauca,
   Colombia
- Corporación Colombiana de Investigación Agropecuaria (CORPOICA)
- Corporación para el Desarrollo de Tunía (Corpotunía), Piendamó, Cauca, Colombia
- Corporación Universitaria Autónoma de Occidente (CUAO), Cali, Colombia
- Fundación Chasquinet, Quito, Ecuador
- Fundaciones para el Desarrollo Tecnológico Agropecuario (FDTAs)—Chaco, Trópico Húmedo, and Valles—Bolivia
- Global Knowledge Partnership (GKP), Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia (CIAT became a member of the organization this year.)
- International Plant Genetic Resources Institute (IPGRI), Office for the Americas, Colombia
- Red de Instituciones Vinculadas a la Capacitación en Economía y Políticas Agrícolas en América Latina y el Caribe (REDCAPA), Brazil
- Sistema Boliviano de Tecnología Agropecuaria (SIBTA)
- Universidad Autónoma de Occidente, Colombia
- Universidad del Cauca (UniCauca), Colombia
- Universidad Nacional, Colombia

Note: Within CIAT, InforCom collaborated actively with the Rural Agroenterprise Development and Impact Assessment Projects in research on telecenters, communications groups, and local information systems. Work on e-learning was done in collaboration with the Genetic Resources Unit and Rural Agroenterprise and Land Use Projects.

#### Publications and presentations

- Ashby, J. 2004. Conceptos en la Innovación. Presentado durante el Taller Nacional sobre el papel de la planificación en la innovación y el desarrollo rural en Colombia. CIAT, Palmira.
- Ashby, J.2004. Latin America and the Caribbean CGIAR Partnerships. Annual General Meeting, Mexico.
- Clark, L. 2004. A review of the literature on new ICTs for development. (A draft prepared for the FIT3
  Project in conjunction with PhD research at Imperial College London Wye Campus).
- Clark, L. 2004. Participation and ownership: Farmer friendly information systems in Bolivia. Presented at the AOIR Conference, Imperial College London – Wye Campus, UK, 21 September 2004.
- Hesse, E. 2004. New copyright regulations: Implications for CIAT and AGRONATURA. Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical (CIAT), Cali, Colombia. (CIAT Seminar Series, February 2004)
- Hesse, E. 2004. Capacity strengthening at CIAT: A quick overview of training over the past 30 years.
   Presented at the Online Learning Resources Project Planning Workshop, ICRISAT, Patancheru, India, June 14-18, 2004.
- Hesse, E. 2004. Thematic indexing and metadate use for CGIAR documents. Background and discussion paper prepared for the E-Publishing Project of the CGIAR ICT-KM Program. June 2004.
- Hesse, E. 2004. Thematic indexing and metadata use for CGIAR documents. Presented at the CGIAR E-Publishing Business Meeting, CIAT, Cali, Colombia, June 27-30, 2004.
- Hesse, E. 2004. Briefing and follow-up of the Global Open Agriculture and Food University (GO-AFU)
   Concept and Initial Implementation E-Conference. Presented at the GO-AFU Task Force Meeting, IFPRI, Washington, D.C., August 25, 2004.
- Hesse, E. 2004. Information managers contributions to the metadata work. Presented at the 4<sup>th</sup> Annual Meeting of the CGIAR Information Managers Consortium, Penang, Malaysia, September 6-9, 2004.
- Hesse, E. 2004. Summary report of the E-Publishing Business Meeting and the Online Learning Resource Meeting. Presented at the 4<sup>th</sup> Annual Meeting of the CGIAR Information Managers Consortium, Penang, Malaysia, September 6-9, 2004.
- Hesse, E. 2004. Assessment of the readiness of libraries in Uganda, Kenya, and Ethiopia to access online scientific information resources (particularly AGORA). Quarterly Bulletin of IAALD 48(3/4):178-189.
- Hesse, E.; Henson-Apollonio, V. 2004. New copyright laws, paradigm shifts in scientific publishing, and new opportunities for the CGIAR and its partners. Briefing note prepared for the CGIAR Annual General Meeting, October 2004.
- Pineda, B.; Mejía M., M. (comps.). 2004. Conservación ex-situ de recursos fitogenéticos: Glosario. Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical (CIAT). Cali, CO. 30 p.

In addition, various InforCom staff made numerous informal PowerPoint presentations on the work of CIAT's Rural Innovation Institute and of our project in particular. They also made more detailed presentations on particular methods developed by InforCom, such as that for setting up community telecenters and forming grupos gestores de comunicación.

In Bolivia, for example, we made more than a half dozen such presentations to the various organizations—SIBTA, FDTAs, AOPEB, Finrural, and Fundación PROINPA—involved in the FIT3 Program. We also presented our work on several occasions to the various local and international NGOs involved in the Conjuntos Integrales de Proyectos (CIPs), which are supported by the W.K. Kellogg Foundation in Bolivia and Peru. These latter presentations were made in connection with the development of a new project that would operate in both those countries with Kellogg support.

Similarly, in Colombia, InforCom staff made about a half dozen presentations on our work to representatives of diverse organizations, including Ian Johnson, vice-president for Environmentally and Socially Sustainable Development at the World Bank; Francisco Reifschneider, director of the CGIAR; staff of the W.K. Kellogg Foundation, Instituto Interamericano de Cooperación para la Agricultura (IICA), Corporación Autónoma Regional del Valle del Cauca (CVC), Fundación Valle en Paz, and Sistema de Información y Comunicación para la Paz (Sipaz); and organizations, teachers, students, and other members of rural communities in Cauca Department.

# Training courses

In connection with our work on grupos gestores de comunicación in Colombia, InforCom staff helped organize four training workshops for farmers and other members of rural communities on various topics, including design and organization of the Web site of the Information System for Rural Agroenterprise Development (SIDER), visioning exercises for community-based groups, project development, and preparation and dissemination of news bulletins. The average number of participants in each of these events was 20 farmers.

In connection with the FIT3 Project in Bolivia, InforCom staff provided training on topics such as Web publishing and media relations to colleagues at two FDTAs (Chaco and Trópico Húmedo).

## Workshops

InforCom helped organize and hosted in June a planning workshop for our KM/S Project and the ILAC inititative, which was attended by 22 people from seven CGIAR centers and several of its programs, including the Water and Food Challenge Program, ICT-KM Program, and Gender and Diversity Program.

During July InforCom staff organized two workshops on the dissemination of agroenterprise-related information for an association of radio programs serving indigenous and AfroColombian communities in Cauca Department.

InforCom staff took part in two important regional workshops on ICTs for development: La Ond@ Rural: Taller Latinoamericano sobre radio, nuevas tecnologías de información y comunicación y desarrollo rural, held at Quito, Ecuador, in April, and the III Encuentro Regional de Telecentros, held at São Paulo, Brazil, in May.

#### Students

A PhD student from the Department of Agricultural Sciences at Imperial College London – Wye Campus accepted an appointment to conduct her thesis research within the framework of an InforCom-coordinated Project in Bolivia, entitled Boosting the Production and Marketing of High-Value Crops Through ICT-Enabled Information Networks.

InforCom supported a member of the Rural Planning Group in planning her master's thesis research (Universidad Nacional de Costa Rica), which she will carry out next year in Colombia's Cauca Department.

Three communications undergraduates from the Universidad del Cauca contributed to our research on grupos gestores de comunicación this year.

# Planning for Rural Development

#### Abstract

This year, the Rural Planning Group consolidated its case studies in Colombia, Bolivia, and Senegal, using methods and tools often developed by the Group itself. To transfer lessons learned, training was given to partners, both within and outside the case studies. For Colombia, the ongoing work funded through the agreement with the Ministry of Agriculture and Rural Development has expanded in geographic coverage and is complemented through agreements with the Colombian Institute of Rural Development (in collaboration with CIAT's Rural Agroenterprise Development and Land Use Projects) and the Colombian Oil-Palm Research Center (in collaboration with CIAT's TSBF Institute). In Bolivia, case studies and national capacity building are being conducted in collaboration with the Vice Ministry for Sustainable Development and Planning, the Land-Use Planning Unit, and the Council for Population Sustainable Development. In Senegal, capacity building and stakeholder participation for ICRISAT's Desert Margins Program is being conducted by involving scientists in the monitoring and evaluation of the local development plans of several rural communities. Collaboration with the Andean Watersheds Project has allowed us to continue our involvement in last year's case studies in Peru through two training courses, and to contribute to a training course on land-use planning for the La Miel Watershed in Colombia. A Web page, describing the activities in all these countries, has been launched and the listserver of the Rural Planning Network continues to be used for sharing information.

#### Introduction

The Rural Planning Group aims to assist local stakeholders to use information for managing their natural resources by providing methods, tools, documented examples, and principles (or insights) that would help bring about successful planning, monitoring, and evaluation. Land-use administrations, institutions, and stakeholder groups can use planning, monitoring, and evaluation as mechanisms for rural development. Scientists and information providers can use them as entry points into development.

This work began in 1999 as the land use component of the agreement between CIAT and the Ministry of Agriculture and Rural Development (MADR, its Spanish acronym). Last year, it was made part of the InforCom Project and has since seen the addition of case studies in Bolivia, Peru, and Senegal. Methods and tools are developed through case studies in specific locations, and are then diffused through training events, seminars, reports, and publications, as well as through the CIAT Web page.

We are promoting a systems approach to planning, monitoring, and evaluation. In itself, this approach is not fundamentally new, as many aspects of rural development have been approached systematically for decades. However, the actual practice of planning, monitoring, and evaluation by land-use administrations and institutions can be considerably improved. We are convinced that the link between information providers, scientists, and national institutions on the one hand, and local players of rural development on the other, can be greatly improved through the involvement of the former in the planning, monitoring, and evaluation by the latter. But for this link to be possible, the practices of planning, monitoring, and evaluation through existing and legally imposed mechanisms need to be improved substantially. We are convinced that such improvement is unlikely to occur only through using specific methods; it also requires changes in the logic with which planning is approached. We are convinced that a systems approach to planning, with a learning perspective, can help bring about change in attitude. If the process of learning is well engaged, information (in a variety of formats, including decision-support tools) will be sought and used more effectively.

Although we are convinced of the relevance of such an approach, we must demonstrate it scientifically. Through our case studies, we aim to validate a series of hypotheses, which are as follows:

- Planning, where groups engage in a continuous process of diagnosis, activity planning, and monitoring and
  evaluation, can greatly improve local learning, rural innovation, social capital, and the capacity of rural
  populations to adapt to adverse or changing conditions. This may seem obvious, but seeing how few
  consistent processes of planning are implemented, we think this hypothesis is worth being demonstrated.
- Many of the obstacles related to planning in a polititical context result from an inadequate sense of responsibility on the part of leaders and citizens, or are related to counterproductive logic, such as looking at issues with a "winners and losers" perspective, being obsessed with growth (either economic, social, or emotional) at the detriment of the group's well-being, the quest for quick and easy gain, a dependence on assistance, or a focus that is too short term or too confined to certain economic sectors. These can be strongly moderated by adopting a logic of progression towards long-term and collective goals. This logic can be developed in planning workshops where participants discuss their desired future conditions, their possible contributions, and the contributions they need from other players (or demands).
- During diagnosis, monitoring, and evaluation, information is not used optimally if participants and planners do not have a clear idea of their desired future conditions. Clearly stating these allows indicators to be defined, and provides a reference with which to compare observed conditions. In their absence, diagnosis and monitoring remain purely descriptive, not allowing judgment, and thus reducing the possibilities of learning in the process. Data becomes accumulated without ever being used for decision making.
- Different hierarchical levels of territorial administration can improve the coordination of their development efforts by articulating the various "contributions" and "demands" of the players from one level to the next, from bottom up. This approach can be used to articulate municipal plans at the departmental level, and departmental plans at the national level.

#### Case Studies

#### Colombia

Contributors:

Rogelio Pineda, Adriana Fajardo, Marcela Quintero, Ovidio Muñoz, Yolanda Rubiano, María Fernanda Jiménez, Nathalie Beaulieu, Jaime Jaramillo (CIAT-InforCom Project), Edgar Amézquita (CIAT-TSBF Institute), Wilson Gaitán (CIAT-Project SN-1); Diana María Pino (Secretary of Planning, Municipality of Puerto López); Noemi Peñuela (Director, Municipal Unit for Technical Assistance in Agriculture [UMATA] at Puerto Gaitán); Fernando Calle (Latin American and Caribbean Consortium to Support Cassava Research and Development [CLAYUCA])

The work in Colombia is funded through three separate agreements with (1) MADR; (2) the Colombian Institute of Rural Development (INCODER); and (3) the Colombian Oil-Palm Research Center (CENIPALMA).

INCODER is managed by MADR. Under the agreement with MADR, we dedicate a significant part of the funds to reinforcing activities stipulated in the INCODER Agreement. Through this latter agreement, we aim to help INCODER plan rural development programs in four Areas for Rural Development (ARDs). These areas are defined as homogenous geographic units that can be used as units for land-use planning. INCODER's GIS Unit has identified about 130 of these areas in Colombia, of which 15 were chosen for use as pilot sites for planning.

Three other institutions—IICA, CEGA, and CORPOICA—have also been engaged, through agreements, to help INCODER with the same planning exercises in the other areas. We are therefore participating in a giant planning exercise where different institutions are using different methodologies in different locations and, through workshops, sharing their results and lessons learned. The four ARDs relevant to CIAT encompass several municipalities within the Departments of Magdalena, Valle del Cauca, Guaviare, and Meta, as listed below:

Department	Municipalities making up an Area for Rural Development	
Magdalena	El Banco, Guamal, San Sebastián, San Zenón, Pinto,	
	Pijiño del Carmén, Santa Ana	
Valle del Cauca	Florida, Pradera, Palmira, Candelaria, Ginebra, El Cerrito, Guacari	
Guaviare	Parts of the municipalities of San José, Calamar, and	
	El Retorno that are found within the Farming Reserve and therefore do	
	not lie within the forest reserve that otherwise covers the entire	
	Department	
Meta	Puerto Gaitán, Puerto López	

- The work with INCODER will finish in December 2004, after which a series of reports, programs, and projects will be published. If necessary, adjustments will be made in January and February 2005. The expected results are:

 The participatory formulation of a rural development program for each ARD, which involves social, economic, and environmental dimensions.

Mari Parkin

the search of th

- The inclusion of a portfolio of projects that will help bring about the future conditions as desired by rural communities.
- The consensual choice of one project from the portfolio, called a "region-project" or "axis-project", it will be developed with a "ready to implement" formulation.

The Marketon S. E. C. Alle-

Highlights of the work conducted with INCODER so far include:

- Two planning workshops that were conducted in each of the ARDs mentioned above. The first
  workshop defined the basis of a "Rural Development Program", and the second focused on the
  short-term efforts of a specific project where INCODER could contribute logistically and
  financially.
- A training event was organized in each of the four ARDs, covering the themes of participatory planning, agroenterprise development, and GIS.

Within the work plan made in collaboration with INCODER, training was given to local development actors to give them the technical bases for supporting the planning exercises and to help them in other projects. The training was divided into three themes:

- Tools and methodologies for participatory land-use planning (i.e., the Visions-Actions-Demands (VAD)
  method, and the HePP and SEGUIMIENTO tools.
- 2. Decision-support tools (DSTs) with spatial analysis (cartography and MapMaker).
- Agroenterprise management approaches (production chains, market studies, and business plans).



Workshop on "Towards the formulation of a rural development program", held in San José del Guaviare, Colombia, 29 July 2004.

For the MADR Agreement, we are following up planning exercises conducted in the Municipality of Puerto López and its rural communities. As mentioned above, these form part of the ARD in the Department of Meta. Highlights of both the work conducted in Puerto López and the follow-up of work previously carried out in Meta include the following:

- An agreement was made with the Government of Meta to develop the "Plan for Developing the Altillanura" together with the "Rural Development Program" for the Meta ARD, which itself will be developed with INCODER.
- Cassava trials by the CIAT's Cassava Improvement Project have continued in the rural community of Puerto Guadalupe and were established in the Humapo Indigenous Reserve. Both these sites have agricultural high schools.

 The agricultural high schools of Puerto Guadalupe and Humapo have set aside land for production and experimentation. Discussions were held with CIAT's Tropical Forages and Bean Projects to conduct trials at these two colleges, together with those of the Cassava Improvement Project.

#### **Bolivia**

Contributors:

Hubert Mazurek, IRD (UMR-151), posted at CIAT, Louis Arréghini (IRD); David Fernández (consultant in land planning, under contract with CIAT); Mauricio Steverlynck (Director, Land-Use Planning Unit [UOT] of the Vice Ministry of Sustainable Development and Planning [VMDSP]; René Pereira (Council for Population for Sustainable Development [CODEPO] of VMDSP), Jaime Montaño and Sandra Garfias (CODEPO of VMDSP); Andrés Uzeda (Institute of Social and Economic Studies [IESE] of the Universidad Mayor de San Simón [UMSS]), Fernando Antezana (Center for Planning and Administration [CEPLAG] of UMSS); Alfredo Antezana (Manager, Association of the Municipalities of Cono Sur); Bertha Gozalvez (Director, Institute of Geographic Research of UMSA); Elise Riondel and Juan Cuentas (students)

Our work in Bolivia is funded by IRD grant no. UMR-151, CIAT, and the Bolivian VMDSP. Since 1994, the Bolivian laws of popular participation and decentralization provide municipalities with responsibilities and financial resources to administer their territory. Land-use planning as such is the object of a normative and methodological framework defined by the Bolivian Directorate General of Land-Use Planning. Since 1996, departmental administrations have prepared land use plans, known as *Planes de Uso del Suelo* (PLUS). They represent agroecological zoning, but lack relevance for planning and preparing development policy.

Just recently, some municipalities started the same process, although most of these plans are prepared by external organizations or consultants and are not effectively used, first because they do not correspond to population needs and, second, because municipal technicians find them difficult to understand. In addition, the methodology used for land-use planning is based almost exclusively on biophysical parameters used to establish a balance of use of the land's potential. Our work in Bolivia therefore aims to engage institutions in charge of participatory planning in a learning process.

We are also aiming to develop, jointly with these institutions, a set of regionally adaptable guidelines for participatory land-use planning that can be used for municipalities, associations of municipalities, or departments so they may articulate their activities in various economic sectors, and integrate local and regional development projects.

Methodological collaborations have been initiated with the UOT, which is oriented towards biophysical considerations, and CODEPO, which establishes demographic policies. As explained in the *Introduction*, the case studies were conducted to ensure that the proposed guidelines were adapted to the Bolivian context. Contrasting sites were chosen to allow Bolivian diversity to be taken into account. As in the other countries, these case studies will also yield examples that will be communicated throughout Bolivia, and will provide opportunities for testing our research hypotheses. Highlights of our activities in Bolivia this year are:

- Continuous seminars have been organized between CIAT, UOT, and the Ministry of Strategic Planning
  and Popular Participation to redefine the methodology for land-use planning. A methodological guidebook
  is to be published before the end of 2004 so municipalities may prepare land-use and development plans
  (PMOTs and PDMs) in 2005.
- In collaboration with the respective institutions, we have begun elaborating municipal land-use and
  development plans in three zones of Bolivia: Calamarca and the Lipez Association of Municipalities (high
  plains zone), the Association of the Municipalities of Cono Sur (13 municipalities in the valley zone), and

- the Association of the Municipalities of Pando (AMDEPANDO, tropical zone). The plan for Calamarca will be finished in October 2004 and will be used as the basis of a synthesis document on a new land-use planning method for Bolivia. For the other zones, dialogue has begun but the actual fieldwork will begin only in 2005, after the municipal elections in December 2004.
- In the Municipality of Pojo (Association of the Municipalities of Cono Sur), we began a planning program with various communities to encourage innovation in water management. Through close collaboration with a farmers' association, we developed two project proposals that were presented for funding to the International Land Coalition (ILC) in Rome and to Electricité sans frontières in France. The project was entirely managed by the farmers, without intervention from the municipal administration or NGOs. The farmers responded very well, showing high innovation capacity. The projects will continue in 2005 with the construction of an 8-km channel for irrigation and of a small electricity-generating station. The Association will also prepare plans for land use and local development (POTs and PDLs) with the new municipal administration, and a training program. The results of this experience will be published in a book.
- CIAT, CODEPO, and the Ministry of Strategic Planning and Popular Participation, with support from the
  French Embassy in Bolivia, organized a national conference on land-use policies and planning for land
  management. The conference was held in La Paz on 24-25 June 2004. At this conference, the Vice
  Minister redefined the 2004-2007 agenda to strengthen planning for development and the fight against
  poverty. The agenda was later presented on 9 September 2004.
- The same conference was held again in Cochabamba on 21-22 October, organized by the Prefecture of Cochabamba, CIAT, the College of Architects of Peru, and CESU (UMSS). At this conference, we prepared a working agenda to implement, in this Department, the Vice Minister's new strategy for strengthening planning for development.

#### Agreements signed or being drawn up with:

The Vice Ministry for Sustainable Development and Planning through the:

- Land-Use Planning Unit (UOT); an agreement was signed in 2003.
- Council for Population for Sustainable Development (CODEPO); an agreement is being drawn up.
   CODEPO would be the host institution for this work.

#### Universities:

- IESE and CEPLAG at the Universidad Mayor de San Simón (at Cochabamba); an agreement is being drawn up.
- Faculty of Geography at the Universidad Mayor de San Andrés (at La Paz); an agreement is signed with IRD.
- Universidad Amazónica de Pando (at Cobija); an agreement has been drawn up.

#### Grassroots organizations:

- Mayoral Office for Calamarca (conducting land-use planning with UOT).
- Association of the Municipalities of Cono Sur (Department of Cochabamba); an agreement is being drawn up.
- Lipez Association of Municipalities (Department of Potosi); an agreement was made with UOT.
- Association of the Municipalities of Pando (AMDEPANDO); an agreement has been drawn up.

National conference on "Land-use policies and planning for land management", held in La Paz, Bolivia, 24-25 June 2004.

#### Peru

Contributors:

Marcela Quintero (CIAT-InforCom Project); Wilson Otero (GTZ-Colombia), Alonso Moreno (Andean Watersheds Project), Fausto Asencio Díaz (Rural Development Program, GTZ); Rubén Darío Estrada (CIP/CONDESAN); Edwin Pajares (Ecumenical Center for Social Promotion and Action [CEDEPAS]); Fanel Guevara (Social Management of Water and the Environment in Watersheds [GSAAC])

Work in Peru is funded by GTZ-Peru. The Peruvian Congress approved two new laws: in May 2003, the "Ley Orgánica de Municipalidades" (Municipalities Law), which defines the provincial and district responsibilities of municipalities; and, in October 2003, the "Reglamento de Acondicionamiento Territorial y Desarrollo Urbano" (Regulation of Land Preparation and Urban Development), where the municipality is responsible for promoting its own integrated, sustainable, and harmonious development. The municipality would





be assisted by a local planning process that must be integrated, permanent, and participatory, and coordinated with the Government at regional and national levels. A variety of sectorial and multi-sectorial plans are required from the municipalities on a regular basis. Multi-sectorial plans include the "Development Plan", the "Rural Urban Plan" for districts, and the "Land Preparation Plan" for provinces. Every year, the municipalities must also plan their budget on a participatory basis to result in a "participatory budget".

The Andean Watersheds Project of CONDESAN and GTZ had identified the need to strengthen the capacity of professionals, community leaders, and decision makers to manage land-planning processes in several district and provincial municipalities located in the Project's pilot watersheds. With this objective, the Project identified, based on the demands of its local partners, two sites where land planning that, not only responds to legal requirements, but also contributes to more equitable, integrated, and sustainable land use would be encouraged. The two pilot districts-Morropón and Lalaquiz-were chosen in the Province of Piura, northern Peru, together with another four-San Pablo, San Bernardino, Tumbaden, and San Luis-in the Province of San Pablo, located in the Jequetepeque watershed.

To initiate planning, two training courses were organized, one in the City of Piura and the other in San Pablo. Both were directed at professionals working on the theme, local authorities, representatives of primary and secondary educational centers, irrigation organizations, farmer organizations, and representatives of NGOs who

work on development in the pilot sites. The first training workshop was held in December 2003 and the second in May 2004. Their objectives were to:

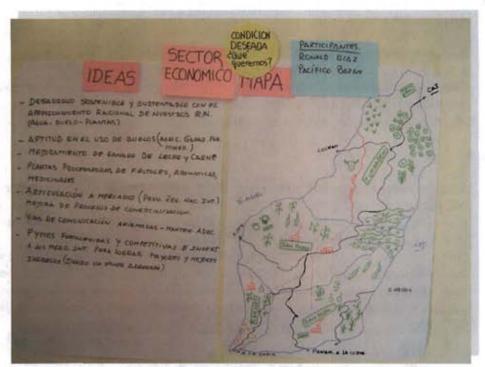
- Raise awareness of local stakeholders of the importance of land planning.
- Transmit the conceptual and methodological bases so land planning can be started.
- Discuss methodologies and instruments for land planning, using, as a management unit, a watershed and the municipalities it encompasses.
- Plan the implementation, review, and articulation of land plans.

#### Results

- A commitment of district authorities, communities, and the Andean Watersheds Project to promote land planning during 2004.
- A commitment from four district authorities, communities, CEDEPAS, and the Andean Watersheds
  Project to promote and formulate the province's Land Preparation Plan for 2004.
- Conformation of work groups comprising representatives of the four districts that will work on specific aspects of land planning such as social, economic, biophysical, cultural, and health issues.
   These groups will collaborate in collecting information and identifying community demands. These will then be linked and integrated with analyses conducted by a technical group coordinated by CEDEPAS.



Participants in the training workshop on "Conceptual and methodological bases for land planning", held in San Pablo, Peru.



Group exercise on desired future conditions expressed in different dimensions, San Pablo, Peru.

#### Senegal

#### Contributors:

Nathalie Beaulieu (CIAT-InforCom Project); Abdourahmane Tamba (Senegalese Institute for Agricultural Research [ISRA] and DMP National Coordinator for Senegal); Meissa Diouf and Cheikh Lô (ISRA-Center for Horticultural Development [CDH]); Ibrahima Diaïté (ISRA-National Center for Agronomic Research [CNRA] de Bambey); Samba Ndiaye (ISRA-National Center for Forestry Research [CNRF]); Maty Bâ Diao (ISRA-National Laboratory for animal husbandry and veterinary research [LNERV]); Khady Sow, Momodou Dione, Oumar Touré, Moustapha Mbaye, Boubacar Ba, Samba Kante, Momodou Camara (ANCAR), Ibrahima Diémé (Soils Bureau [BP] of the Senegales Direction of Agriculture), Ababacar Diouf (Senegalese Direction of Agriculture), Abdoulaye Ndoye (Rural Expansion Centre [CERP] of Méouane), Doryan Colunge and Fabián Leonardo Cortés (CIAT-Information Systems Unit)

Work in Senegal is made possible by the posting of Nathalie Beaulieu at ISRA, and her inclusion in the Senegalese team of ICRISAT's Desert Margins Program (DMP), which is funded by the Global Environment Facility (GEF). The DMP aims to improve rural livelihoods by increasing the capacity of populations to manage their fragile environments in a sustainable way.

It started in 2003 and works in nine sub-Saharan countries: Senegal, Niger, Mali, Burkina Faso, Namibia, Kenya, South Africa, Zimbabwe, and Botswana. One objective is to improve knowledge on the existence and management of biodiversity and soil fertility. Two of its outputs are entitled "stakeholder participation" and "capacity building".

In Senegal, we have chosen to implement these outputs with community rural councils by monitoring and evaluating their local development plans. Rural communities can be seen as equivalent to municipalities as they can include various villages. The president and counselors of the rural council are democratically elected.

Local development plans are required by the Senegalese Law on Decentralization. Usually, they contain important components of managing natural resources, agriculture, forestry, and livestock. Improvement of biodiversity and soil fertility is, in many cases, explictly expressed as an objective in these plans.

The DMP can contribute by providing training, documentation, seeds, and plant materials. The contributions will be planned through regular meetings with the rural council, development committee (which is in charge of monitoring the local development plan), union of farmer organizations, and federation of women's groups. Soil, crop, and livestock management, and plant and tree varieties can be experimented with by farmers, and their success evaluated in follow-up meetings. ICTs (Internet and telephone) can be used to communicate the rural communities' needs within a network of resource persons composed of the partners in the project.

The Senegalese component of the DMP is focused, for the first 2-year phase, on four regions of the country—Kaolak, Diourbel, Fatik, and Thiès. DMP and its partners chose 20 rural communities in which to conduct three monitoring and evaluation (M&E), five in each of the four regions. The working program for capacity building and stakeholder participation includes three M&E meetings per year in each rural community and four regional training events where farmers from several rural communities participate. This adds up to a total of 60 M&E meetings and 16 training events per year. Extension agents of the National Agricultural and Rural Advisory Agency (ANCAR) will ensure follow-up between meetings and training events. The highlights of our activities in Senegal for this year are:

- With CIAT's Information Systems Unit, we finalized a French version of the "Expertise" software. We
  also ran a separate listserver for rapid communication between participants.
- Meetings were conducted in 15 rural communities. In seven of these, we began monitoring local
  development plans and evaluating the progress of the components related to managing natural resources
  and agriculture. We therefore could identify specific needs of various rural communities, plan a series of
  training events, and distribute documentation and plant materials.
- A training event on horticultural techniques was given in rural communities of the northern part of the Thies region, which had been severely affected by locusts.
- We analyzed satellite images (Landsat ETM+) of 2002 to prepare a map showing land use and potentially
  degraded land (i.e., areas that were bare or sparsely vegetated in both dry and wet seasons) in most of the
  area covered by the Senegalese component of DMP. We may be able to measure variations in certain land
  quality indicators in the future.

We expect the monitoring process to be functioning in the 20 rural communities of the four regions by early 2005.





Ngandiouf, 22 June 2004, and Mbayène, 29 September 2004, respectively. The photographs show two meetings, held as part of a capacity-building approach on monitoring and evaluating the natural resources component of local development plans in Senegal.

#### Further reading

Beaulieu, N. 2004. Rapport sur l'élaboration d'une carte d'occupation des sols de la región de Thiès à partir de deux images Landsat ETM+ acquises en 2004. CIAT; GeoMaps-Sénégal, Dakar, Senegal. Beaulieu, N.; Tamba, A. 2004. Rapport sur le renforcement des capacités et la participation des acteurs dans le cadre de la composante sénégalaise du programme d'action dans les marges du désert, Septembre 2003-Octobre 2004. Internal report, CIAT/ISRA, Dakar, Senegal.

#### Methods and Information Tools Developed for Rural Planning

A series of tools and methods was "launched" last year as a result of the 1999-2003 Agreement with the Colombian Ministry of Agriculture and Rural Development. The preliminary development of most of these tools was reported in previous annual reports of CIAT's Land Use Project. We are continuing to adapt and develop them with partners through extensive training and follow-up in Colombia, and through our work in the various case studies mentioned above. On 14 November 2003, at the Tequendama Hotel in Bogotá, we organized an information meeting to publicize these methods and decision-support tools.

We benefited from the participation of representatives of farmer associations and unions, the private sector, the academic community, regional environmental corporations, NGOs, research institutes, municipal administrations, departmental administrations, UMATAs, and other institutions involved in environmental management. These methods and tools are described in InforCom's 2003 annual report and on our Web page at <a href="http://www.ciat.cgiar.org/planificacion\_rural">http://www.ciat.cgiar.org/planificacion\_rural</a>.

Beginning this year, we have not been developing further tools and methods. Instead, we have been using the existing ones with our partners in the case studies, and modifying them as needs are identified. This year, the tools modified through use with partners were GEOSOIL and CUFRUCOL, and the Visions-Actions-Demands (VAD) method.

#### GEOSOIL applications and adaptations

Contributors:

Yolanda Rubiano (CIAT-InforCom Project); Edgar Amézquita

(CIAT-TSBF Institute); María Fernanda Jiménez, Jacqueline Ashby (CIAT-RII); Carlos Meneses (CIAT-Information Systems); Dimas Malagón (Universidad Nacional de Colombia); Fernando Munévar (Coordinator, Soil Group, CENIPALMA); Soils

Group of CORPOICA Regional 8; Ernesto Girón (CONDESAN)

GEOSOIL is a database tool that stores information from soil profiles or from soil maps. For each new entry, the user may enter available physical and chemical data without having to fill in all the fields. For soil characteristics that are not numerical such as texture or land forms, the user can choose from a range of options. For several soil properties that can be used as soil-quality indicators, the database produces a diagnosis, using criteria established for the Colombian Eastern Plains. It permits comparison of soil characteristics with the requirements of a given crop and, when the necessary chemical information is available, it can recommend appropriate fertilizer applications. Soil requirements can be imported from the CUFRUCOL database or be specified by the user. The user may also export soil data and corresponding geographic coordinates to GIS programs for their mapping, or to geostatistical programs for a spatial analysis of variability and interpolation.

CENIPALMA, Colombia's oil-palm research center, requested CIAT's assistance with its soil and water management program for the plantations in Colombia's major oil-palm-producing region. GEOSOIL is being used in this context so CENIPALMA may systematize information at a scale of 1:10000. GEOSOIL will also be used to evaluate soil distribution and suitability for oil-palm plantations. The soil parameters that define suitability will be included in the tool. In addition, the tool is being improved to include socioeconomic aspects of oil production, farm sizes, and tree distribution at different scales, ranging from farms to groups of farms. The final objective is to define better soil management systems to increase productivity and sustainability through the application of precision agricultural practices. Highlights of the work conducted with CENIPALMA so far include:

- We helped select aerial photography and thematic maps of the pilot sites and areas of influence of the plantations growing around San Vicente de Chucuri, Barrancabermeja, and Sabana de Torres (Santander).
- We provided assistance in photo-interpretation and the preparation of a preliminary soils legend.
- In collaboration with CENIPALMA's soils expert, we identified necessary modifications to GEOSOIL in function of the specific requirements of oil palm.
- We began systematizing information on soils and land use.
- We designed and began preparing a training pamphlet for extension workers.
- We began improving the didactic manual for GEOSOIL.

GEOSOIL is also being used to store soil information and to determine the spatial variability of soil quality indicators in CORPOICA's new Taluma Experiment Station in the Municipality of Puerto López. We sampled an area of 20 hectares to begin characterizing physical and chemical soil properties and analyzing these data in a geostatistical base. We hope to know the current values of different parameters, together with their variability. In the future, values found can be compared with changes induced by new soil and crop management systems. The soil properties that most change with use will be selected as indicators of soil state and will be monitored over time.

GEOSOIL is also being used to support studies with small farmers. Data capture forms were extracted from GEOSOIL to be incorporated in an iPALM computer for use in the field, using the ArcPad software. The parameters in the extracted forms correspond to visual indicators of soil state, as well as physical and chemical indicators.

CUFRUCOL applications and adaptations

Contributors: Adriana Fajardo, María Fernanda Jiménez (CIAT-InforCom Project), Genner Narváez (CIAT-Information Systems Unit]

The CUFRUCOL database stores information on the botanical characteristics of crops, their biophysical requirements, and production costs. It allows input of data into GIS DSTs such as ClimCrop, and allows the printing of illustrated and informative cards for participatory discussion of crop options with farmers. CUFRUCOL was first developed in 2001 and has since been improved, with data added. Data on botanical characteristics, biophysical requirements, and production costs were compiled for 120 crops of interest to Colombia, including grains, forages, fruits, and vegetables. These data were stored in a database in the Microsoft Access format. Where possible, data were taken from Colombian sources and, when these were unavailable, the biophysical requirements were taken from the Ecocrop database developed by FAO. Users can also input their own data into the database, if they comprise local data or data related to specific varieties. They can also add new entries on crops not yet considered, or on combined production systems.

This database was designed to be flexible and useful for a variety of users. If adequately distributed, farmers could consult it at UMATAs. It could also be used by the UMATA agents themselves to help farmers plan production projects that combine a variety of crops, and make economic evaluations of different scenarios. The collection of information for this database requires a strategy involving research institutions, universities, and farmer unions. These stakeholders may become facilitators, as well as users of the data.

The CUFRUCOL database was presented last year to many institutions, most of which had contributed data that became integrated in a new version.

Discussions are under way with the Secretariat of Agriculture of the Department of Valle del Cauca in Colombia, to allow them to integrate CUFRUCOL in their agricultural planning activities. We planned a training day with the UMATAs of Valle del Cauca so they may implement the tool for the priority crops of the Department's fruit cultivation plan, as well as use it to help farmers seeking information on crops.

#### Further reading

Rubiano, Y. 2004. Manual del usuario Sistema Georreferenciado de Indicadores de Calidad del Suelo: GEOSOIL; Ministerio de Agricultura y Desarrollo Rural, Internal report. CIAT, Cali, Colombia.

#### Applications and adaptations to the Visions-Actions-Demands (VAD) approach

Contributors: Nathalie Beaulieu, Rogelio Pineda (CIAT-InforCom Project)

This approach was first formalized in 2000 as an 8-step methodological proposal. In 2001, during workshops conducted for the municipal development plan of Puerto López, it was pared down to three basic concepts: Visions (desired future conditions), Actions (what can we do to achieve them?), and Demands (what could other stakeholders, or higher administrative levels, do to help us achieve our goals?). It was formalized into an approach that matched the actions of certain stakeholders with the demands of others, articulating them from the village to the municipality and, eventually, to higher administrative levels.

This approach is now being used both to assist INCODER in Colombia to plan for the Areas for Rural Development (ARDs) and in Senegal to monitor and evaluate local development plans. In both cases, the approach was adapted. With INCODER, a methodology was jointly defined for the planning workshops. Because the partners were very much acquainted with the SWOT matrix, we agreed to use a slightly modified SWOT matrix as well as the Visions-Actions-Demands tables. This slight modification involved picturing the strengths, weaknesses, opportunities, and threats in terms of expressed desired future conditions.

Strengths correspond to internal factors or actions that have been achieved; weaknesses to things that remain to be done; opportunities to external factors that help us reach desired future conditions; and threats to external factors that prevent us from attaining them. By contextualizing SWOT in the progression between actual and desired future conditions, the exercise becomes more useful and motivating. After completing the SWOT analysis, the participants completed a table of Visions (desired future conditions), Actions (what can we do about this?), and Demands (what could other stakeholders, or higher administrative levels, do to help us achieve our goals?). Many of the actions listed corresponded to the weaknesses that were identified in the SWOT analysis and many of the demands to the external factors impeding attainment of the desired future conditions. The 2003 manual was updated to include this modified SWOT exercise.



Participants of the "environmental table" filling in a modified SWOT matrix during the workshop on "Towards the formulation of a rural development program", held in San José del Guaviare, Colombia, 29 July 2004.

In Senegal, the VAD approach is being used to monitor and evaluate local development plans. The 2003 manual was modified to include forms for separately monitoring actions, for example, did we, our partners, and the ones to whom we demanded actions do what was planned? What was done and what remains to be done? Did the actions give good results? The forms were also used to monitor conditions through the use of indicators such as crop yield, soil organic matter, ground cover, land use, and species used. Finally, the forms were used to monitor the capacities we were trying to build: What have we learned since the last meeting? What questions remain? Who can help us?

#### Further reading

Beaulieu, N.; Grupo de Planificación para el Desarrollo Rural. 2004. Guía para la planificación, el seguimiento y el aprendizaje orientado al desarrollo comunitario. Updated version of an internal report. CIAT, Cali, Colombia. 21 p.

Beaulieu, N.; Groupe de Planification pour le Développement Rural. 2004. Guide pour la planification, le suivi et l'évaluation participatifs avec une approche systémique. Updated version of an internal report. CIAT; ISRA, Dakar, Senegal. 21 p.

#### Outreach and Capacity Building

#### Organization of seminars and training activities

Many of the training activities in Colombia were given as part of the capacity-building component of the agreement between CIAT and MADR. The training was oriented towards professionals of departmental and municipal administrations, NGOs, foundations, and universities.

This year, many training activities were also conducted as part of our agreement with INCODER, and aimed to build capacity in the identified ARDs and among the INCODER staff. Collaboration with the Andean Watersheds Project allowed us to contribute to a training event in Manizales. Related to land planning for the La Miel Watershed, it was very much in line with the same collaborative training events that were organized in Peru. As mentioned in the section on case studies, seminars were organized in Bolivia within the framework of collaboration between CIAT, IRD, UOT, and CODEPO, and involving other institutions as well. In Senegal, some training activities were organized within the framework of the Desert Margins Program.

The following list indicates the training events and seminars that were organized or co-organized by members of our team:

#### Colombia

Basic concepts of remote sensing and management of the SPRING program.

Held in Villavicencio, Meta, 18-22 November 2003.

Training provided by Nathalie Beaulieu and Ovidio Muñoz (CIAT-InforCom Project).

Participants (31) came from institutions such as the Institute of Hydrology, Meteorology and Environmental Studies (IDEAM), CORPOICA, National Institute of Land Development (INAT), Municipal Division for Water (DIMA), Corporation for the Sustainable Development of the Special Management Area of La Macarena (CORMACARENA), CIAT-Santa Rosa, Universidad de los Llanos (UNILLANOS), National Police of the Department of Meta, Environmental Management and Secretariat of Planning of the Government of Meta, Universidad Nacional de Colombia, UNITROPICO, CENIPALMA, Geographic Institute "Agustin Codazzi", Cattlemen's Committee of Meta, Cattlemen's Association of Meta, and the Technical and Industrial Institute.

Workshop for diffusing the tools and methodologies to support decision making.

Held in Suárez, Cauca, 13 February 2004.

Organized by Ovidio Muñoz and Rogelio Pineda (CIAT-InforCom Project).

Participants (20) were members of the municipal administration and associations.

Using the Visions-Actions-Demands (VAD) methodology.

25 February 2004.

Training provided by Ovidio Muñoz and Rogelio Pineda (CIAT-InforCom Project).

Participants (15) were from the municipal administration, UMATA, and associations of the Municipality of Bugalagrande, Valle del Cauca.

Workshop for diffusing the tools and methodologies to support decision making. Held in Restrepo, Valle del Cauca, 16 March 2004.

Organized by Ovidio Muñoz and Rogelio Pineda (CIAT-InforCom Project).

Participants (10) were members of the municipal administration and associations.

Workshop for diffusing the tools and methodologies to support decision making. Popayán, Cauca, 5 April 2004.

Organized by Ovidio Muñoz and Rogelio Pineda (CIAT-InforCom Project).

Participants (14) were from secretariats of planning and agriculture, NGOs, and associations.

Land-use and territorial environmental planning.

Held in Manizales, Caldas, 3-8 May 2004.

Training workshop organized by the Andean Watersheds Project.

Training provided by Marcela Quintero (CIAT-InforCom Project); Wilson Otero

(GTZ-Colombia); Rubén Dario Estrada (CIP/CONDESAN), Alonso Moreno (Andean Watersheds),

Andrés Felipe Betancourth (CONDESAN/Universidad de Caldas).

Participants (20) were involved in land planning for La Miel Watershed, including representantives of the Masters program in Production Systems at the Universidad de Caldas, employees of the local environmental authority (CORPOCALDAS), staff from the Institute of Higher Education of the Municipality of Pensilvania, and representatives of NGOs and the Departamental Secretariat of Planning.

Diffusion of soil research and of the methodologies and tools to support decision making in rural planning.

Held in Buenaventura, Valle, 17-18 May 2004.

Organized by Yolanda Rubiano (CIAT-InforCom Project).

Participants (70) were from the CVC, NGOs, Universidad del Pacífico, and municipal administration.

Implementing and managing the SIG MapMaker Popular.

Held at CIAT, Palmira, Valle del Cauca, 26-28 May 2004.

Training provided by Ovidio Muñoz (CIAT-InforCom Project).

Participants (15) were from WWF-Colombia, OSSO, Biomacizo Project, IEP-UNIVALLE, CAMAWA, CHONAPI, Nasa Cxha Cxha Program, Universidad del Pacífico-Colombia.

Implementing and managing the SIG MapMaker Popular.

Held in Santander de Quilichao, Cauca, 1-2 June 2004.

Training provided by Ovidio Muñoz (CIAT-InforCom Project).

Participants (5) were from the Association of Indigenous Councils of Northern Cauca (ACIN).

Implementing and managing the SIG MapMaker Popular.

Held at CIAT, Palmira, Valle del Cauca, 8-10 June 2004.

Training provided by Ovidio Muñoz (CIAT-InforCom Project).

One participant, who was from CORPOICA-Tibaitatá.

Implementing and managing the SIG MapMaker Popular.

Held in San José del Guaviare, 30-31 July 2004.

Training provided by Ovidio Muñoz (CIAT-InforCom Project).

Participants (5) were from INCODER's Amazon regional office.

Tools and methodologies to support decision making.

Held in San José del Guaviare, 24 August 2004.

Training provided by Ovidio Muñoz and Rogelio Pineda (CIAT-InforCom Project).

Participants (20) were from various institutions in the Guaviare ARD, including INCODER, the Secretariats of Planning and Agriculture, and the Regional Autonomous Corporation.

Tools and methodologies to support decision making.

Held in San Sebastián, Magdalena, 8 September 2004.

Training provided by Ovidio Muñoz (CIAT-InforCom Project).

Participants (60) were from the various institutions involved in the southern Magdalena ARD, including INCODER, the Secretariats of Planning and Agriculture, the Regional Autonomous Corporation, and NGOs.

Tools and methodologies to support decision making.

Held in Palmira, Valle del Cauca, 14 September 2004.

Training provided by Ovidio Muñoz and Rogelio Pineda (CIAT-InforCom Project).

Participants (45) were from the various institutions involved in the southeastern Valle ARD, including INCODER, the Secretariats of Planning and Agriculture, and the Regional Autonomous Corporation.

Tools and methodologies to support decision making.

Held in Puerto López, Meta, 21 September 2004.

Training provided by Ovidio Muñoz (CIAT-InforCom Project).

Participants (35) were from the various institutions involved in the Meta ARD, including INCODER, the Secretariats of Planning and Agriculture, and the Regional Autonomous Corporation.

National Workshop on Soil-Quality Indicators: Concepts and Principles Applied to the Evaluation of Land Degradation.

Held at CIAT, Cali, Valle del Cauca, 20-22 October 2004.

Organized by Yolanda Rubiano (CIAT-InforCom Project) and Edgar Amézquita (CIAT-TSBF Institute).

Participants (92) included representatives from MADR, the Ministry of Environment, the National Department of Planning, research centers, universities, Regional Autonomous Corporations, NGOs, farmers' unions, indigenous and Afro-Colombian communities, and municipal authorities.

#### Peru

Land-use planning with a focus on watersheds, and with a practical component in the Districts of Morropón and Lalaquiz.

Held at Piura, 1-7 December 2003.

Training workshop organized by CONDESAN/GTZ (Andean Watersheds Project) and GSAAC.

Training provided by Marcela Quintero (CIAT-InforCom Project); Wilson Otero

(GTZ-Colombia); Rubén Darío Estrada (CIP/CONDESAN), and Alonso Moreno (Andean Watersheds Project).

Participants (42) included representatives from authorities and decision makers involved with the region's land-use planning.

Conceptual bases and methodologies for land-use planning, including a practical component in the Province of San Pablo.

Held in San Pablo, 24-27 May 2004.

Training workshop organized by CONDESAN/GTZ (Andean Watersheds Project) and CEDEPAS.

Training provided by Marcela Quintero (CIAT-InforCom Project); Wilson Otero (GTZ-Colombia), Rubén Darío Estrada (CIP/CONDESAN), and Alonso Moreno (Andean Watersheds Project).

Participants (68) were mainly from community and municipal authorities.

#### Bolivia

National Conference on Land-Use Policies and Planning for Land Management. Held in La Paz, 24-25 June 2004.

Organized by the Ministries for Sustainable Development and Planning, and Strategic Planning and Popular Participation, CIAT, and the French Embassy.

153 participants.

Seminar on "Land, Territory, and Planning: A Municipal Balance in the Framework of National Land-Use Policies.

Held in Cochabamba, 27-28 October 2004.

Organized by the Prefecture of Cochabamba, CIAT, Union of Architects of Bolivia, and CESU (UMSS). 200 participants.

In addition to these two events, we also participated in the creation of a Masters program entitled Planning for Land Management, together with the Universidad Católica de Bolivia, the Universidad Mayor de San Andrés, IRD, and CIAT, with a proposal to extend it to the Universidad Autónoma de Manizales (Colombia), the Universidad Católica de Ecuador, and the Université de Toulouse (France). The program will begin in September 2005.

#### Senegal

Basic functions of the Geographic Information System SPRING. Held in Dakar, 28-30 June 2004. Training provided by Nathalie Beaulieu (CIAT-InforCom Project). Participants (5) were from LERG.

Techniques of market gardening.

Held in Ngandiouf, 13 October 2004.

Training organized by Nathalie Beaulieu (CIAT-InforCom Project) in response to demands expressed during the monitoring and evaluation of communities' rural development plans. Training provided by Meissa Diouf and Cheikh Lô of ISRA-CDH.

Participants (28) were from the rural communities of Ngandiouf, Mbayène, Taiba Ndiaye, and Méouane.

#### Postgraduate studies

This year, two of our national staff have initiated postgraduate studies and will capitalize on their experiences in the group while increasing the research focus in their work to validate some of the hypotheses mentioned above. Through these studies, the group will increase its own scientific capacity while initiating new partnerships with universities and other institutions.

Jaime Jaramillo began a doctorate in environmental sciences at the Autonomous University of Barcelona (UAB), with an option in ecological economics and environmental management. He has completed the predoctorate curriculum of courses in Barcelona and is now working in Colombia to complete a preliminary thesis on national and regional policies that give impetus to local development. When it is approved, he will receive the equivalent of a master's degree. His doctorate will aim at drawing lessons from the comparison of rural planning groups' applications in Bolivia and Colombia, again with the objective of validating some of the abovementioned hypotheses.

Adriana Fajardo has begun a master's in rural development through a distance-learning program at the National University of Costa Rica. The objective of her research, which will be conducted during the next 2 years in Colombia, will be to demonstrate the roles planning, monitoring, and evaluation, together with communication mechanisms, play in the construction and strengthening of social capital in a collective organization. This research will result in validated recommendations for practices of communication, planning, monitoring, and evaluation to improve a community's cooperation, reciprocity, and confidence.

Yolanda Rubiano is continuing her PhD in agronomy, with a focus on soil sciences.

#### Web page

In March 2004, we re-structured our page on the CIAT Web site, which can be accessed at <a href="http://www.ciat.cgiar.org/planificacion\_rural">http://www.ciat.cgiar.org/planificacion\_rural</a>. This virtual space allows us to communicate our results of the case studies, method and tool development, and outreach activities. It also allows us to suggest related links, advertise events, and make documents available to users. The Spanish-language page was last updated in August, this year. We plan to have an English version before the end of 2004. The number of visitors to our page in May was 5586; in June, 4071; in July, 3906.

#### Listserver for the rural planning network

This is a platform or dynamic space, for diffusion, where interested parties may share information, promote their work and events, discuss and contribute knowledge. The listserver's address is <planific-rural@bayern.ciat.cgiar.org>. So far, we have 185 participants inscribed at a national level, and some from other countries.

#### Radio and newspaper interviews

- Colombian National Radio, 14 November 2003.
   Nathalie Beaulieu and Rogelio Pineda discuss the event that launched the tools and methodologies of participatory land-use planning in the Tequendama Hotel, Bogotá.
- Colombian National Radio, 8 December 2003.
   Nathalie Beaulieu was interviewed live by telephone for the program "En el Campo" [In the Country] on the Visions-Actions-Demands planning approach.
- Colombian National Radio, 27 July 2004.
   Nathalie Beaulieu, Rogelio Pineda, and Carlos Ostertag discussed the objectives, strategies, and results of the CIAT/INCODER Agreement.

El Tiempo Newspaper, January 2004.
 Rogelio Pineda was interviewed about the planning tools developed by the group.

#### Plans for 2005

Our plans for 2005 include following up our case studies, adapting our tools through them, and conducting training activities within and outside the case study sites, in terms of demand. In Colombia, activities conducted for the MADR Agreement will be directed towards the INCODER ARDs that we helped this year. Novelties include collaboration with INERA in Burkina Faso and INRAN in Niger to jointly work on the role of monitoring and evaluating local development plans as a learning process to stimulate local innovation and communicate local knowledge. Concept notes have been submitted with partners to the DURAS program at Agropolis and to IDRC. Together with the InforCom team, we will develop a proposal for using ICTs to support the monitoring and evaluation of municipal development plans in Colombia and Bolivia, and the innovation processes that result.

#### Appendix: Other Project Information

#### Staff

Nathalie Beaulieu, PhD in Remote Sensing, Senior Research Fellow (50% InforCom, starting in September 2004, was 100% before)

Adriana Fajardo, Biologist, Research Assistant 2

Jaime Jaramillo, Civil Engineer, Professional Specialist

María Fernanda Jiménez, Systems Engineer, Research Assistant 3

Hubert Mazurek, PhD in Ecology, Researcher at IRD (UMR-151 "Populations, environnement et développement"), posted at CIAT and working in Bolivia

Ovidio Muñoz, Agronomist, Diplôme d'études supérieures spécialisées (DESS) in land-use planning, Research Assistant 1

Rogelio Pineda, Geologist, Professional Specialist

\*Marcela Quintero, Ecologist, Research Assistant 2 (now with CIAT's Communities and Watersheds project and CONDESAN)

Yolanda Rubiano, Professional Specialist (50% InforCom, 50% Project PE-2)

\*Left in 2004.

#### Participation in workshops and seminars

- Fajardo, A. Bosques de galería: Guía para su apreciación y conservación. Seminario en CORPOICA, Villavicencio, Meta, 18 November 2003.
- Pineda, R. Conference on "La formulación de Programas de Desarrollo Rural mediante metodologías de planificación territorial participativa". Bogotá, 22-23 April 2004.
- Beaulieu, N. Le suivi et l'évaluation des plans locaux de développement comme mécanisme d'articulation entre la recherche agricole et le développement rural. Tuesday seminars at BAME, ISRA (Senegal), 1 June 2004.
- Pineda, R. National Meeting on "Consejos de Planeación". Bogotá, 23-24 July 2004.
- Pineda, R.; Beaulieu, N.; Ostertag, C. Conference on "Bases conceptuales y metodológicas para la formulación de Programas de Desarrollo Rural por CIAT en las áreas asignadas por el INCODER". Bogotá, 26-27 July 2004.
- Amézquita, E.; Rubiano, Y.; Orozco, O. La condición física del suelo y su importancia en el manejo
  integral del suelo. An oral presentation given at the at the XVI Congreso Latinoamericano de la Ciencia
  del Suelo and the XII Congreso Nacional de la Ciencia del Suelo. Cartagena de Indias, 27 September1 October 2004.
- Rubiano, Y.; Amézquita, E.; Beaulieu, N. Sistema georreferenciado de indicadores de calidad del suelo.
   An oral presentation at the XVI Congreso Latinoamericano de la Ciencia del Suelo and the XII Congreso Nacional de la Ciencia del Suelo. Cartagena de Indias, 27 September-1 October 2004.
- Rubiano, Y. Marco conceptual de indicadores de calidad del suelo. Oral presentation at the national workshop on Indicadores de Calidad del Suelo; Conceptos y Principios Aplicados a la Evaluación de la Degradación de las Tierras. CIAT, Palmira, 20-22 October 2004.
- Rubiano, Y. Monitoreo de indicadores de calidad del suelo. Oral presentation at the national workshop on Indicadores de Calidad del Suelo; Conceptos y Principios Aplicados a la Evaluación de la Degradación de las Tierras. CIAT, Palmira, 20-22 October 2004.

#### Publications

#### Book chapters

Beaulieu, N.; Jaramillo, J.; Fajardo, A.; Rubiano, Y.; Muñoz, O.; Quintero, M.; Pineda, R.; Rodríguez, M.; León, J.G.; Jiménez, M.F. 2004. Planning of territorial organizations as an entry point for agricultural research towards rural development and innovation. In: Pachico, D. (ed.). Scaling up and out: Achieving widespread impact through agricultural research. CIAT, Cali, Colombia. p. 235-256.

#### Peer-reviewed articles

Santana, L.M.; Beaulieu, N.; Rubiano, Y. 2004. Planificación en los Llanos colombianos con base en unidades de paisaje: El caso de Puerto López, Meta. GeoTrópico 2(1) at <a href="http://www.geotropico.org/2">http://www.geotropico.org/2</a> 1 Santana.html>

#### Working documents and reports

- Arréghini, L; Mazurek H. 2004. Territoire, risque et mondialisation. Quelques réflexions à partir du cas des pays andins. In: David, G. (ed.). Les espaces tropicaux face à la mondialisation des risques. X Journées de Géographie Tropicale, Orléans, 24-26 septembre 2003. Orléans, France. 27 p. (In press.)
- Beaulieu, N. 2004. Rapport sur l'élaboration d'une carte d'occupation des sols de la región de Thiès à partir de deux images Landsat ETM+ acquises en 2004. CIAT; GeoMaps-Sénégal, Dakar, Senegal.
- Beaulieu, N.; Muñoz, O. 2004. Tutorial de teledetección utilizando el Sistema de Información Geografica SPRING. Internal report, CIAT, Cali, Colombia.
- Beaulieu, N.; Tamba, A. 2004. Rapport sur le renforcement des capacités et la participation des acteurs dans le cadre de la composante sénégalaise du programme d'action dans les marges du désert, Septembre 2003-Octobre 2004. Internal report, CIAT/ISRA, Dakar, Senegal.
- Mazurek, H. 2004. Desarrollo, territorio y ordenamiento: Replantear la relación global-local. In: González Parra, C. (ed.). Desarrollo local versus desarrollo global: Buscando desarrollo sustentable en América rural en el tercer milenio, 51 Congreso de los Americanistas, Santiago de Chile, 14-18 julio 2003. Universidad de Chile, Santiago de Chile, Chile, 25 p. (In press.)
- Mazurek, H. 2004. La integración de los países andinos: Entre promesas y realidades. In: Giacalone, R. (ed.). Análisis comparativo de la integración regional latinoamericana y caribeña, 51 Congreso de los Americanistas, Santiago de Chile, 14-18 julio 2003. Universidad de Mérida, Mérida, Venezuela. 35 p. (In press.)
- Mazurek, H. 2004. L'Union Européenne et l'intégration des pays andins: l'accentuation des mécanismes concurrentiels. In: Kauffmann, P.; Yvars, B. (eds.). Intégration européenne et régionalisme dans les pays en développement. L'Harmattan, Paris. p. 167-200.
- Rubiano, Y. 2004. Manual del usuario Sistema Georreferenciado de Indicadores de Calidad del Suelo: GEOSOIL. Internal report. CIAT; Ministerio de Agricultura y Desarrollo Rural, Cali, Colombia.

#### Publications accepted but not yet published

- Arréghini, L.; Mazurek, H. 2005. Marchés d'exportation et réseaux locaux d'innovation territoriale: deux logiques parallèles dans la structuration des territoires de l'économie bolivienne. In: Benko, G. (ed.). Espaces et sociétés, numéro spécial économie des territoires et territoires de l'économie. Paris, France.
- Beaulieu, N.; Jaramillo, J.; Restrepo, J.L.; Diaz, J.M. 2004. A systems approach to planning as a mechanism for rural development in Colombia. In: Hall, C.; Leclerc, G. (eds.). Making development work. New Mexico University Press, Albuquerque, NM. (In press.)
- Groppo, P.; Jaramillo, J.; Mauro, A.; Mazurek, H. 2004. Proceedings of the international seminar "Territorio y Desarrollo Sostenible", 17-20 June 2003, Cali, Colombia. FAO; IFAD; CIAT; IRD, Cali, Colombia. 120 p. (In press.)
  - Mazurek, H.; Garfias, S. (eds.). 2004. El alto desde la perspectiva poblacional. USAID; CODEPO; IRD; French Embassy, La Paz, Bolivia. 150 p.
  - Mazurek, H. 2004. Actores y dinámicas territoriales en Bolivia. In: Antezana, F.; Mazurek, H.; Uzeda, A. (eds.). Actores, territorio y desarrollo local, 50 años de reforma agraria. IESE; CEPLAG; CIAT, La Paz, Bolivia. 25 p. (In press.)
  - Rubiano, Y.; Amézquita, E.; Beaulieu, N. 2004. Sistema georreferenciado de indicadores de calidad de suelo. Rev Univ Nac Colombia. Santafé de Bogota, Colombia. (In press.)
- Rondón, M.A.; Acevedo, D.; Hernández, M.A.; Rubiano, Y.; Rivera, M.; Amézquita, E.; Romero, M.; Sarmiento, L.; Ayarza, M.; Barrios, E.; Rao, I. Potential for carbon sequestration in the Neotropical savannas (llanos) of Colombia and Venezuela. (In press.)

#### Collaborators

- International: IRD-UMR 151; ICRISAT; CIRAD-TERA
- In Colombia: MADR; INCODER; CORPOICA; Regional Governments of Valle del Cauca, Magdalena,
   Meta, and Guaviare; Mayoral Office and UMATA of Puerto López
- In Bolivia: VMDSP (Directorate General of Land-Use Planning and CODEPO); Universidad de San Simon (IESE and CEPLAG); Municipal Office of Calamarca; Association of the Municipalities of Cono Sur; Association of the Municipalities of Pando
- In Peru: GTZ; CIP; CONDESAN; Municipal Office of Pampacocla
- In Senegal: SRA-CDH; ISRA-CNRF; ISRA-BAME; ISRA-LNERV; ANCAR (regional offices in Thies, Diourbel, Fatik, Kaolak); Directorates of Waters and Forests, and Agriculture
- In Brazil (although we have no case studies there yet): Universidade Federal de Uberlândia; EMBRAPA-CPAC; INPE; Vice Ministry of Family Agriculture; Universidade do Sul de Santa Catarina

#### Donors

- Centro de Investigación en Palma de Aceite (CENIPALMA, Colombia)
- Ministerio de Agricultura y Desarrollo Rural (MADR, Colombia)
- Global Environment Facility (GEF)
- GTZ
- Instituto Colombiano de Desarrollo Rural (INCODER)
- Vice Ministerio de Desarrollo Sostenible y Planificación (through CODEPO and UNFPA)

#### Acronyms and Abbreviations

Asociación de Cabildos Indígenas del Norte del Cauca, Colombia

AMDEPANO Asociación de Municipios de Pando, Bolivia

ANCAR Agence nationale de conseil agricole et rural, Sénégal
ARDs Areas for Rural Development (of INCODER), Colombia
BAME Bureau d'analyses macro-économiques (of ISRA), Sénégal

BIOMACIZO Proyecto de Conservación de la Diversidad Biológica y Cultural en el Macizo

Colombiano

CAMAWA Cabildo Mayor de Autoridades Wounaan y Siepin del Bajo San Juan, Colombia

CEDEPAS Centro de développement de l'horticulture (of ISRA), Sénégal
CEDEPAS Centro Ecuménico de Promoción y Acción Social, Peru
CEGA Centro de Estudios Ganaderos y Agrícolas, Colombia
CENIPALMA Centro de Investigación en Palma de Aceite, Colombia
CEPLAG Centro de Planificación y Gestión (of UMSS), Bolivia

CERP Centre d'expansion rurale polyvalent, Sénégal

CESU Centro de Estudios Superiores Universitarios (of UMSS), Bolivia

CHONAPI Fundación CHONAPI, Colombia
CIP Centro Internacional de la Papa, Peru

CIRAD Centre de coopération internationale en recherche agronomique pour le

développement, France

CLAYUCA Consorcio Latinoamericano y del Caribe de Apoyo a la Investigación y Desarrollo de

la Yuca, Colombia

CNRA Centre national de recherches agronomiques (of ISRA), Sénégal
CNRF Centre national de recherches forestières (of ISRA), Sénégal

CODEPO Consejo de Población para el Desarrollo Sostenible (of VMPDS), Bolivia CONDESAN Consorcio para el Desarrollo Sostenible de la Ecorregión Andina, Peru

CORMACARENA Corporación para el Desarrollo Sostenible del Area de Manejo Especial La Macarena,

Colombia

CORPOCALDAS Corporación Autónoma Regional de Caldas, Colombia

CORPOICA Corporación Colombiana de Investigación Agropecuaria, Colombia
CPAC Centro de Pesquisa Agropecuária dos Cerrados (of EMBRAPA), Brazil

CUFRUCOL Base de datos para Cultivos y Frutales en Colombia

CVC Corporación Autónoma Regional del Valle del Cauca, Colombia

DESS diplôme d'études supérieures spécialisées, France

DMP Desert Margins Program (of ICRISAT)

DSTs decision-support tools

DURAS Promoting Sustainable Development in the Agricultural Research Systems of the South

(of GFAR)

EMBRAPA Empresa Brasileira de Pesquisa Agropecuária, Brazil

FAO Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations, Italy

GEF Global Environment Facility

GEOSOIL El Sistema Georreferenciado de Indicadores de Calidad del Suelo para los Llanos

Orientales de Colombia (a CIAT model)

GFAR Global Forum on Agricultural Research

GIS geographic information system

GSAAC Gestión Social del Agua y el Ambiente en Cuencas, Peru

GTZ Deutsche Gesellschaft für Technische Zusammenarbeit, Germany

HePP Herramienta de Planificación Participativa (Microsoft application created by CIAT)

ICRISAT International Crops Research Institute for the Semi-Arid Tropics, India

ICTs information and communication technologies

IDEAM Instituto de Hidrología, Meteorología y Estudios Ambientales, Colombia

IDRC International Development Research Centre, Canada

IEP Instituto de Educación y Pedagogía (of UNIVALLE), Colombia IESE Instituto de Estudios Sociales y Económicos (of UMSS), Bolivia

IFAD International Fund for Agricultural Development, Italy

ILC International Land Coalition, Italy

INAT Instituto Nacional de Adecuación de Tierras, Colombia INCODER Instituto Colombiano de Desarrollo Rural, Colombia

INERA Institut de l'environnement et de recherches agricoles, Burkina Faso

INPE Instituto Nacional de Pesquisas Espaciais, Brazil
INRAN Institut national de recherches agronomiques du Niger
IRD Institut de recherche pour le développement, France
ISRA Institut sénégalais de recherches agricoles, Sénégal

LERG Laboratoire d'enseignement et de recherché en géomatique, Senegal

LNERV Laboratoire national d'élevage et de recherches vétérinaires (of ISRA), Sénégal

MADR Ministerio de Agricultura y Desarrollo Rural, Colombia

M&E monitoring and evaluation
NGO nongovernmental organization
NM New Mexico, state of USA

OSSO Observatorio Sismológico del Sur Occidente, Colombia

OT ordenamiento territorial, Bolivia

PDL Plan de Desarrollo Local, Bolivia

PDM Plan de Desarrollo Municipal, Bolivia

PE-2 Overcoming Soil Degradation (of CIAT-TSBFI), Colombia

PLUS Planes de Uso del Suelo, Bolivia

PMOT Plan Municipal de Ordenamiento Territorial, Bolivia

POT Plan de Ordenamiento Territorial, Bolivia
RII Rural Innovation Institute (of CIAT), Colombia

SEGUIMIENTO Herramienta para el Seguimiento y la Evaluación de Planes (tool created by CIAT)

SN-1 Rural Agroenterprise Development Project (of CIAT), Colombia

SWOT strengths, weaknesses, opportunities, and threats

TERA Département territoires, environnement et acteurs (of CIRAD), France
TSBFI Tropical Soil Biology and Fertility Institute (of CIAT), Colombia

UAB Universitat Autònoma de Barcelona, Spain

UMATA Unidad Municipal de Asistencia Técnica Agropecuaria, Colombia

UMR Unité mixte de recherche (of IRD), France
UMSA Universidad Mayor de San Andrés, Bolivia
UMSS Universidad Mayor de San Simón, Bolivia

UNFPA United Nations Population Fund
UNILLANOS Universidad de los-Llanos, Colombia

UNITROPICO Fundación Universitaria Internacional del Trópico Americano, Colombia

UNIVALLE Universidad del Valle, Colombia

UOT Unidad de Ordenamiento Territorial, Bolivia

USAID United States Agency for International Development

VAD Visions-Actions-Demands approach across Administrative Levels

(a CIAT methodology)

VMDSP Vice Ministerio de Desarrollo Sostenible y Planificación, Bolivia

WWF World Wildlife Fund

• . 

# **Section V**

# **Annual Report 2004**

Participatory Research and Gender Analysis (PRGA)

**Project SW-3** 

November 2003 - October 2004




# Annual Report 2003-04

## **PRGA Program**

Program on Participatory Research and Gender Analysis for Technology Development and Institutional Innovation

A CGIAR Systemwide Program

FUTURE HARWEST





Cali, Colombia

Ter TO

-14-

## ANNUAL REPORT 2003–04

CGIAR Systemwide Program on Participatory Research and Gender Analysis for Technology Development and Institutional Innovation Barbon III

.

Co-Sponsors:
CIAT - Centro Internacional de
Agricultura Tropical
(Convening Center)

CIMMYT – Centro Internacional de Mejoramiento de Maíz y Trigo

ICARDA – International Center for Agricultural Research in the Dry Areas

IRRI - International Rice Research Institute

© 2004 CGIAR Systemwide Program on Participatory Research and Gender Analysis for Technology Development and Institutional Innovation (PRGA Program)

The PRGA Program encourages fair use of this material. Proper citation is requested:

PRGA Program, 2004. Annual Report 2003-04. Cali, Colombia: CGIAR Systemwide Program on Participatory Research and Gender Analysis for Technology Development and Institutional Innovation (PRGA Program), 84 pp.

The PRGA Program is convened by CIAT, and is co-sponsored by CIMMYT, ICARDA and IRRI.

PRGA Program
Coordination Office
C/o International Center for Tropical Agriculture (CIAT)
A.A. 6713
Cali
Colombia

Phone: (52-2) 445-0000 (direct)

(1-650) 833-6625 (via USA)

Fax:

(52-2) 445-0073 (direct)

(1-650) 833-6626 (via USA)

E-mail:prga@cgiar.org

Web-site: www.prgaprogram.org

### Contents

			Page
Section	11: Program Overview		1
1.1.Bac	ckground		1
1.2. Ma	ajor Lessons from Phase 1		2
1.3. Pro	ogram Goal (2003–2007)		2
	ogram Themes and Strategies		3
	1.1. Program strategy for mainstreaming gender and equitable	e	3
	Participatory research	<del>.</del> 5%	
1.4	2.2. Program strategy for gender analysis		4
	3. Program strategy for impact assessment of participatory	research	6
/ 53000	and gender analysis		
1.4	.4. Program strategy for capacity development		7
	ogram Logical Framework (2003–2007)	3.50	10
	Section 2007		
Section	2: Research Highlights		15
2.1. Ou	tput 1: Capacity Developed for Mainstreaming Gender	Analysis	15
and	d equitable Participatory Research in Selected CG Cent	ers and	
NA	ARS		
2.1.1.	Activity 1.1. Form strategic partnerships with organization enable the PRGA Program to have a major gender analysis and participatory research natural-resource management research practice, and approaches that help improve the livelihoods of the women	impact on: (a) integrating into agricultural and (b) enhance the methods and	d d
2.1.2.	Activity 1.2. Develop effective methods and capacity a gender analysis and participatory research, organization and skills for mainstreaming these approaches, and im- institutional learning and change	nal development concepts	19
2.1.3.	Activity 1.3. Develop capacity of IARC and NARS sci "best practices" for gender analysis, participatory researing impact assessment of institutional learning and change organizational development through a training-of-train and mentoring	arch and , and	21
2.1.4.	Activity 1.4. Conduct evaluation studies to assess the c and constraints for mainstreaming gender analysis and develop a plan of action for implementation		22
2.1.5.	Activity 1.5. Assess the impacts of mainstreaming general participatory research through organizational changes and participatory research through organizational changes are sentenced by the control of		23
22 0	tout 2: Evidence of the import of contining to a consideration	and	22
2.2. Out	tput 2: Evidence of the impact of participatory research	anu	23

gender analysis methods assessed, and methods developed to permit impact-assessment results to be effectively integrated into research and development decision-making

2.2.1.	to the particularities of assessing the impact of participatory methods, and develop tools that improve the information resulting from impact assessment in order to facilitate institutional learning and change processes	2.
2.2.2.	Activity 2.2. Conduct several collaborative empirical studies applying these frameworks and tools to measure the impact of participatory research, as well as to measure how well research and development organizations have been able to learn and change as a result of their experiences in participatory research and gender analysis	26
2.2.3.	Activity 2.3. Build capacity through networking for mutual support and learning among the users of participatory methods	32
2.3.Outp	out 3: Communication strategies for learning and change with	32
part	tners	
2.3.1.	Activity 3.1. Launch the PRGA interactive web-site to attract large and diverse range of users who can read and contribute to the web-site	32
2.3.2.	Awareness of PRGA research results and other publications is considerably heightened, particularly among agricultural scientists	34
2.3.3.	Research results published in media favored by non-academic audiences and researchers not well acquainted with the PRGA field	35
Section	3: Program Partners and Working Groups	37
3.1. Gen	der Analysis Working Group	37
3.2. Part	cicipatory Plant Breeding Working Group	39
3.3. Part	icipatory Natural Resource Management Working Group	41
3.4. CG	IAR Center Liaisons	48
Section 4	4: Papers, Publications, Reports	51
4.1. Refe	ereed Journal Articles	51
4.2. Wor	ereed Journal Articles rking Documents	51
4.3. Rep	orts 51	
4.4. Boo	ks	52
4.5. Boo	k Chapters	52
4.6. Pape	ers Presented at Conferences, Scientific Meetings and Workshops	53
Section 5	5: Program Organization	54

5.1. Staffi	ng		54
5.2. Advis	sory Board		55
5.2.1.	Role		55
5.2.2.	Objectives		55
5.2.3.	Frequency and location of Advisory Board meetings		55
5.2.4.	Composition of the Advisory Board		56
Appendic	es 58		
Appendix	1: Phase 1 Accomplishments	12	58
Appendix	2: Budget Allocation for 2004		61
Appendix	3: Framework for Organizational Analysis		64
Appendix	4: BMZ Proposal		66
Appendix	5: Water and Food Challenge Program Proposals		72
Appendix	6: Resources from a Study Tour and Workshop		75
	on Participatory Research and Learning for In	tegrated	
	Pest Management		
Appendix	7: Top Ten PRGA Program Publications on Web-s	ite	77
Appendix	8: Top Ten Resources on PRGA Program Web-site	:	78
Appendix	<ol> <li>Participatory Plant Breeding and Participatory P Genetic Resource and Enhancement: An Afric Exchange of Experiences</li> </ol>		79
Appendix	10: Participatory Research and Development Source	cebook	84
Appendix	11. Abbreviations and Acronyms		85

#### 1.1. Background

The Systemwide Program on Participatory Research and Gender Analysis for Technology Development and Institutional Innovation (PRGA Program) was established in 1997 with two major objectives:

- > To assess and develop methodologies and to operationalize their use in plant breeding and natural-resource management research;
- > To systematize and mainstream what is being learned worldwide from the integration of gender-sensitive participatory research with plant breeding, crop and natural-resource management research.

During phase 1 (1997-2002), the PRGA Program, together with its partners, has helped create strong momentum to implement gender-sensitive participatory approaches both within the Consultative Group on International Agricultural Research (CGIAR) system and on a broader scale. Many respected scientists and practitioners are using these approaches in their research, and demand is growing for training. The PRGA Program has demonstrated that participatory research and gender analysis embody rigorous methods that are scientifically grounded.

The PRGA Program's work has built a body of evidence that shows that these methods are delivering broad impact by producing technologies and resource-management options that are well suited to end-users' needs, thus significantly reducing the possibility of farmers rejecting newly developed technologies. In addition, participatory research is producing "process impacts," resulting in, for example, increased human and social capital, which is essential to the sustainability of rural development and innovation. Among those who benefit most from the implementation of these approaches are the very poor, especially women, and marginal groups, who are often overlooked by conventional research. Finally, the PRGA Program has demonstrated how gender-sensitive participatory research can be cost-efficient, because of its increased impact and shortened time to produce relevant technologies.

The accomplishments of the PRGA Program during Phase 1 can be summarized as follows. (A more detailed summary of accomplishments is provided in Appendix 1.)

- > Assessed the global state-of-the-art and emerging issues in participatory research and gender analysis.
- > Enabled the scientific use of participatory research and gender analysis.
- Provided support and engaged in cutting-edge research.
- Fostered community of knowledge and practice.
- Conducted rigorous evaluation of impacts.

#### 1.2. Major Lessons from Phase 1

While these accomplishments are in themselves good news, there are nevertheless several challenges that also arise from the experiences in Phase 1. Much of the effectiveness of participatory research and gender analysis methods to address client demands, particularly those of poor rural women, is critically constrained by the following factors.

- > While there is a general and increasing interest in the use of participatory research approaches, there is little evidence that gender analysis is being given due attention.
- > Among the CG Centers, there is an absence of a critical mass of members who are using equitable participatory research and gender analysis methods.
- > There is a great and unmet need for capacity development in the use of these methods.
- > In cases where participatory research approaches have been applied, there is enhanced learning as a result of experimentation with methods. However, much of the learning and change that accompanies the use of these methods remains isolated from the project cycle and does not extend to the organization level.

These factors severely restrict the extent to which equitable participatory research and genderanalysis approaches are integrated into the research process, thereby limiting the extent to which their positive impacts can be scaled up.

# 1.3. Program Goal (2003–2007)

Building on these key lessons, the major goal and focus for Phase 2 of the PRGA Program (2003-2007) is to mainstream gender analysis and equitable participatory research to promote learning and change in CG Centers and national agricultural research systems (NARS) so that they can better target the demands of beneficiary groups, particularly poor rural women.

In order to achieve this goal, the PRGA Program will adopt a renewed focus on developing capacity and action research for mainstreaming; a continued emphasis on assessing impacts for institutional learning and change; and, a continuously evolving partnership and communication strategy.

# 1.4. Program Themes and Strategies

# Program strategy for mainstreaming gender and equitable participatory research

### Definition

Mainstreaming is a process of assessing the implications of any planned action, including legislation, policies and programs, in any area and at all levels of the organization. In terms of agricultural research and development organizations, it is a strategy for making the concerns and experiences of beneficiary groups, such as poor rural women and men, an integral part of the research-for-development design, implementation, monitoring and evaluation process, so that women and men from all social, ethnic and income groups benefit equally, and inequality is not perpetuated.

Mainstreaming entails identifying the need for changes in the way in which research or innovation is organized and managed. It may require changes in the organization's goals, strategies, and actions, so that beneficiaries can influence, participate in, and benefit from the research-for-development process. The ultimate goal of mainstreaming is to achieve a demanddriven research process through a process of organizational learning and change.

# Key lessons

The key lesson that emerged from the experiences of Phase 1 of the PRGA Program, consultations with important stakeholders, and demands generated from partner institutions (particularly the NARS) is the importance of, and need for, mainstreaming gender in agricultural research and development through organizational learning and change.

#### Objectives

Hence, the major purpose is to improve the competencies of the collaborating institutions, in both the CG system and the NARS, for enhanced use of gender analysis and equitable participatory research methods, as well as skills to mainstream them in plant breeding and natural-resource management research through the process of learning and change.

# The basic principles of mainstreaming are:

- > Responsibility and support for implementing the mainstreaming strategy is system-wide, and rests at the highest levels of the organization;
- Adequate accountability mechanisms for monitoring progress need to be put in place;
- > The assumption that research and development practices are conducted in a neutral environment from a stakeholder-beneficiary equality perspective should never be made;
- Gender analysis and equitable participatory research are crucial to counter this;
- > Clear political will and allocation of adequate resources for mainstreaming (including additional financial and human resources if necessary) are important for the translation of the concept into practice;
- > Mainstreaming gender analysis and equitable participatory research requires that efforts be made to broaden stakeholder-beneficiary's equitable participation at all levels of the research-for-development decision-making process;
- > Mainstreaming does not replace the need for targeted conventional biophysical research-gender-analysis and equitable participatory research processes need to complement and support traditional research processes.

## Output indicators (2003-2007)

- > At least 10 action-research partnerships established on institutionalization of approaches with a critical mass of international agricultural research centers (IARCs) and NARS.
- > A cadre of "champions" trained in mainstreaming gender-analysis and equitable participatory research approaches, who are networked to support each other and are in a position to make a difference.
- > An on-going process of adaptation of organizational structures and practices to initiate a demand-driven research-for-development process is in place in at least 10 partner institutions in the CG Centers and NARS.
- > A high-level "support group" is mobilized with the aim of providing support to the network of "champions," and to influence and provide oversight within their institutions to ensure support from leadership and management.
- > There is wide acceptance of gender-analysis and participatory research approaches as valid for achieving scientific research goals.
- > There is vertical and horizontal support for "champions" within their own institutions.
- > Gender-analysis and participatory research approaches used to encourage genderequitable stakeholder and client representation in research decision-making.
- > Sufficient funding is available to enable IARCs to use these approaches.

# 1.4.2. Program strategy for gender analysis

#### Definition

The use of gender analysis as a research tool is basic to technology development that is aimed at alleviating poverty of severely disadvantaged social groups, especially in the case of poor rural women. However, the PRGA Program acknowledges that, in order for gender analysis to be effective as a method, it cannot be separated from a focus on equity issues in the workplace. Mainstreaming gender analysis includes enhancing capacity for assessing social relations that affect technology development. Equally, it includes a focus on factors that affect organizational transformations reflecting equitable and participatory principles in the workplace.

#### Key lessons

Three key lessons that emerged from the experiences in Phase 1, input from PRGA Program stakeholders, and demands of partner institutions are:

- That there is little attention to gender analysis, particularly in the CGIAR system;
- > There is an unmet need for capacity development in gender analysis;
- > There is increasing demand, particularly from NARS, for skill to mainstream gender analysis.

# Objectives

The PRGA Program's gender-analysis objective can be stated in the following three ways.

- > To promote and enhance the use of gender analysis, not only to understand the implications of women's existing roles and responsibilities in agriculture and naturalresource management for technology development and institutional innovation, but also to identify new opportunities for innovation that involve a concomitant change in women's status.
- Focus on developing capacity for mainstreaming gender analysis through organizational change.
- > Initiate a process of learning and change, both with its partners and within the Program itself through assessing impacts at two levels:
  - the extent to which gender analysis and user involvement in the research process has been achieved and what impact they have had, and
  - assessing the impact of mainstreaming gender analysis through organizational change.

These will be achieved through capacity building, mentoring, building strategic partnerships with selected CG Centers and NARS, and developing networks of "change agents" to support each other and provide support to others.

The PRGA Program itself should be an example of gender-sensitive stakeholder participation in its own organizational structure and functions, in order to serve as a "learning lab." Gendersensitive stakeholder representation is sought in all the PRGA Program's collaborative partnerships at all levels-from the Advisory Board that advises and guides management to the formation of stakeholder committees in projects receiving small grants.

#### Output indicators (2003-2007)

> At least eight studies demonstrating outputs from gender analysis that are useful for implementation.

- Increased and enhanced capacity for conducting gender analysis.
- > The process of mainstreaming gender analysis is well underway in at least 10 institutions within both the CG system and the NARS.
- An established network of "champions," who learn from each other and provide support to others, both in the CG system and particularly in the NARS.
- At least eight individuals trained as trainers in gender analysis and mainstreaming.
- > Field manual on gender analysis and mainstreaming developed and disseminated to partner institutions.

# Program strategy for impact assessment of participatory research and gender analysis

#### Definition

Compelling evidence of the impact of using participatory approaches is the only way that scientists and research managers can make a sound judgment whether or not to incorporate these approaches into their research. In this context, impact assessment is a process that documents changes in the lives of rural people, as perceived by them and their partners at the time of evaluation; impact assessment also documents the sustainability-enhancing changes in their environment to which the project has contributed. These changes can be positive or negative, intended or unintended.

#### Key lessons

While the impacts of participatory research have been frequently recorded, the differential effect of using participatory in contrast to other approaches has rarely been systematically analyzed and documented; neither has the effect of using various types of participation during different stages in the research process. The PRGA Program has developed and applied tools for empirical impact studies in both participatory plant breeding and participatory natural-resource management research. The findings suggest that higher degrees of farmer involvement and control in the research process yield higher levels of empowerment, give voice to farmers' technology priorities (including women's priorities), speed technology adaptation, increase human capital, boost adoption, and have positive impacts on farmer profits. There is also empirical evidence that participatory research reduces the research costs through the early discarding of technologies that are not adopted by intended users.

#### **Objectives**

The goal of the PRGA Program's impact assessment is to provide compelling evidence of the impact of gender-sensitive participatory research and to enhance the usefulness of impact assessment as a tool for institutional learning and change.

Through collaborative action research, the PRGA Program and its partners will:

- > Develop original impact-assessment frameworks tailored to the particularities of assessing the impact of participatory methods, and develop tools that improve the information resulting from impact assessment in order to facilitate institutional learning and change processes;
- > Conduct several collaborative empirical studies applying these frameworks and tools to measure the impact of participatory research, as well as to measure how well research and development organizations have been able to learn and change as a result of their experiences in participatory research and gender analysis;

> Build capacity through networking for mutual support and learning among the users of participatory methods.

# Output indicators (2003-2007)

- > At least three collaborative impact studies are conducted, including an analysis of impact of different participatory research approaches under contrasting conditions-biophysical, institutional, and policy environments. Results are published as working documents and in professional journals.
- > Published results of three collaborative studies, and impact of participatory research and gender analysis methods, disseminated to CGIAR liaison contacts, Participatory Natural-Resource Management Working Group (PNRM-WG) and Participatory Plant Breeding Working Group (PPB-WG), CGIAR libraries, and the donor community.
- > Three research briefs and PowerPoint presentations are prepared to highlight the recent evidence from impact assessment of participatory research and gender analysis in general, and they are widely disseminated to IARCs, NARS, and NGOs.
- > Two international workshops are conducted to disseminate results of empirical impact studies.
- Collaborative action research conducted with at least four CG and NARS partners to develop, test, and assess methods for improving information resulting from impact assessment (product and process impacts), and to assess the contribution of impact assessment to institutional learning and change.
  - > Discussion paper on impact assessment for institutional learning and change is developed and made available to IARCs, NARS, and NGOs.
- > Two impact-assessment capacity-development training and methods learning workshops are organized.

# 1.4.4. Program strategy for capacity development me and the movement to a real or the feat.

Developing capacity to use gender analysis and participatory approaches is basic to technology development, and therefore will benefit disadvantaged rural groups, particularly women. Equally, capacity development must enhance knowledge and skills for assessing the impact of these methods, so as to bring about an organizational process of learning and change to mainstream the use of gender analysis and participatory approaches.

The major themes and focus areas for capacity development are:

- Gender analysis concepts and methods;
- > Research approaches built on the sound use of gender analysis and equitable participatory approaches:
- > Concepts, methods, skills and tools for mainstreaming gender analysis and equitable participatory research through organizational change;
- Methods, tools and procedures for impact assessment, participatory monitoring and evaluation for institutional learning and change. the state of the s

#### Key lessons

One of the main lessons from the first phase of the PRGA Program was that many researchers have some conceptual understanding of social or gender issues, but feel at a loss as to how to practically implement participatory research and gender-analysis practices in the field, and in a socio-culturally appropriate manner. Participatory research and gender analysis are not learned overnight or in one short training program. There is a need to continually build skills and practice over a period of time, and provide support and inputs to an iterative learning process, which includes challenges and difficulties along the way.

There is a great diversity of culture and language among the partners of the PRGA Program. Societal, cultural, religious and language differences abound, and, while there may be opportunities for cross-cultural learning among these groups, there are also advantages to training programs that are socio-culturally relevant and in a common language. Efforts to build a socioculturally appropriate training program can help build a favorable environment for sharing and learning, as well as have more cultural relevance in discussing social or gender issues and methods.

#### Objectives

The PRGA Program's objectives for capacity development are:

- > To build and enhance the capacity of researchers in partner institutions in the CGIAR and NARS to practically apply gender analysis and participatory research to agricultural and natural-resource management research, and to mainstream these approaches in their institutions:
- > To support partners in developing approaches and methodologies suitable to their regional contexts;
- To develop appropriate training processes and materials;
- > To develop or enhance peer-support and networking among researchers who use these methods, from among partner institutions in the CGIAR and NARS.

# Output indicators (2003-2007)

- > Field training manual for gender analysis and participatory research (GA & PR), impact assessment (IA) of institutional learning and change (ILAC), and organizational development (OD) developed and widely disseminated. This document should also provide a brief review of existing GA & PR, IA, and OD methods, and draw on best practices in developing guidelines.
- > At least three methods workshop held for GA, PR, IA of ILAC, and OD, training a minimum of 40 participants in a variety of "best practice" approaches; and follow-up support extended to participants to enable them to continue change process in their respective institutions.
- > GA, PR, and IA of ILAC training for a minimum of eight trainers in a variety of "best practice" approaches; and follow-up support extended to trainers to enable them to provide training and technical support to scientists in their institutes.
- > At least two manuals produced on "best practice" in GA, PR, IA of ILAC, and OD, based on workshop outcomes.
- > Institutional analysis conducted with 10 partner institutions, and "best practices" analyzed and disseminated through publications.
- > An internal working group is formed to spearhead organizational change and mainstream GA & PR in each participating institution.
- Mentoring and capacity building provided to partner institutions to guide and lend support to the mainstreaming process.
- Research results published and disseminated on the process of institutionalization through organizational change.

# 1.5. Program Logical Framework (2003–2007)

# Overall goal and purpose of the PRGA Program

#### **Narrative Summary**

#### Goal:

Mainstream gender analysis and equitable participatory research to promote learning and change through partnerships with CG Centers, NARS and civil society gropus so that they can better target the demands of beneficiary groups, particularly poor rural women.

#### Project purpose:

Improve the competencies of the CG System and collaborating institutions to mainstream the use of gender-sensitive participatory approaches in plant breeding, and natural-resource management research.

#### Measurable Indicators

- By the end of 5 years, participating institutions in the CG system and NARs have an increased capacity to use PR&GA methods and mainstream them in their own organizations.
- The CG and NARs organizations that have made an attempt to mainstream gender analysis and participatory approaches have been able to better target the demands of beneficiary groups, particularly poor rural women.
- A team of trainers, networked to support each other and provide training to others, is established.
- Process of incorporating PR&GA into organizational policies and practices well underway in participating CG Centers and partner institutions
- Effective approaches developed and disseminated for mainstreaming PR&GA methods; methods recognized and understood by relevant senior management and staff; and being applied appropriately by at least 70% of institutions supported by Program research and capacity building at the end of 5 years.
- Impact of mainstreaming PR&GA approaches documented in multiple studies.

#### Means of Verification

- Monitoring and evaluation system indicators for assessing capacity in PR&GA and organizational change.
- Impact-assessment studies.
- External review reports.
- Reports of collaborating institutions

#### Important Assumptions

- CGIAR Centers and partner institutions willing to become involved in learning and change by committing staff and budget to using PR&GA methods, contributing to capacity development of its members and make the necessary organizational adjustments for integrating such approaches in their organizations.

- Monitoring and evaluation system indicators for assessing capacity in PR&GA and organizational
- PRGA Program publications; IARC annual reviews, reports and publications.
- Published results of PRGA Program's impact studies.
- Results of PRGA Program partnerships.
- External review reports.
- Reports of collaborating institutions.

- Donor commitment to the PRGA Program constant over the 5-year period.
- IARCs and other institutions collaborating with the PRGA Program able to include results in the institution's reports and annual reviews.
- Stakeholders willing to contribute actively to PRGA Program planning and evaluation.

Overall Output I: Capacity developed for mainstreaming gender analysis and equitable participatory research in selected CG Centers and NARS.

# **Narrative Summary**

#### Measurable Indicators

#### Means of Verification **Important Assumptions**

#### Specific outputs:

1. Strategic Partnerships formed with organizations that enable the PRGA Program to have a major impact on: (a) integrating PR&GA into agricultural and NRM research practice, and (b) enhancing methods and approaches that help improve the livelihoods of the very poor, particularly rural women.

2. Development of effective methods and capacity for using PR&GA; organizational development (OD) concepts and skills for mainstreaming these approaches, and impact assessment (IA) of

institutional learning and

change (ILAC).

- At least 12 robust partnerships are formed with regional networks, prominent national partners, Challenge Programs that have (or have the potential to have) considerable impact on the rural poor by 2005.
- The nature of collaboration takes the form of (1) exploiting synergies in objectives, (2) taking opportunities to considerably expand the integration or improve the quality of the PR&GA practiced, or (3) incorporating PR&GA approaches where they would otherwise be absent or weakly applied.
- GA, PBG and PNRM-Working Groups are engaged in the partnership process, as reflected in their work plans by 2005.
- Field training manual for PR&GA, IA of ILAC. OD developed and widely disseminated. This document should also provide a brief review of existing GA& PR, IA, and OD methods, and draw on best practices in developing guidelines by 2005.
- At least three methods workshop held for GA, PR, IA of ILAC and OD, training a minimum of 40 participants in a variety of "best practice" approaches; and follow-up support extended to participants to enable them to continue change process in their respective institutions between 2004 and 2005.

- Monitoring and evaluation by the PRGA Program.
- Collaborators' reports.
- PRGA Program's Annual report and web-site.
- Potential partner institutions are willing and interested in collaborating with the PRGA Program.
- With support from the PRGA Program, working groups are willing and interested in collaborating with different partners.
- Funding partners interested in supporting fruitful engagement with partners.

- Published field manual.
- Training reports.
- Collaborators' reports.
- PRGA Program's Annual report and web-site.
- PRGA Program publications.
- Workshop proceedings.

- Potential partner institutions are willing and interested in collaborating with the PRGA Program.
- Funding partners interested in supporting capacity building.
- IARCS and partner institutions willing to commit budget and human resources for internal capacity development.

Narrative Summary	Measurable Indicators	Means of Verification	Important Assumptions
3. Capacity of IARC and NARS scientists to use "best practice" for GA, PR and IA of ILAC, and OD methods is considerably strengthened through training of trainers.	<ul> <li>One training of trainers workshop held for PR, GA, and IA of ILAC, training a minimum of eight trainers in a variety of "best practice" approaches; and follow-up support extended to trainers to enable them to provide training and technical support to scientists in their institutes in 2006.</li> <li>At least 2 manuals produced on "best practice" in GA, PR, IA of ILAC and OD, based on workshop outcomes. One in 2004 and another in 2005.</li> </ul>	- Workshop proceedings.  - Manuals produced from workshop outcomes.  - PRGA Program's Annual report and web-site.  - Collaborators' reports.	- CG Centers and NARS interested in and contributing budget and human resources to participate in workshops and to host local follow-up training.
4. Evaluation studies are conducted to assess opportunities and constraints for mainstreaming PR&GA and a plan of action for implementation is developed.	<ul> <li>At least 10 collaborative action-research activities undertaken through strategic partnerships between 2005 and 2006.</li> <li>Institutional analysis conducted with 10 partner institutions and "best practices" analysed and disseminated through publications by 2005.</li> <li>An internal working group is formed to spearhead organizational change and mainstream PR&amp;GA in each participating institutions between 2005 and 2006.</li> <li>Mentoring and capacity building provided to partner institutions to guide and lend support to the mainstreaming process between 2004 and 2007.</li> </ul>	<ul> <li>PRGA Program publications.</li> <li>PhD dissertation.</li> <li>PRGA Program web-site</li> <li>PRGA Program Annual Reports.</li> <li>Collaborator's reports.</li> <li>Mentor's reports.</li> </ul>	- CG Centers and NARS interested in and contributing budget and human resources to, participate in workshops, and to learning and change process.
5. Assessment of effects of mainstreaming of PR&GA approaches through organizational change.	Research results published and disseminated on the process of institutionalisation through organizational change between 2005 and 2007.	- Workshop proceedings.  - Manuals produced from workshop output.  - PRGA Program's Annual report and web-site.  - Collaborators' reports.	- CG Centers and NARS interested in and contributing budget and human resources to participate in workshops and to host local follow-up training.

Overall Output II: Evidence of the impact of participatory research (PR) and gender analysis (GA) methods assessed, and methods developed to permit impact assessment (IA) results to be effectively integrated into research and development (R&D) decision-making.

Narrative Summary	Measurable Indicators	Means of Verification	Important Assumptions
Specific outputs:  1. Empirical studies on PR methods in PB and NRM assessed.	<ul> <li>At least 3 collaborative impact studies are conducted, including an analysis of impact of different PR approaches under contrasting conditions-biophysical, institutional, and policy environments. Results are published as working documents and in professional journals between 2004 and 2007.</li> <li>Published results of 3 collaborative studies and impact of PR&amp;GA methods. disseminated to CGIAR liaison contacts, PNRM- and PPB WG, CGIAR libraries, and donor community by 2007.</li> <li>Three research briefs and PowerPoint presentations are prepared to highlight the recent evidence on IA of PR&amp;GA in general, and they are widely disseminated to IARCs, NARS, and NGOs between 2005 and 2007.</li> <li>Two international workshops are conducted to disseminate results of empirical impact studies in 2005 and in 2007.</li> </ul>	- IA studies and methods published as PRGA Working documents.  - PRGA Program's publications, briefs, presentations, peer reviewed journal articles, books, web-site.  - PRGA Annual reports, workshop proceedings.	IARCs and partner institutions willing to collaborate in IA.      Funds available to conduct empirical studies.
2. Tools and methods developed and disseminated to enable scientists to capture impact of products (i.e. crop technologies and management practices) and innovation processes, and integrate learning from IA into research planning and research priority-setting.	<ul> <li>Collaborative action research conducted with at least 4 CG and NARs partners to develop, test, and assess methods for improving information resulting from IA (product and process impacts), and assessing the contribution of IA to institutional learning and change by 2007.</li> <li>Discussion paper on IA for institutional learning and change is developed and made available to IARCs, NARs and NGOs by 2007.</li> <li>Two IA capacity-development training and methods learning workshops are organized in 2005 and in 2006.</li> </ul>	- Published studies (PRGA working documents) on IA tools and methods, and assessments of their effectiveness in improving the usefulness of IA and stimulating organizational learning an change.  - PRGA Program's Annual reports, Program's web-site.  - Collaborators' reports.	Partner institutions interested and willing to participate in action research.      Funding partners interested in supporting these initiatives.

Narrative Summary	Measurable Indicators	Means of Verification	Important Assumptions
Specific outputs:  1. PRGA Program's interactive web-site launched and attracts a large and diverse range of users who not only read, but also contribute to the site's contents.	Site developed that is friendly and accessible to users in developing countries with slow modem connections between 2004 and 2005.      Site contains a rich set of research findings and resources that are relevant to users, and is regularly updated between 2004 and 2007.	Monthly web-site statistics:     number of hits, visitor sessions,     and downloads.      Monitoring and evaluation system     of the PRGA Program.	<ul> <li>Users have the interest and time to contribute to web-site contents.</li> <li>A qualified individual (communications officer) is identified to manage and update the site's contents.</li> <li>Donors interested in providing support for the technical development of the new site and the PRGA Program's capacity for communications.</li> </ul>
2. Awareness of PRGA research results and other publications is considerably heightened, particularly among agricultural scientists.	- Systems in place to regularly publicize new PR&GA research results through PRGA-info Listserver, web-site, and printed copies to authors, donors, and CGIAR libraries by 2004 and updated continuously till 2007.  - PRGA Program's liaison contacts regularly forward publicity on PRGA to their Center scientists between 2004 and 2007.  - New sources of distribution are identified by 2005.  - Membership to PRGA-info Listserver doubles to 800 members between 2005 and 2007.	PRGA-info Listserver membership (number and profession). Monthly web-site statistics, particularly downloaded publications.      Monitoring and evaluation system of the PRGA Program.	- PRGA Program has the capacity to strengthen relationships with its liaison contacts and ensure their commitment to disseminating information PR&GA.  - A qualified individual (communications officer) is identified to promote awareness.  - Donors are interested in supporting the PRGA Program's capacity for communications.
3. Research results published in media favored by non- academic audiences and researchers not well acquainted with the PRGA	<ul> <li>Packaging of research results in 1- to 2-page brief forms, disseminated both as hard copy and electronic form between 2004 and 2007.</li> <li>Mailing list built to include IARC and NARS scientists, NGO practitioners, civil society organizations, and policy-makers between 2004 and 2007.</li> </ul>	- Mailing list membership for briefs (numbers and professions).	Donors interested in supporting the PRGA Program's capacity for communications and mailing costs.      A qualified individual (communications officer) is identified to prepare briefs from PRGA Program's research publications.

# 2.1. Output 1: Capacity developed for mainstreaming gender analysis and equitable participatory research in selected CG Centers and NARS

2.1.1. Activity 1.1. Form strategic partnerships with organizations that enable the PRGA Program to have a major impact on: integrating gender analysis and participatory research into agricultural and natural-resource management research practice, and (b) enhancing the methods and approaches that help improve the livelihoods of the very poor, particularly rural women

# Partnerships

An integral component in developing capacity for mainstreaming is through the development of robust partnerships with regional networks, prominent national partners, and Challenge Programs that have the potential to have (or already have) considerable impact on the rural poor. Towards this, the following collaborative partnerships have been developed.

### CGIAR System links

In 2002 and 2003, the PRGA Program allocated small grants and methodological support to each of these Centers for institutionalizing gender-sensitive participatory research. This has resulted in each Center conducting institutional assessments to determine the opportunities and constraints to mainstreaming gender-sensitive participatory approaches.

In 2004, additional support was provided to the International Potato Canter (CIP) and the International Center for Agricultural Research in the Dry Areas (ICARDA) to develop and implement a plan of action using the results of the study that was conducted. In CIP, the working group on participatory research has been disbanded as a result of the general structural changes that the organization is undergoing. However, many former members of the working group have said that they would like to explore and develop avenues within the new structure to keep alive the integration of gender-sensitive participatory research approaches.

In ICARDA, support is aimed at the design and development of a holistic capacity development initiative aimed at partners as well as other programs in the Center.

In the Center for Tropical Agriculture (CIAT), the PRGA Program has established a close relationship with the CGIAR Gender and Diversity Program.

The PRGA Program is collaborating with the International Food Policy Research Institute (IFPRI) and the CGIAR Gender and Diversity Program on a process to develop a new impact model focused on gender to be prepared for the Beijing + 10 summit. This process will begin with a workshop of gender experts, both internal and external to the CGIAR, in November 2004 at the International Maize and Wheat Improvement Center (CIMMYT), for the purpose of gathering input from other stakeholders, and all other existing and relevant information.

#### Regional networks and NARS

In 2003, the PRGA Program, in collaboration with the Forum for Agricultural Research in Africa (FARA), identified the following areas as key to addressing the research-for-development priorities.

- There is an increasing demand on agricultural research for development to address the needs of those constituents who are highly vulnerable to the effects of poverty, land degradation, climate change, and HIV/AIDS.
- The vulnerability of marginalized groups such as poor rural women also demands that researchfor-development systems focus their attention on the unequal social relations that may exist, subsequently impact on, and frequently compound the vulnerability of such groups, particularly women.
- ➢ However, much of the effectiveness of research-for-development systems to address the needs and demands of their constituency groups, particularly of small-holders and women, is critically constrained by a limited capacity to conduct gender-sensitive research and the predominance of a "supply-driven" agenda of innovation that cannot effectively respond to the complex social and environmental realities of such vulnerable groups.
- Lessons from a recently concluded "Gender Analysis Learning Workshop," organized jointly by the PRGA Program and ASARECA/ECAPAPA for participants from the Eastern, Central and Southern African region, are consistent with the general conclusions stated above. Participants identified three areas that are crucial for enabling a demand-driven process in agricultural research-for-development systems:
  - streamlining gender-sensitive participatory approaches for research-for-development to enable a common standard—at present, there is a wide range of understanding and practices of what constitutes gender analysis and participation; consequently, the standard of research results is highly variable, making such results questionable;
  - increased and sustained capacity development for applying gender-sensitive participatory research-for-development—the process of capacity development would begin with a series of training workshops for concepts and skills development, and continue through on-site mentoring visits by participatory research and gender-analysis specialists, and networking of researchers in a learning alliance;
  - strategic partnerships—this would include partnerships with institutions and
    organizations that have experience in developing and disseminating materials related to
    gender-sensitive participatory research concepts and methods, particularly in the field of
    agricultural and natural-resource management research and development.

Given the challenges of working in such a large region, combined with the limited human and financial resources available to the PRGA Program, one key recommendation of FARA was to work closely with one Sub-Regional Organization (SRO) in phase 1 (2003–2006) and, later, upscale the lessons and best practices generated from this phase.

The PRGA Program has initiated a partnership with the Association for Strengthening Agricultural Research in Eastern and Central Africa (ASARECA), one of the three SROs in Sub-Saharan Africa. In the period 2004–2006, the PRGA Program, in collaboration with ASARECA, proposes to strengthen, consolidate and mainstream participatory research and gender analysis in a high-priority, high-visibility program that recognizes and promotes gender equity and gender-sensitive participatory approaches as an important strategic process to enable research for development to become demand-driven. This will be achieved through enhanced capacity development for gender-sensitive participatory approaches, combined with capacity for organizational effectiveness that will sustain the use of such approaches beyond the project life through their institutionalization within the procedures, structures and cultures of the participating organizations. The initiative includes the following countries: Congo, Eritrea, Ethiopia, Kenya, Madagascar, Malawi, Rwanda, Sudan, Tanzania, and Uganda.

#### NGOs

Local Initiatives for Biodiversity, Research and Development (LiBird), Nepal

LiBird (Local Initiatives for Biodiversity, Research and Development) is a research NGO based in Nepal. They have received small grants from the PRGA Program for their seminal work in the development of farmer-led participatory plant breeding in upland maize. In 2003, an impact-assessment study was jointly developed and operationalized by LiBird and the PRGA Program. The objective of the study was to assess process impacts that included the costs of using participatory approaches, as well as to understand the organizational implications of making such approaches more sustainable. More specifically, this involves feeding back lessons that were generated in the field (as a result of implementing participatory research approaches) to the organization, and determining what types of learning conditions need to be generated in the organizational context for such lessons to be sustained over a period of time.

A joint workshop was conducted in May 2004 for 30 members of LiBird. The objective of the workshop was to conduct an institutional assessment of LiBird for the following:

- > To generate a systematic understanding of "participation" in research and development;
- > To understand the links between participation in the organization and its use in the field;
- > To develop a work-plan for institutionalizing participatory approaches in the organization.

#### CARE/Laos

A joint assessment is presently underway to assess the results of a gender-mainstreaming process that has been undertaken by CARE in 2002-2004. The objective of the collaboration is to determine and document the best practices of gender mainstreaming and apply these lessons to the PRGA Program's other partners.

#### North East Network

This activity, in collaboration with the International Development Research Centre (IDRC, Canada) and the North East Network (NEN, eastern Himalayan region), has brought together researchers involved in biodiversity and natural-resource management related projects for iterative training in social and gender analysis concepts and methodologies. A team of external researchers and trainers has worked with a group of 18 participants from the region. The objectives are:

- > To build capacity for social and gender analysis;
- To provide support in the development of approaches and methodologies suitable to the regional context;
- > To develop training processes and materials appropriate to the region;
- > To assist NRM researchers in the region to obtain peer support and to network among themselves.

Future strategies for continuation of the initiative will be discussed and developed in the final workshop planned for December 2004.

#### Corporación PBA

There is continued collaboration with Corporación PBA, Colombia, through a small-grants allocation for work on participatory plant breeding. This partnership should also result in the development of a field manual on participatory plant breeding for the region.

# Universities

China Agricultural University

The College of Rural Development of the China Agricultural University is a leading proponent for the use of participatory research in agricultural research and development in China. It has received support from the Chinese ministry of agriculture and a number of donors (IDRC, Ford Foundation, GTZ) for work on participatory approaches, and has recently formed a high-level international Advisory Board. The College is keen to develop a partnership with the PRGA Program, particularly for assistance in "systematizing" their experiences in participatory approaches. This presents several important implications for the influence that the PRGA Program can generate in China in particular, and the Southeast Asia region in general, particularly Vietnam and Laos, where the Chinese political influence is greatest. China is an important target group because it has many NGOs and a good chance for spin-off to other regions where the PRGA Program works, because of traditional political linkages.

Using the organizational framework and "Quality of Participation" survey questionnaire designed by the PRGA Program, the College has designed a study to assess the "state of participatory research and development" in the Chinese context. This study will be completed by January 2005 and will be presented to their stakeholders in a workshop in early 2005.

Forestry Department, National University of Laos

A joint research collaboration between the Forestry Department of the National University of Laos and the PRGA Program aims to develop capacity and conduct research to design and implement a participatory monitoring and evaluation mechanism for the national extension services in northern Laos. The PRGA Program has provided the framework for participatory monitoring and evaluation, and capacity development support to the university.

2.1.2. Activity 1.2. Develop effective methods and capacity for using gender analysis and participatory research, organizational development concepts and skills for mainstreaming these approaches, and impact assessment of institutional learning and change

Two important categories for achieving enhanced capacity in, and mainstreaming of, gender-sensitive participatory methods are learning workshops, and the development and dissemination of field manuals.

Learning workshop to assess capacity for gender analysis in East and Central Africa (March 2004) Prior to the development of a training curriculum that was appropriate to the context and capacity of the Eastern, Central and Southern region of Africa, the PRGA Program implemented a survey designed to determine the opportunities and constraints for capacity development in gender analysis and mainstreaming among several national partners identified by ASARECA. This process was followed up with a five-day learning workshop with participants from 10 countries in the region. The workshop was designed in a way for participants to share research results from a two-year Gender Analysis project (supported by IDRC), as well as to share lessons on capacity building needs. The participants concluded that the following three areas should be the major focus of the proposed PRGA Program's capacity development initiative for 2004–2006.

- Streamlining gender-sensitive participatory approaches for research-for-development to enable establishment of a common standard. At present, there is a wide range of understanding and practice of what constitutes gender analysis and participation. As a result, the standard of research results is highly variable, making such results questionable.
- Increased and sustained capacity development for applying gender-sensitive participatory research-for-development. The process of capacity development would begin with a series of training workshops for concepts and skills development, mentoring through on-site visits by participatory-research and gender-analysis specialists, and networking of researchers in a learning alliance.
- Strategic partnerships, including partnerships with institutions and organizations with experience in the development and dissemination of materials related to gender-sensitive participatory research concepts and methods, particularly in the field of agricultural and natural-resource management research-for-development.

## Outline of field manual for mainstreaming gender analysis

A field manual for mainstreaming gender analysis is being developed, with a view to being completed and disseminated in 2006. The present draft outline has been developed from the PRGA Program's experiences in capacity development in gender-analysis methods over the last few years, while a new component on organizational change and development of capacity of "change agents" has been introduced in close consultation with experts in the field of organizational development. The proposed content will be revised after field testing during workshops that are planned for the period 2004–2006.

# Proposed course content

#### First Workshop:

- Defining gender
- Gender and agriculture
- > Gender and participatory research
- Gender and stakeholder analysis
- Gender analysis methods
- > Gender analysis and gender in the workplace
- Gender analysis and assessing impact.

#### Second Workshop:

- > Gender analysis, gender in the workplace, and organizational development
- Organizational development concepts and processes
- > Basic gender-sensitive organizational development intervention skills
- Organizational design
- > Managing people
- > The role of the organizational development facilitator (change agent)
- Basic organizational development techniques; team building, appreciative enquiry, arbitration, negotiation, and conflict resolution
- Counseling.

# Third Workshop:

- Introduction to training of trainers
- > Concept of organizational development training
- > Training of trainers in organizational development.

# Learning and change workshop, Nepal (May 2004)

The learning and change workshop with LiBird/Nepal was designed around the institutional learning and change concept and was conducted as a corollary to the impact-assessment study that was commissioned in 2003. Taken together, the initial impact study feeds into the organizational assessment that is conducted with all the members of the organization, to assess how lessons of participatory research from the field have links to the organizational environment. More specifically, this involves feeding back lessons that were generated in the field (as a result of implementing participatory research approaches) to the organization, and determining what types of learning conditions need to be generated in the organizational context for such lessons to be sustained over a period of time.

The workshop resulted in the following:

- Enhanced understanding of the "quality of participation" concept and its application to field methods and how they are linked to the organizational environment;
- Concepts and skills for organizational assessments;
- The development of a work-plan for mainstreaming gender-sensitive participatory approaches within the organization.

# Final workshop on gender analysis for the eastern Himalayas (September 2004)

The final workshop for the IDRC-supported Social and Gender Analysis Project for the Eastern Himalayas was preceded by a capacity-development workshop in January 2004. This was then complemented by a series of mentoring visits by consultants and PRGA Program members to individual research sites. The lessons generated from the final workshop will be presented, in early 2005, to a gathering of participants from the South and Southeast Asian region that have been supported through an IDRC initiative on building capacity for social and gender analysis in natural-resource management projects.

2.1.3. Activity 1.3. Develop capacity of IARC and NARS scientists to use "best practices" for gender analysis, participatory research and impact assessment of institutional learning and change, and organizational development through a training-of-trainers workshop and mentoring

#### Training of trainers and mentoring

The training-of-trainers workshop is scheduled for early 2006. Participants will be selected on interest and individual potential that has been exhibited during the course of their participation in workshops and field work between 2004 and 2006.

A group of four members (2 consultants, 1 program member, and 1 member from ASARECA) has been established to oversee the mentoring process with partners in the Eastern, Central and Southern region of

Africa. The members, with expertise in gender analysis, organizational change and development, and gender mainstreaming, will travel to each participant's site and work to enhance their capacity. In addition, a member of the PRGA Program and ASARECA will seek to provide support to change agents through strategic interaction with senior management and leadership within their individual organizations.

# 2.1.4. Activity 1.4. Conduct evaluation studies to assess the opportunities and constraints for mainstreaming gender analysis and participatory research, and develop a plan of action for implementation

#### Institutional assessments

One of the critical components for mainstreaming gender analysis in organizations is an internally conducted assessment by members themselves. The PRGA Program will provide input through capacity development and an organizational framework for conducting this assessment.

#### CARE/Laos

The objective of the CARE/Laos study is to assess an on-going gender-mainstreaming process that was initiated in 2002. The assessment will provide valuable lessons and "best practices" that can inform the PRGA Program's Capacity Development for Mainstreaming Gender Analysis initiative in Africa, as well as other regions.

The Program's input into the present study has been through mentoring in the use of the organizational framework and accompanying indicators to monitor and evaluate the outcome of the process. (See Appendix 3 for the organizational framework.)

#### China Agricultural University

The Chinese experience in conducting participatory research is relatively new. However, informal assessments through on-site visits suggest that a more comprehensive and systematic assessment needs to be conducted on the "quality of participation" that is being used, combined with institutional assessments to understand organizational factors for their mainstreaming.

The PRGA Program's methodological input into the collaborative study with the Chinese Agricultural University has been through capacity development in the use of frameworks designed to assess the "quality of participation" and to identify organizational opportunities and constraints for mainstreaming (these methodologies are detailed in PRGA Working Documents nos 6 and 8).

#### CIAT, CIP and ICARDA

Three institutional assessments were completed using the organizational framework in 2003. The CIP and ICARDA assessments are being elaborated to include additional components during 2004.

# 2.1.5. Activity 1.5. Assess the impacts of mainstreaming gender analysis and participatory research through organizational change

Assessing the impacts of mainstreaming is a critical component in the overall process. Additionally, it is important that the organizational members themselves have the capacity to assess the impacts of the

mainstreaming process. This includes development of indicators and skills to assess and monitor the process that has been initiated within the organization.

The curriculum for capacity development for mainstreaming has included impact assessment as a major category in all three workshops.

- 2.2. Output 2: Evidence of the impact of participatory research and gender analysis methods assessed, and methods developed to permit impact-assessment results to be effectively integrated into research and development decision-making
  - 2.2.1. Activity 2.1. Develop original impact-assessment frameworks tailored to the particularities of assessing the impact of participatory methods, and develop tools that improve the information resulting from impact assessment in order to facilitate institutional learning and change processes

Workshop on cutting-edge issues in impact assessment

Participants at a stakeholder meeting organized by the PRGA Program in June 2003 recommended that an impact-assessment workshop should be organized in 2005. The objective of the meeting will be "to build capacity in impact assessment and also to foster mutual learning among the impact-assessment practitioners within the CGIAR, by allowing participants to present their experiences and empirical results, as well as to bring outside experts to present topics of mutual interest."

The workshop will address difficult-to-approach issues in impact assessment. After consultation with the PRGA Program Advisory Board and CG Center Liaisons this year, the following topics have been identified for the workshop.

- Measuring empowerment: Empowerment is the process of increasing the capacity of individuals or groups to make effective choices and to transform those choices into desired actions and outcomes. Central to this process are actions that build both individual and collective skills. How do we measure the change in skills? What are some of the other indicators of empowerment?
- > Beyond head-counting: What are meaningful ways of assessing the project impact on women, other than disaggregating participants by gender?
- Using information from stakeholder assessment: Because the participatory approach is very much action-oriented, stakeholders themselves are responsible for collecting and analyzing the information, and for generating recommendations for change. How can the outside evaluator facilitate and support this process, and use the information in project impact assessment?
- Local and global poverty indicators: What is a meaningful and manageable set of indicators to measure project impact on poverty? What are useful methods to collect poor people's views regarding their own analysis of poverty and the survival strategies that they use?
- Costs of participatory research: Research budgets are often fixed and the choice of research method (participatory or non-participatory) changes the allocation of budget—but not necessarily the magnitude of the overall budget—unless participatory research is conducted as an additional, add-on activity. What are some of the ways to compare the cost structures of participatory and

- non-participatory research? What examples are there of measuring the research costs borne by participants?
- From assessment to learning: It is important that those involved in research and development projects learn from the experience and adapt their priorities and practices in order to continually improve their contribution to the on-going process of innovation. What framework should be used for assessing the extent to which research and development organizations have been able to learn and change because of their experience? What are some of the successful examples of sustainable linkage between project's monitoring and evaluation process and impact assessment?

A call for papers for the workshop will be announced in late 2004, and the workshop is planned for the fall of 2005. An edited manuscript and a collection of PowerPoint presentations given at the workshop will be made available. Participants will later be able to give seminars at their own centers, using this collective product, to further share the knowledge on best practices and empirical results of impact assessment of plant breeding and natural-resource management research.

#### Research proposal on strengthening rural innovation ecologies

The PRGA Program, jointly with CIAT's participatory research project (IPRA), submitted a proposal to BMZ for research on how social networks influence agricultural innovation (see Appendix 4). The goal of this project is to help rural communities produce better innovations more quickly. Better innovations lead to more sustainable solutions that are also more equitable because they benefit more groups in the rural community. The project will test the central research hypothesis: "strengthening the local innovation ecology will lead to faster and more equitable innovation."

Innovation ecology is the set of factors, or frame conditions, that promote and constrain community-level innovation. Among these factors are: (1) the stock of technologies and know-how that exists within the community; (2) people's motivations to innovate, which are affected by culture, official policy, and quality of market links; and (3) the social networks through which people discover and discuss new ideas, both within and outside the community. We plan to improve the innovation ecologies in 18 project sites by establishing an Innovation Field School (IFS) and developing the study materials and curriculum for it (Output 1). Community-based and business development organizations will facilitate the IFS with backstopping from the PRGA Program. The IFS participants will use participatory tools to assess the "health" of rural innovation ecologies, and then identify, implement, monitor and evaluate actions that make local conditions more conducive to faster and more equitable innovation (Purpose 1). The IFS will be underpinned by an innovation ecology (IE) conceptual framework (Output 2) developed through collaborative research into the link between communities' social networks and their past innovative performance. The IE conceptual framework will help scientists and extensionists to plan and implement future research and extension (Purpose 2). We will help ensure the uptake of the IFS and IE conceptual framework (Output 3) by developing them in partnership with the intended end-users. The impact of strengthening local innovation ecologies will be carefully assessed, in order to understand the potential of the IFS approach in improving the livelihoods of the intended beneficiaries.

The total budget is €1,596,000. Of this, it is proposed that BMZ should provide €983,500 over the three-year period from January 2005 to December 2007. The PRGA Program's collaborating institutions and staff in this proposed project are: CIAT-IPRA: Boru Douthwaite; Ecuador: Rusty Biñas, International Institute of Rural Reconstruction; Steve Sherwood, World Neighbours; Ethiopia: Ann Stroud, Coordinator of the African Highland Initiative; Laos: Paul Cunnington, Programme Coordinator, CARE International; USA: June Holley, CEO, Appalachian Center for Economic Networks (ACEnet), Ohio; Valdis Krebs, CEO, InFlow Software; Germany: Prof. Uwe J. Nagel, Chair, Agriculture Extension and

Communication Science, Humboldt University, Berlin; Silke Stöber, PhD candidate, Humboldt University, Berlin; Henning Baur, Advisory Service on Agricultural Research for Development (BEAF).

#### Annotated bibliography on participatory research and gender analysis

In order to synthesize the results from published works on the impact of participatory research and gender analysis, and to further facilitate institutional learning and change processes by sharing this information with the PRGA Program's stakeholders, we are in a process of preparing an annotated bibliography of participatory research and gender analysis in agricultural and natural-resource management research.

The final document is expected to be available for distribution in early 2005. The research has so far yielded 98 refereed journal articles. The document will include refereed journal articles published in English that fit the established search parameters, namely:

- Impact: These include empirical studies (results) on impact of agricultural technologies that were developed via the use of participatory research and gender-analysis methods.
- Practice: These include articles that describe how projects implemented participatory research and gender analysis, and what were some of their findings or outcomes, but they do not necessarily assess the impact of technologies on end-users.
- Methodology: These include articles that focus on evaluating and discussing the pros and cons of participatory research and gender-analysis methods, and talk about specific lessons learned on what works and where. The studies in the two categories above may also include descriptions of the methodology used, but they are not specific evaluations of the methodology. This category also includes papers discussing or evaluating the use of participatory and gender-analysis methods in impact assessment, monitoring and evaluation, and project planning.
- 2.2.2. Activity 2.2. Conduct several collaborative empirical studies applying these frameworks and tools to measure the impact of participatory research, as well as to measure how well research and development organizations have been able to learn and change as a result of their experiences in participatory research and gender analysis

#### Development of participatory methods at CIMMYT

In the 1980s, CIMMYT, like many other CGIAR Centers, saw the limitations of the purely commodity approach in targeting the needs of the rural poor, and began to make attempts to come into closer contact with farmers—first with a farming systems approach, which later led to the development of participatory approaches for conducting research directly in partnership with farmers. In the process of trying and applying various participatory methods in plant breeding and natural-resource management research, CIMMYT scientists developed and applied a set of "best practices" for participatory research, as well as novel approaches to participatory research. However, these stories of "lessons learned" are rarely, if ever, systematically documented. If available, these stories would allow the people involved in the innovation process to reflect on what they did, and learn and explain how certain participatory methods and practices were developed, and why some approaches were more successful or efficient than others in providing solutions that worked for the poor. If several cases are recorded using a common framework, then we can look for similarities and differences to discover general principles. This helps us avoid repeating mistakes and helps us identify and use what works.

In May 2004, the PRGA Program, together with Dr. Mauricio Bellon of CIMMYT, began conducting a meta-analysis of the development of participatory methods by CIMMYT projects. The survey of individual projects is in progress and results are expected to be available in late 2004. This study will provide a general overview and understanding of the concept of a participatory research approach at CIMMYT, its history, and the contexts in which participatory research—not merely consultation—occurs. Individual results will be expressed in a standardized format to allow for comparison between studies. From this foundation, it will be possible to begin to discuss how different methods of participatory approaches depend on different contexts they are applied in and lead to different outcomes.

### Case study of cassava-based cropping systems research in Asia

With funding from the CGIAR Standing Panel on Impact Assessment (SPIA), the PRGA Program, together with collaborators from CIAT (Dr. Reinhardt Howeler and Dr. Nancy Johnson) and a consultant (Dr. Tim Purcell, Agrifood Consulting International), began an impact study in October 2003 on the CIAT Cassava Project in Asia, which was completed in March 2004. A brief summary of the main findings is provided below. The complete report of the results, titled "Integrating Germplasm, Natural Resource, Institutional Innovations to Enhance Impact: The Case of Cassava-Based Cropping Systems Research in Asia," is also available (Agrifood Consulting International, 2004).

The objective of the Cassava Project was to use farmer participatory research (FPR) methodology to test and develop with farmers the best practices for controlling erosion and maintaining soil fertility in cassava-based systems in Asia, and to enhance the adoption of these selected technologies. The impact-assessment study examined the impact of the implemented FPR approaches on the adoption of cassava technologies by farmers in their own fields. In addition to key informant interviews and focus group discussions, the field team surveyed 832 farm households across Thailand and Vietnam using Participatory Rapid Rural Appraisal (PRRA) survey forms. The results show that, while the number of soil conservation technologies adopted has been greater in Vietnam than in Thailand, most farmers have either adopted vetiver-grass hedgerows or contour ridging. In the case of the former, this has mainly been in Thailand rather than Vietnam (where *Tephrosia candida* hedgerows have been adopted instead), and the sustainability of hedgerow adoption appears to be weak. Vetiver hedgerows have been adopted more in Thailand due to non-project effects, notably the promotion of vetiver by the Royal Family. The adoption of contour ridging appears to be stronger, as there is less labor involved in this compared with establishing and maintaining hedgerows, and land does not have to be set aside for hedgerows.

While hedgerows theoretically require less labor once they have been established (compared with contour ridging, which must be done every year at land preparation stage), Participatory Rural Appraisal (PRA) interviews suggest that in practice this is not the case. Farmers invariably need to continually maintain and re-establish hedgerows which are destroyed during harvesting (when the cassava is planted too close to the hedgerow), destroyed by fire during the fallow period, or eaten by livestock (e.g. Paspalum atratum and other palatable hedgerows). When the cost of labor and the reduction in yield due to reduced density is taken into consideration, many farmers prefer to adopt contour ridging in preference to hedgerows.

While the results are mixed, and vary across sites, there is no real evidence to suggest that (as a general statement) soil-conservation adoption has had any effect on yields. Soil conservation would be expected to reduce the rate of soil loss (and maintain soil fertility), so that while one would not expect an increase in yields, one would expect that participants would have higher yields than non-participants (everything else being equal). However, there is no evidence from multivariate analysis that the yields between the two groups are significantly different.

While it is evident from FPR trials that soil-conservation adoption has an effect on soil retention and soil fertility over the longer term, these effects have not been evident (in terms of their effects on yields) when examining farmer adoption on their own plots. Unless there are significant yield effects arising from soil-conservation adoption, the sustainability of the adoption process (for soil conservation technologies) is at best weak. One argument is that these effects need significant time lags in order to become evident; however, the project has been working in some sites for over 10 years and if there had been effective adoption of soil conservation measures then this would have shown up in the analysis.

Project training courses have had a significant impact on intercropping adoption. However, the level of intercropping adoption has been limited, particularly in Thailand. Despite higher returns from an intercrop system, most farmers do not wish to reduce their cassava yields in return for increased benefits from intercropping. The labor effort and cost of establishing intercrops, while on a partial-budget basis economical, does not counter the increased risk from intercrop failure and the seasonal labor constraints impacting on labor availability for intercrop establishment. In Vietnam, the results are slightly different, with more farmers adopting intercropping technologies, particularly groundnut and beans. With limited land area, farmers in Vietnam are more willing to undertake intercropping than their Thai counterparts.

Fertilizer adoption has been quite high, for both chemical and organic fertilizers (farmyard manure and green manure). In Thailand, more project participants have adopted fertilizer than non-participants, while in Vietnam there is no significant difference in the number of people adopting fertilizer from the two groups. The quantities of fertilizer used in Vietnam are higher for participants than for non-participants, while in Thailand the opposite is true. Given the widespread adoption of fertilizer, there is some concern about the impact of the project on fertilizer adoption. While the analysis does seem to indicate that being a participant in the project does mean that you are more likely to apply fertilizer, discussions with farmers indicated that the primary motivation has been increasing incomes. Considering the high level of fertilizer adoption among non-participants, and the general increase in incomes for all farmers over time (particularly in Vietnam), the impact of the project on adoption of fertilizer may not be as significant as the income effect. This is not to deny that the project has had a significant impact on fertilizer adoption—it clearly has—but rather to question the relative importance of that impact.

While there is a question on relative importance of the project impact on adoption of fertilizer, and the level of fertilizer applied compared with an income effect, it is clear that the project has had some significant effect on the type of fertilizer applied. Until farmers were educated as to the appropriate nutritional balance needed for cassava, they were happy to apply increasing quantities of phosphate-based fertilizers, or balanced NPK compound fertilizers. It is unclear whether the conventional extension services could have achieved success in transferring this message, due to the limited number of cassava specialists in the national extension services.

Poverty and gender play a role in the adoption of cassava technologies and changes in land area and cassava yields. Although the cassava project was not aimed at gender equality or poverty alleviation per se, the differential adoption of cassava technologies does illustrate that wealthier households are more likely to adopt new technologies (whether they be cassava or any other crop) than their poorer counterparts. Richer households and male-headed households are likely to obtain higher yields. If the project had exclusively targeted poor female farmers, the indications are that there would have been less impact than has been observed. Critically, the FPR approach self-selects farmer-researchers who are more willing to take risks and experiment, and have enough land to set aside for trials. This group of farmers is less likely to be found among the poorer and disadvantaged sections of the community.

# Impact of participatory natural-resource management research in cassava-based cropping systems in Vietnam and Thailand: Econometric analysis

Using the data from the cassava-project impact study described above, another econometric study was conducted to derive the econometric relationship between participation, the adoption of soil conservation and soil-fertility management practices, and behavioral and productivity impacts. Three sets of econometric models were estimated to understand how various determinants, and the accumulation of their effects, influence behavioral and productivity outcomes.

A multi-step econometric procedure was used in the analysis. The first econometric model was estimated to derive the factors that contribute to an individual's decision to participate in the project activities. The purpose of this equation is to control for treatment effects using a variation on the Heckit procedure. We observe the outcomes of the full sample of data, not only those that participated in the cassava project activities. The second set of regressions was estimated to understand the determinants of the adoption of the soil-conservation and soil-fertility management techniques. The third set of regressions was estimated to determine how participation and the adoption of conservation practices affected behavioral and productivity outcomes. We used 790 observations of the full sample (416 in Thailand and 374 Vietnam) because of incomplete responses and statistical outliers.

The results, although still preliminary and subject to further verification of the model specification, show that treatment effects associated with the participatory research activities of the cassava project are significant and positive in explaining the differential adoption rates of hedgerows, contour plowing, and the usage of farmyard manure and chemical fertilizer. The adoption of these soil conservation and fertility management techniques did not impact the total area and land allocation decisions. We found two productivity impacts that merit additional investigation. Cassava yield was negatively related to the adoption of conservation tillage, and overall farm production of cassava was negatively related to the adoption of chemical fertilizer. The adoption of farmyard manure was positively related to the total change in cassava production. Disembodied treatment effects were positive and significant only in the amount of area allocated to cassava. This disembodied effect may be evidence of increased managerial capacity and the ability to effectively cultivate larger areas of cassava. We find that these gross measures of participation provide the basis for more sophisticated investigations of the impact of participatory research activities upon adoption, land allocation, and productivity change. Future studies will analyze the impact of the different participatory activities and their impact on disaggregated adoption of conservation practices.

The PRGA program collaborators in this study were: Dr. Timothy Dalton, University of Maine; Dr. Nancy Johnson, CIAT and Dr. Reinhardt Howeler, CIAT-Asia. The results are available as PRGA Working Document no. 23.

#### Collaborative on-going impact studies

The PRGA Program has four other collaborative impact studies in progress. A brief description of the studies is provided below.

#### LiBird

Since 2003, the PRGA Program has collaborated with Local Initiatives for Biodiversity, Research and Development (LiBird) in Nepal to assess the impact of its participatory maize-breeding project. This study is one component of the Program's larger effort to study institutional change. (See Section 2.1.1 above.) The impact-assessment part of the study will compare the data collected in 2003 with the baseline

data collected in 1998 to assess the changes that have occurred to participating and non-participating maize farmers in two sites in Nepal.

#### **EMBRAPA**

This study assesses the impacts, and potential impacts, of a participatory cassava-breeding project implemented in several areas of northeast Brazil over a period of eight years by EMBRAPA/CNPMF (Empresa Brasileira de Pesquisa Agroprecuária/Centro Nacional de Pesquisa de Mandioca e Fruticultura Tropical). The study assesses the soundness of the methodology implemented in the project by asking if participant farmers were representative of the other farmers in their communities. It also asks: what is the adoption potential of the varieties developed in the project? Who adopted (or is likely to adopt) them? Why, and what benefits accrue from adoption? What difference does the institutional arrangement through which a participatory plant-breeding project is implemented make for the adoption potential? Finally, what were the costs of participation? Data were collected in four participating communities in northeast Brazil and the analysis is in progress.

The PRGA Program collaborators in this study are: Nadine Saad, PhD candidate at Carlton University, Canada, and Wania Maria Goncalves Fukuda, a cassava breeder at EMBRAPA/CNPMF.

#### ICARDA

This project assesses benefits and costs of ICARDA's (International Center for Agricultural Research in the Dry Areas) participatory barley breeding approach as compared to the conventional (centralized) breeding approach, both at the farmer level and as returns to research. Preliminary analysis of the data has been completed and the results were presented at the 25th International Conference of the International Association of Agricultural Economists (IAAE) Durban, South Africa in August 2003. The methods used include economic methods of measuring benefits from adoption and "process impacts," which occur because of the participation itself rather than because of the technologies developed. We calculated the opportunity costs of farmers' time in research, and analyzed the change in research costs due to the breeding approach. There are potentially significant increases to Syrian agriculture from participatory barley breeding. The infrastructure and personnel constitute the largest share of the breeding budget. The given breeding approach (e.g. conventional, decentralized, participatory) or breeding method (bulk, pedigree) used affects the operational costs, which represent a relatively small share of the total breeding budget. Moving from conventional breeding to participatory breeding affects the allocation of the total operational costs, and the biggest change is due to the decentralization of breeding (moving from research station to farm). Adding participatory trials increases the operational costs slightly, but relative change in total cost structure is insignificant. Opportunity cost of farmers' time varies according to their participation intensity, and represents a sizeable amount. Participation in research increases farmers' skills and implies some economic benefits from learning. We are currently adding more detailed analysis of the research cost, and further results are expected to be available late in 2004.

The PRGA Program collaborator in this study is Dr. Aden Aw-Hassan from ICARDA.

#### CIAT

The PRGA Program is collaborating with CIAT's (International Center for Tropical Agriculture) Participatory Research in Agriculture (IPRA) Program on a study of the impact of local agricultural research committees in Cauca, Colombia. This study examines the impact of one particular method of incorporating farmer participation into the research process. This methodology is based on the establishment of local agricultural research committees (CIALs) in rural communities, which act as research services for their communities. This method was developed in CIAT in the 1990s and is

currently in use in approximately 250 communities in several Latin American countries. This impact study aims to better understand how effective the CIAL methodology is in ensuring that benefits reach a large proportion of the population and also how CIAL members benefit from their participation. The study also aims to develop an understanding of factors that influence how CIALs perform (both negatively and positively). The data has been collected and analysis is in progress.

The PRGA Program collaborator in this study is Dr. Susan Kaaria from CIAT, who is leading this study.

# 2.2.3. Activity 2.3. Build capacity through networking for mutual support and learning among the users of participatory methods

# Water productivity improvement in Eritrea

The PRGA Program is a partner in ICARDA-led Water Challenge Program project "Improving Water Productivity of Cereals and Food Legumes in the Atbara River Basin of Eritrea" (see Appendix 5.2). The project initiation meeting was held in Eritrea in May 2004. The project will produce, in partnership with farmers, new varieties of cereals and food legumes, with associated management practices, which have proven farmer acceptability; establish seed systems to supply farmers with quality seed in a sustainable manner; enhance farmers' skills in participatory research and in community-based seed production; strengthen the capacity of national institutions to carry out participatory research and technology transfer, and to monitor and assess the impact of their research; strengthen linkages between research, seed, and extension departments by working together in cooperation with farmers and farming communities. The role of the PRGA Program is to provide social-science backstopping support to the NARS, especially in setting up an impact-assessment plan and assisting in the implementation of the impact-assessment plan over the next five years.

The PRGA Program main collaborator in this project is Dr. Stefania Grando from ICARDA.

# 2.3. Output 3: Communication strategies for learning and change with partners

# 2.3.1. Activity 3.1. Launch the PRGA interactive web-site to attract large and diverse range of users who can read and contribute to the web-site

A number of weaknesses were identified on the original PRGA web-site, prompting the PRGA Program to develop a new site with improved navigation, searchability, and interactivity. User input, from the PRGA working groups, was considered in developing criteria for choosing a content management application (see Box) and in designing the new web-site.

Based on consultations with Bellanet, PostNuke was identified, evaluated and selected as the PRGA Program's web-development and content-management application.

The new web-site was launched in December 2003. During 2004, the number of visits to the site increased steadily from under 6000 during the first month after the launch to nearly 14,000 in August (Fig. 1).

- · A web-development application that is also a community-building tool.
- A web-development application that is easy to use so that the web-site can be maintained by staff who understand the content, have some web-development skills, but are not Information Technology professionals.
- An application that offers an integrated set of tools for supporting the PRGA's communities
  of practice. We would like to avoid a "patchwork" approach involving many different tools
  from different sources.
- A design process that is user-led and not technology-led, and that can assure accessibility and reliability for users who have older browsers, low bandwidth, small monitors, and older printers.
- An open-source application. If an open-source (free) application can provide the functionality sought, this would represent significant cost savings. Because open-source software is the product of on-going innovation by a community of developers, it is more compatible with the PRGA Program's approach than proprietary software.
- · An application that meets security standards and that offers:
  - an expertise directory with definable and extendable fields, and user input capability;
  - searchable databases of documents and resources with user input capability—this is necessary for our toolbox of methods and learning resources, and for our project inventories;
  - o capability to search the whole site;
  - capability to support multiple CGNET listservers and to provide archiving of listserver messages through linking to web-based forums;
  - capability to queue user input for approval by a PRGA Program administrator.
- An application that has the capability to meet future user demands for functions, such as:
  - o asynchronous discussion;
  - o chatting;
  - capacity to support collaborative work by small sub-groups (e.g. joint writing projects, document review);
  - capability to support multiple language interfaces.

Training on the use of PostNuke for web-site content management was provided to two members of the PRGA Program Coordination Office in July 2004. A manual on the same subject will be completed by the end of 2004.

Several of the most popular resources are in Spanish. Although the PRGA web-site does not specifically cater for languages other than English, a mechanism has been created to direct Spanish speakers to resources available in their language. Spanish-language resources have been collected together on a special page that is accessible from the homepage of the web-site.

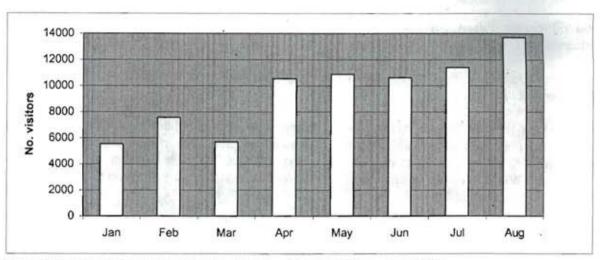


Figure 1: Recorded number of visitors to (i.e. "hits" on) the new PRGA web-site, 2004

# 2.3.2. Activity 3.2. Awareness of PRGA research results and other publications is considerably heightened, particularly among agricultural scientists

As already mentioned, the PRGA Program's web-site is an interactive tool whose content must change periodically. This content is to be changed by PRGA Program staff, working group facilitators, and community members.

Research results, publications, articles, and working documents are constantly being added to the web-site as soon as they are available. In addition, the web-site is one of the mechanisms for creating awareness of any changes of focus in the PRGA Program.

Presently, the web-site has a "Library," where users can find all PRGA Program documents and other recommended publications, and web-links related to the Program. It is possible for the users to read or download the documents in their entirety.

Additionally, the Web-page Resources has a Spanish-language module, where Spanish-language publications are available.

"Top Ten" lists of PRGA Program publications (Appendix 7) and other resources (Appendix 8) were created to let the community and authors know the most popular publications and other resources on the web. These are based on statistics on how many times a document or publication is downloaded by users. In this way, the PRGA Program encourages users to submit new documents or web-links to the web-page.

#### PRGA Listservers

Listservers are tools for information-dissemination and administrative purposes. This medium has been used to inform the whole PRGA community about all kinds of work done and advances made by the

PRGA Program. PRGA community members can ask to be included in this listserver (PRGA Info Listserver) in order to receive the Program's information periodically.

At present, the PRGA Program has two working groups, each of which has its own listserver: PNRM Listserver and PPB Listserver.

According to the last PRGA Annual Board Meeting, a new facilitator was chosen to manage the Participatory Plant Breeding Working Group. The members' list is expected to increase substantially. As of September 2004, the PPB list of members stood at about 240. The Participatory Natural Resource Management Working Group has had facilitator for approximately four years, and the member's list was around 185 in September 2004.

A Gender Analysis facilitator has recently been chosen, and a Gender Analysis Working Group with its own listserver will be formed.

Each facilitator is responsible for managing each group's information, while the PRGA Coordinator is responsible for managing the information to be disseminated through the PRGA Info Listserver.

All new publications, documents, articles, and news items announced and posted on the web-site are also disseminated through the listservers, and every resource received from any member of the current listservers will be revised before posting it on the web.

# CGIAR Centers Liaison contacts

The PRGA Program Center Liaisons are a vital link between the PRGA Program and the CGIAR Centers. For details, see Section 3.4 below.

# 2.3.3. Activity 3.3. Research results published in media favored by non academic audiences and researchers not well acquainted with the PRGA field

CGIAR Centers work with national agricultural research systems (NARS) and non-governmental organizations (NGOs) to devise policies, conduct research, and ensure that research results move out to farmers' fields. Some 300 NGOs are engaged in collaborative research programs with CGIAR Centers.

A mailing list with e-mails and postal addresses has been started this year with about 200 contacts from IARCs, and another 50 from NARS and NGOs. It is expected that by the end of 2004, this contact list will have grown substantially and that preparation of PRGA research publication briefs will start. In the first quarter of 2005, we will be sending out our first briefs.

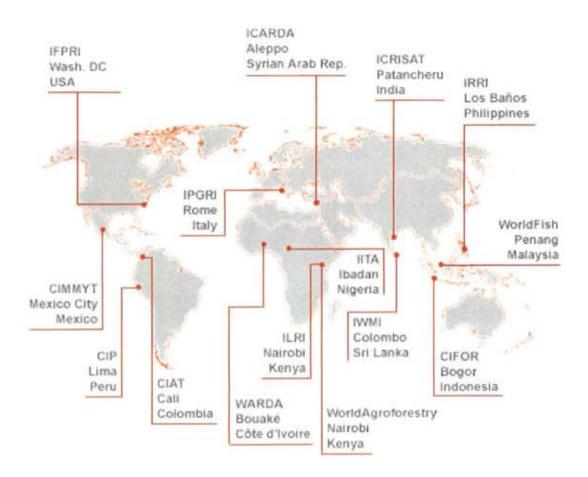


Figure 2. Map of CGIAR Centers

#### Project inventories

The project inventory is meant to be considered a stakeholder's tool for investigation and studies, which provides a systematic assessment of the impact resulting from the use of participatory research and gender analysis.

In 2004, there were 80 PPB and 76 PNRM projects included in the inventory database available through the PRGA Program web-site. The PRGA Program will provide space on its web-site users to include their projects, or any other interesting projects they have participated in.

In this way, we intend to make this tool more recognized and approached by users and web-site community members.

Once a communications officer has been identified, all projects' results included in the PRGA inventory will also came out in one- to two-page brief forms.

# 3.1. Gender Analysis Working Group

One of the key resolutions of the 2003 Advisory Board meeting was to accept the recommendation of the Stakeholder meeting to form a Gender Analysis Working Group with the same level of support and importance as the Participatory Plant Breeding and Participatory Natural Resource Management Working Groups, and to recruit a facilitator with expertise in gender issues. The Board agreed that the facilitator should be a person respected in the field of gender and that the position should be funded from the mainstreaming budget allocation. The PRGA Coordinator was requested to move forward to fill the position as quickly as possible.

In consultation with the interim working group on gender that had been formed at the 2003 Stakeholder meeting, the PRGA Program developed the following Terms of Reference for the position.

# Responsibilities of the Gender Analysis Working Group Facilitator

- Contribute to the overall PRGA Program mission of developing and promoting methods and organizational approaches for gender-sensitive participatory research in agriculture and naturalresource management.
- Increase visibility and recognition for gender approaches in research for agriculture, natural-resource management, and plant breeding.
- Develop, lead and manage a Gender Analysis Working Group (GA-WG) to promote research, collaboration, and networking among GA-WG participants, and with the other PRGA Program Working Groups about state-of-the-art issues and trends in the field, and on approaches for mainstreaming gender analysis.
- > Gather best practices, case studies and lessons learned, identify gaps and initiate new research.
- Contribute to resource mobilization for and by the GA-WG.
- Assist in the development of capacity-building mechanisms on gender-analysis methods.
- Expand partnerships with other organizations working on gender, with other social-analysis issues, and with appropriate programs within the CGIAR.

#### Modalities

The PRGA Program has several established approaches for working-group development and support, including listservers, an interactive web-site, and periodic seminars and workshops. The GA-WG Facilitator is expected to draw on these, as well as to contribute to the development of innovative new mechanisms for furthering the mission and agenda of the PRGA Program.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> For example, Gender and Diversity Program, the Challenge Programs, other Systemwide Programs.

- In consultation with the GA-WG, the PRGA Coordinator and the facilitators of the other Working Groups, the GA-WG Facilitator will propose and select activities for the yearly work-plan of the group.
- The GA-WG Facilitator will be expected to attend and facilitate meetings, engage in site visits, and otherwise represent the PRGA Program and GA-WG.

An extensive consultation process was initiated by the PRGA Program with members of the interim Gender Working Group, Participatory Plant Breeding and Participatory Natural Resource Management Working Groups, inviting them to propose candidates. In a second round of consultation, each working group was requested to select a member to be on the selection committee for the GA-WG Facilitator. The selection committee included one member each from the interim Gender Working Group, Participatory Plant Breeding Working Group, Participatory Natural Resource Management Working Group, PRGA Advisory Board, and the PRGA Program. The selection committee agreed to the following selection criteria for the GA-WG Facilitator.

#### Selection criteria

- Respected person with a strong reputation.
- Internationally recognized experience in gender analysis and mainstreaming.
- Should have the following skills, experience, and attitudes:
  - facilitation skills (on-line and face-to-face);
  - ability and willingness to spend considerable time facilitating e-mail exchange on the listserver;
  - resource-mobilization experience/track record;
  - excellent writing and public-speaking skills;
  - servant-leader attitude;
  - · extensive knowledge of the gender field;
  - · capacity for strategic thinking;
  - · good team worker—ability to work under pressure and in situations of ambiguity;
  - resourcefulness and capacity for innovation—not blocked by frustrations caused by virtual nature of PRGA Program and working groups, or expectations that a lot will be accomplished with few resources, little support and part-time nature of the position.

From a final list of five candidates, the selection committee selected Hillary Feldstein as the Gender Analysis Working Group Facilitator in July 2004.

# 3.2. Participatory Plant Breeding Working Group

During the 2003 PRGA Advisory Board meeting, the Board resolved to accept the recommendation of the Participatory Plant Breeding Working Group (PPB-WG) that the PRGA Program should find a new

facilitator for the working group. The PRGA Coordinator was requested to identify the scientist as soon as possible.

In consultation with the Board and members of the PPB-WG, the following Terms of Reference were developed for the position of PPB-WG Facilitator.

# Responsibilities of the PPB-WG Facilitator

- PPB-WG facilitation: Provide leadership to facilitate and support networking among PPB-WG participants about state-of-the-art issues and trends in the field, and ensure this information is readily available to them in the form of entries in the PRGA toolbox and web-site. Actively introduce, moderate and synthesize periodic exchanges by e-mail about possible areas of collaboration among members of the group and others, as well as important literature and field experiences involving the use of participatory research and gender analysis in participatory plant breeding.
- Training and workshop: Organize a meeting on PPB experiences in the national agricultural research institutions (NARIs). Actively assist in identifying a steering committee for the PPB experiences, and then work with the steering committee to plan the event.
- Fund-raising: Develop a proposal for innovative PPB (e.g. farmer-led or marker-assisted breeding; statistical tools).
- Administration: Assist in the development of strategies to implement PPB-WG recommendations from the Rome consultation (2002). Formalize PRGA/PPB role in, and relationship to, the CGIAR Challenge Programs.
- Representation: Represent PPB-WG in the PRGA Program staff meeting, and liaise with the PRGA staff, PNRM-WG and GA-WG Facilitators to develop strategies to more effectively integrate the efforts of the working groups.
- > Manage the PPB chapter on the PRGA web-site, adding news, new members, submitted documents.

#### Preferred skills

- Knowledge of participatory research and gender analysis methods, knowledge of plant breeding.
- > Field experience.
- > Experience in facilitation and training.
- Institutional affiliation, institutional support or both (institution that supports participatory research and gender-analysis approaches and will endorse the candidate's participation).
- > Time available.

After a consultative process with the larger membership of the PPB listserver, a new facilitator, Dr. Salvatore Cecarelli, was selected in 2004. Upon his selection, he and the PRGA Program developed the following objectives for the PPB-WG.

# Goals and objectives

The goal of the PPB-WG is to contribute to the improvement of the welfare of small-holder resource-poor farmers by making participatory plant breeding more widely used by national and international plant breeders.

#### The objectives are:

- To address issues such as the cost and benefit of participatory plant breeding; the relation between participatory plant breeding, variety release and seed multiplication; Intellectual Property Rights (which are frequently quoted as reasons for not using participatory plant breeding);
- To raise funds to support participatory plant breeding projects to provide additional evidence of the benefits of participatory plant breeding—priority should be given to those participatory plant breeding projects addressing one or more key issues listed above;
- To integrate participatory plant breeding with participatory natural-resource management to address the complexity of problems that affect the livelihoods of farmers' communities in an integrated way;
- To disseminate participatory plant breeding achievements through training, publications, reports, and scientific articles developed specifically for an external (to the PPB-WG) audience.

#### Activities

Some of the activities suggested to achieve those objectives are:

- To publish a book on plant breeding with an emphasis on participatory methodology; this is already an on-going activity to implement one of the PPB-WG recommendations from the Rome consultation (2002)—the various initiatives have been lumped together and a draft outline has been already circulated;
- To either organize an international conference on participatory plant breeding or allocate a major slot on participatory plant breeding at an international conference;
- To establish a permanent training course on both the socio-economic and biological aspects of participatory plant breeding.

# 3.3. Participatory Natural Resource Management Working Group

Since 2000, the Participatory Natural Resource Management Working Group (PNRM-WG) has grown from an inaugural group of 25 to 176 members from 40 countries. The group's institutional profile is shown in Figure 3.

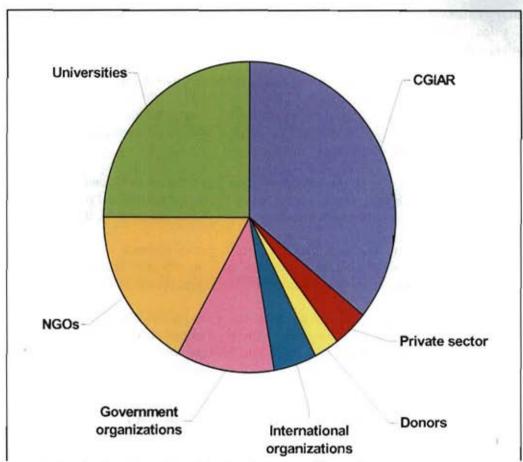


Figure 3. Institutional profile of the Participatory Natural Resource Management Working Group

# Work-plan, activities and progress

In 2003-2004, the participatory natural-resource management work-plan focus was on consolidation of outputs from activities conducted in previous years, specifically:

- Promotion of the book, Managing Natural Resources for Sustainable Livelihoods: Uniting Science and Participation;
- Expansion of the collection of participatory natural-resource management methods, tools and resources developed by working group members;
- Dissemination of lessons learned about participatory natural-resource management to practitioners working in specific thematic areas, such as integrated pest management and watershed management.

### Specific outputs

### Participatory natural-resource management book

A book, titled Managing Natural Resources for Sustainable Livelihoods: Uniting Science and Participation, was published in August 2003.

The book is an important outcome of a workshop cosponsored by the PRGA Program and the Natural Resources Institute (NRI) and held at NRI in Chatham, UK in September 1999. The workshop explored a diversity of experiences in the management of common property and protected areas, natural-resource management at the landscape and watershed scales, soil and water management, and land care and rehabilitation, focusing on the following key questions:

- What innovative approaches are being developed for collective participation and decision-making in research on participatory natural-resource management problems and processes?
- What new linkages have been established between farmer-led research initiatives and formal-led ones?
- What methods are proving most useful for participatory research with gender and stakeholder analysis, and for improving the involvement of specific groups of actors in planning, monitoring, and evaluating participatory natural-resource management research?

Copies of the book have been distributed to all members of the PNRM-WG. The full text is available online via the IDRC and PRGA Program web-sites. The book contains summaries of 23 case studies that were presented at the Chatham meeting (see Box). The full-text versions of the case studies and the book are both among the most popular resources downloaded via the PRGA web-site.

The book was promoted through a half-day event, "Linking Different Knowledge Worlds: A World Café Exploration," involving several of the chapter authors at the Millennium Ecosystem Assessment meeting on "Bridging Scales and Epistemologies," held in Alexandria, Egypt in March 2004. The following is a description of the event.

The presenters offered a reflection on the process of research for natural-resource management when this research is part of a learning process shared by multiple stakeholders. Their presentations drew upon chapters from the book, and focused on:

- > The challenges of complexity and dynamism in natural-resource management, and the social construction of indigenous and scientific knowledge and world views;
- The partnership and scale issues inherent in integrating indigenous and scientific knowledge;
- > Principles of "good practice" for participatory natural-resource management research;
- Current and future challenges in natural-resource management.

## Managing Natural Resources for Sustainable Livelihoods:

### Uniting Science and Participation

### Chapters:

- 4 Uniting science and participation in the process of innovation: research for development
- 5 Navigating complexity, diversity and dynamism: reflections on research for natural resource management
- 6 Whose research, whose agenda? Scaling up and out
- 7 Transforming institutions to achieve innovation in research and development
- 8 Principles for good practice in participatory research: reflecting on lessons from the field
- 9 Participatory research, natural resource management and rural transformation: more lessons from the field
- 10 Participation in context: what's past, what's present, and what's next

### Case Study Annex:

- Participatory agro-ecosystem management An approach used by benchmark location research teams in the African Highlands Initiative Eco-regional Programme
- 2 Participatory action research on adaptive collaborative management of community forests: A multi-country model
- 3 The Farmer-driven Landcare Movement: An institutional innovation with implications for extension and research
- 4 The Farmer Research Group (CIAL) as a community-based natural resource management organisation
- 5 Long-term natural resource management research in intensive production systems: ICARDA's experience in Egypt
- 6 Management of plant genetic resources in agro-ecosystems: In situ conservation on-farm
- 7 Eastern Himalayan Initiative on Gender, Ethnicity and Agrobiodiversity Management
- 8 Participatory selection and strategic use of multipurpose forages in hillsides of Central America
- 9 Focus on integrating methods and approaches to increase gender/stakeholder involvement, collaborative management of natural resource management, and decision-making support
- 10 Farmer participatory experiments in pest management
- 11 Farmers' ability to manage a devastating plant disease Potato late blight
- 12 Developing and implementing an innovative community approach to the control of bacterial wilt (Pseudomonas solanacearum) of potatoes (Solanum tuberosum)
- 13 Participatory management of Kapuwai's wetland (Pallisa District, Uganda): A clear need and some steps towards fulfilling it
- 14 Participatory research at the landscape level: The Kumbhan water trough CASE
- 15 Participatory research at landscape level: Flood-prone ecosystems in Bangladesh and Vietnam
- 16 Water management, agricultural development and poverty eradication in the former homelands of South Africa
- 17 Innovation in irrigation Working in a "participation complex"
- 18 Methods used to address resource issues in integrated watershed management in Nepalese watersheds
- 19 A comparison of farmer participatory research methods
- 20 Soil and water conservation Historical and geographical perspectives on participation

- 21 Improving farmers' risk management strategies for resource-poor and drought-prone farming systems in Southern Africa
- 22 Participatory mapping, analysis and monitoring of the natural resource base in small watersheds: Insights from Nicaragua
- 23 Observations on the use of information tools in participatory contexts: Access to information and empowerment

### Participatory Natural Resource Management Resource Center

The PNRM-WG set the following objectives at the PRGA's 3rd International Seminar.

- > To contribute to networking, mainstreaming and institutionalization of participatory naturalresource management by acting as an information clearing house and resource center.
- To collaboratively develop and adapt methodology in gap areas identified via an inventory. The inventory could be organized as a toolbox with examples of how different methodologies fit within particular cases. A possible focus for the toolbox could be on institutional innovations and methods to improve priority-setting, methods to increase the speed of technology evaluation, and methods to enable scaling out of technology.

An initial inventory of tools, methods and learning resources developed by the PNRM-WG members was taken during 2001 and made available on-line in 2002 in the participatory natural-resource management area of the PRGA Program web-site. The participatory natural-resource management resources were organized by author, topic, and type.

During 2003-04, the collection grew 120 items and was re-organized by author, theme and purpose.

The Participatory Natural Resource Management Resource Center also includes the outputs of the collaborative activities of the PNRM-WG and resources recommended by members of the PNRM-WG.

# Concept paper on participatory research and gender analysis for the CGIAR Water and Food Challenge Program

Several PNRM-WG members<sup>2</sup> collaborated on an overview of participatory research and learning processes, and their relevance to watershed management and development. This paper was commissioned by the CGIAR Water and Food Challenge Program (WFCP) to be used by researchers in formulating proposals to the WFCP, and by reviewers in selecting among them. This synthesis draws on the book Managing Natural Resources for Sustainable Livelihoods: Uniting Science and Participation, developed by the PNRM-WG, and on other key resources.

The paper is organized in four major sections:

General concepts of participatory research and learning,

THE REST OF

2. The relevance of participatory approaches to natural-resource management and watershed research,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Thelma Paris (IRRI), Ann Stroud (African Highlands Initiative), Susan Poats (Grupo Randi Randi), Ann Waters-Bayer (ETC/PROLINNOVA), Barbara van Koppen (IWMI), and Ann Braun (PRGA).

- 3. Elements of good practice for participatory research and learning in the content of gendered, adaptive watershed management, and
- Considerations for WFCP proposal development and review.

The first three sections provide a summary of key concepts and issues, and suggestions for further reading. The final section is a list of questions for researchers and reviewers to consider as they formulate or evaluate WFCP proposals. This paper has become one of the most frequently downloaded resources on the PRGA web-site and is available at:

http://www.prgaprogram.org/modules.php?op=modload&name=Web\_Links&file=index&req=visit&lid =182

### Synthesis document on Farmer Participatory Research for Integrated Pest Management

In 2001, the PRGA Program co-funded a study tour and learning workshop on Farmer Participatory Research for Integrated Pest Management (FPR-IPM) together with the CGIAR Systemwide Program on IPM, the Global IPM Facility, CAB International, and the Swiss Agency for Development and Coorperation (SDC). Six innovative IPM projects from Asia, Latin America and Africa participated in mentored, reciprocal study tour exchanges. Each exchange involved a pair of projects from different geographical regions and utilizing significantly different methodologies. A learning workshop involving the study tour participants, their mentors, resource persons and an array of other IPM projects was held at the conclusion of the study tours to share and synthesize cross-cutting lessons and disseminate them to a wider IPM audience. The resources developed through the study tour and learning workshop process were published as a set of 2 CDs, also available at:

#### Volume 1:

http://www.prgaprogram.org/modules.php?op=modload&name=Web\_Links&file=index&req=visit&lid=4

### Volume 2:

http://www.prgaprogram.org/modules.php?op=modload&name=Web\_Links&file=index&req=visit&lid=6

Details of the contents of the two CDs are provided in Appendix 6.

A small working group developed a synthesis document drawing on the study tour-case studies and the collective analyses developed at the workshop.

The outline of the document is given in below. Publication arrangements are being handled by the CGIAR Systemwide Program on Integrated Pest Management.

Outline for FPR-IPM synthesis document Participatory Research and Learning in Integrated Pest Management and Agricultural Innovation: Frequently Asked Questions

1. Introduction

- 1.1. Participatory research and learning—what are they?
- 1.2. Why another publication on participatory research and learning?
- 1.3. Context
- Navigating the complex landscape of participatory methodologies
  - 2.1. What are the differences between conventional and participatory approaches to agricultural innovation?
  - 2.2. How are conventional and participatory approaches complementary?
  - 2.3. How do participatory research and participatory learning differ?
  - 2.4. How are research and learning approaches complementary?
  - 2.5. How can experiments be used in participatory learning and research processes?
  - 2.6. How do participatory research and participatory learning use experimentation differently?
  - 2.7. Who participates in whose research and learning?
- What difference does participatory research and learning make in IPM?
  - 3.1. What difference does participatory research and learning make?
  - 3.2. Managing participatory research and learning processes
  - 3.3. Which should come first, research or learning?
  - 3.4. What is the role of ground-working?
  - 3.5. Which aspects to work on and why?
  - 3.6. Who's coming to innovate?
  - 3.7. How can gender and other diversity concerns be integrated in the process?
  - 3.8. How should we monitor and evaluate participatory research and learning processes?
- 4. Applications of participatory research and learning
- 5. Enabling participatory research and learning
  - 5.1. Financing participatory research and learning
  - 5.2. Why should governments and donors invest funds in participatory research and learning?
  - 5.3. How can financing be placed on a sustainable basis?
  - 5.4. How to foster effective use of funds
  - 5.5. Should farmers be paid for taking part in participatory research and learning?
- 6. Facilitation and mentoring
- 7. Organizational forms
- 8. The Quality of Participation
  - 8.1. How can "quality" science be ensured in participatory research?
  - 8.2. Do participatory approaches necessarily lead to local empowerment?
- Conclusions
- 10. Acronyms
- 11. Acknowledgements/Credits

### 3.4. CGIAR Center Liaisons

When the PRGA Program Center Liaisons first started, an initial list of activities was developed in accordance with the Center Liaisons' main responsibilities within the Program:

- Disseminate information received from the PRGA Program to all scientists in the CGIAR Center and its NARS partners;
- Send information on projects, policies, and other developments that pertain to participatory research and gender—Center projects that involve participatory research and gender analysis should be included in the PRGA project inventory;
- Nominate Center representative to the PRGA Program Advisory Board; Center Liaisons can also opt to nominate candidates to fill other Advisory Board positions;
- Provide information to the Advisory Board representatives, either voluntarily or on request.

In the 2004 meeting of the PRGA Program Advisory Board, it was recommended that the Program needs to think creatively on how to better involve the Center Liaisons in a meaningful way, particularly since engaging them in discussions via e-mail has been problematic. The key recommendation made by the Board follows.

- > The PRGA Program should try to package the information to make it easy for Center Liaisons to engage. These could include the following:
  - · getting information from Center Liaisons to put it up on the web-site, so they get visibility;
  - · highlighting their project, web-sites, etc., monthly;
  - · having guest editors on listservers to stimulate interaction;
  - sending workshop information to Center Liaisons in advance and asking for their participation;
  - the PRGA Program could have a bank of information to send out to Center Liaisons weekly;
  - establishing an electronic series of papers, to give visibility, pre-publishing opportunity particularly since there is not enough scope for publication of participatory research and gender-analysis material;
  - keeping Center Liaisons informed of changes in the PRGA Program, upcoming activities, and arranging capacity-building activities for them;
  - recommending them for local training, and trying to allocate funds for such training;
  - Center Liaisons should have a part in local projects that the PRGA Program is working on,
     e.g. the "mainstreaming initiative" in Africa should seek resources for their involvement.

		4	A STATE OF THE STA
CG Center	PRGA Liaison		E-mail
IFPRI	Ruth Meinzen-Dick	SIP .	r.meinzen-dick@cgiar.org
IITA	Nicoline de Haan		n.dehaan@cgiar.org
ICARDA	Aden Aw-Hassan		a.aw-hassan@cgiar.org
IRRI	Thelma Paris		t.paris@cgiar.org
CIMMYT	Mauricio Bellon		m.bellon@cgiar.org
WARDA	Howard Gridley		h.gridley@cgiar.org
IPGRI	Pablo Eyzaguirre		p.eyzaqui@cgiar.org
ICRAF	Steve Franzel and Ann Stroud (AHI)		s.franzel@cgiar.org a.stroud@cgiar.org
IWMI	Barbara van Koppen		b.vankoppen@cgiar.org
CLAT	Matthew Blair		m.blair@cgiar.org
CIFOR	Awaiting new appointment(s)		
CIP	Oscar Ortiz		o.ortiz@cgiar.org
ICLARM	Awaiting new appointment(s)		
ICRISAT	Eva Weltzien		e.weltzien@cgiar.org
ILRI	Bruno Minjauw		b.minjauw@cgiar.org

## 4.1. Refereed Journal Articles

- Johnson N; Lilja N; Ashby JA, 2003. Measuring the impact of user participation in agricultural and natural resource management research. Agricultural Systems 78: 287–306.
- Johnson N; Lilja N; Ashby JA; Garcia JA, 2004. The practice of participatory research in natural resource management research. Natural Resources Forum 28: 189-200.
- Peters M; Lascano CE; Roothaert R; de Haan NC, 2003. Linking research on forage germplasm to farmers The way to increased adoption. A CIAT, ILRI and IITA perspective. Field Crops Research 84(1-2): 179-188. Special issue: Approaches to improve the utilization of food-feed crops (Fernandez-Rivera S; Blummel M, ed.). <a href="http://authors.elsevier.com/sd/article/S0378429003001497">http://authors.elsevier.com/sd/article/S0378429003001497</a>
- Roothaert R; Horne P; Stur W, 2003. Integrating forage technologies on smallholder farms in the upland tropics. *Tropical Grasslands* 37: 295–303.

## 4.2. Working Documents

- Lilja N; Dalton T; Johnson N; Howeler R, 2004. Impact of participatory natural resource management research in cassava-based cropping systems in Vietnam and Thailand. Working Document No. 23. PRGA Program, Cali, Colombia. 32 p.
- Roothaert R, 2004. Decision guide on developing livestock enterprises with rural communities in Africa. Working Document for the Enabling Rural Innovation Initiative. CIAT, PRGA, and ILRI, Kampala, Uganda.

## 4.3. Reports

- Agrifood Consulting International, 2004. Integrating germplasm, natural resource, and institutional innovations to enhance impact: The case of cassava-based cropping systems research in Asia. CIAT-PRGA Impact Case Study. A Report Prepared for CIAT-PRGA by Agrifood Consulting International, Ha Noi, Viet Nam. 506 p.
- CGIAR Challenge Program on Water and Food, 2003. An overview of participatory research and learning processes and their relevance to watershed management and development. Paper commissioned by the Working Group on Participatory Natural Resource Management of the CGIAR Systemwide Program on Participatory Research and Gender Analysis.
- Knox A; Lilja N, 2004. Farmer Research and Extension. 20-20 Vision. International Food Policy Research Institute. Focus 11, Brief 14. In: Collective Action and Property Rights for Sustainable Development (Meinzen-Dick R; DiGregorio M, ed.).

### 4.4. Books

- Pound B; Snapp S; McDougall C; Braun A (Ed.), 2003. Managing Natural Resources for Sustainable Livelihoods: Uniting Science and Participation. Earthscan/IDRC.
- Sperling L; Lancon J; Loosvelt M, 2004. Participatory plant breeding and participatory plant genetic resource enhancement. An Africa-wide exchange of experiences / Sélection participative et gestion participative des ressources génétiques en Afrique ëchange d'expériences. Proceedings of a workshop held at M'bé, Côte d'Ivoire, 2001. CGIAR Systemwide Program on Participatory Research and Gender Analysis (PRGA Program), Cali, Colombia. 425 p. (See Appendix 9)
- UPWARD, in press. Participatory Research and Development for Sustainable Agriculture and Natural Resource Management: A Sourcebook. (Three volumes, on Understanding, Enabling and Doing Participatory Research and Development.) UPWARD Publication. In press. [Also to be available on CD-ROM and on-line.] (See Appendix 10)

## 4.5. Book Chapters

- Gurung B, in press. Organizational implications for mainstreaming participatory research and gender analysis. In: Participatory Research and Development for Sustainable Agriculture and Natural Resource Management: A Sourcebook. UPWARD Publication, in press.
- Gurung B; Menter H, 2004. Mainstreaming gender-sensitive participatory approaches: The CIAT case study. In: Pachico D. (ed.) Scaling Up and Out: Achieving Widespread Impact Through Agricultural Research. Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical (CIAT), Cali, Colombia.
- Lilja N; Ashby JA; Johnson N, 2004. Scaling up and out the impact of agricultural research with farmer participatory research. In: Pachico D (ed.) Scaling Up and Out: Achieving Widespread Impact Through Agricultural Research. Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical (CIAT), Cali, Colombia.
- McDougall C.; Braun A, 2003. Navigating complexity, diversity and dynamism: reflections on research for natural resource management. In: Pound B; Snapp S; McDougall C; Braun A (ed.) Managing Natural Resources for Sustainable Livelihoods: Uniting Science and Participation. Earthscan/IDRC.

## 4.6. Papers Presented at Conferences, Scientific Meetings and Workshops

- Ashby J; Lilja N. Participatory research: Does it work? Evidence from participatory plant breeding. 4th International Crop Science Congress "New Directions for a Diverse Planet," 26 September to 1 October 2004, Brisbane, Queensland, Australia.
- Biggs S; Messerschmidt D; Gurung B. Contending cultures amongst development actors. Paper prepared for presentation at the workshop "Order and Disjuncture: The Organisation of Aid and Development," 26–27 September 2003, School of Oriental and African Studies (SOAS), University of London, UK.

- Lilja N; Aw-Hassan A. Benefits and costs of participatory barley breeding in Syria. Conference paper presented at the 25th International Conference of IAAE, Durban, South Africa, 16— 22 August 2003.
- Roothaert R, 2004. Forage adoption and scaling out. Poster presented at the technology exposition: "Transforming Subsistence Agriculture into Market Orientation," 28–29 July 2004, Ministry of Agriculture, Addis Ababa, Ethiopia.
- Roothaert RL; Binh LH; Magboo E; Yen VH; Saguinhon J, in press. Participatory forage technology development in Southeast Asia. Presented at the 12th Annual Conference of the Ethiopian Society of Animal Production, Addis Ababa, 12–14 August 2004, Theme: Participatory Innovations and Research Lessons for Livestock Development.
- Twomlow S; Lilja N. The role of evaluation in successful integrated natural resource management. 4th International Crop Science Congress "New Directions for a Diverse Planet," 26 September to 1 October 2004, Brisbane, Queensland, Australia.

## 5.1. Staffing

To provide a core of outstanding scientific capacity that can be deployed to work with individual IARCs or inter-Center initiatives and programs, the PRGA Program maintains a nucleus of internationally recruited specialists who support collaborative research and capacity building. PRGA Program staff facilitate the identification of research opportunities and needs, conduct research, contribute to training, support the synthesis and international exchange of lessons learned among the various participants, and promote the dissemination of results.

Staff are being recruited as funding permits and outposted to partner institutions to reinforce the research of IARCs and our partners, as well as to carry out capacity building. The PRGA Program's principal staff, based at CIAT, are:

- Barun Gurung, PhD Anthropology, Senior Research Fellow Coordinator, PRGA Program
- Nina Lilja, PhD Agricultural Economics, Senior Scientist Impact Assessment
- Ralph Roothaert, PhD Crop and Weed Ecology, Senior Scientist Forages for Smallholders Project, Joint appointment SW-PRGA and ILRI, Addis Ababa, Ethiopia
- Ann Braun, PhD Ecology Facilitator, PRGA Participatory Natural Resource Management Working Group
- Salvatore Ceccarelli, PhD Plant Breeding
   Facilitator, PRGA Participatory Plant Breeding Working Group
- Hilary Sims Feldstein, MPA Facilitator, PRGA Gender Analysis Working Group

### Administrative Staff

- Claudia Garcia, BA Production Engineering PRGA Administrative Assistant
- Jorge Mario Quiceno, MBA PRGA Administrative Assistant

## 5.2. Advisory Board

### 5.2.1 Role

The role of the PRGA Program's Advisory Board can be stated as:

- > To guide the functioning of the PRGA Program towards its main goal and aims
- > To provide general advice to the Coordinator of the Program
- > To participate in resource mobilization for the Program.

### 5.2.2. Objectives

- To establish the PRGA Program's guidelines, principles, and policies.
- To advise the Coordinator on strategy, including fund-seeking, networking, planning, and evaluation.
- > To represent the Program in international forums.

However, in the Board meeting of July 2004, a key question was raised by Board members as to their precise role in the management decisions of the Program, particularly in the selection and approval of senior staff for the Program. According to a memo from the CIAT Board, the PRGA Board has been delegated monitoring and evaluation responsibilities of the Program, and the Program has to report to the Board.

The PRGA Board made the following recommendations with a view to making its role more meaningful in the Program:

- The minutes of the 2004 PRGA Board Meeting will be sent to the CIAT Board (Head of the Program Committee);
- The PRGA Board wants to dialog with the CIAT Board in November 2004, when the latter meets;
- The PRGA Board needs to participate in appointments, reappointments, and evaluations even if it does not make the final decision.

## 5.2.3. Frequency and location of Advisory Board meetings

The Advisory Board meets regularly, once a year, although meetings can also be called on an adhoc basis, depending on the needs of the Program. However, during its annual meeting in 2003, the Board passed the following resolutions.

- The Board will meet electronically every six months, and the dates will be scheduled by agreement 12 months in advance. The Program Coordination will make a brief report on progress at this electronic meeting.
- A definite schedule for the PRGA Annual Board Meetings will be agreed upon and Board members will be asked to firmly commit themselves to this schedule 12 months in advance.
- An annual meeting will be held each year in the last week of June, with the location to be agreed upon each year.

### 5.2.4. Composition of the Advisory Board

The Advisory Board is composed of nine elected members:

- Representatives from the fields of gender, participatory plant breeding, and participatory natural-resource management.
- One elected representative from each of the stakeholder groups, NARIs, NGOs, IARCs, donors, and farmer groups.

· One member from the convening Center.

### Current Board members are:

Jacqueline A. Ashby
Convening Center representative
Director, Rural Innovation Institute
CIAT, Cali, Colombia

Aden A. Aw-Hassan NRM representative Coordinator, Dry Land Resources Management Project

Janice Jiggins Gender representative

Monica Kapiriri NGO representative Kampala, Uganda

Andres Laignelet Sierra NARS representative CORPOICA Farhad Mazhar Farmer representative Managing Director, UBINIG Bangladesh

Gordon Prain CGIAR representative CGIAR/SIUPA CIP

Bhuwon Sthapit PPB representative IPGRI/Nepal

Position vacant
Donor Representative

### New Appointments

Andres Laignelet Sierra has been appointed as the NARS representative following the resolution of the last Advisory Board meeting held in July 2004.

# Recommendations of the 2004 Advisory Board meeting related to composition, rotations and appointments

In the last few years, it has been extremely difficult to get all the Board members to attend meetings, while some have never attended a single meeting. Additionally, several members have served on the Board for periods that have extended their original mandate. However, it was also recognized that most members were extremely busy individuals who had to contend with competing schedules, and that the Board is in need of members who provide "institutional memory."

### Recommendations/Approval:

- > Membership should be reconsidered for a member who has not attended a single meeting.
- Membership should be based on attendance at meetings rather than the number of years served, and membership should be renewed without specifying whether it is a single or multiple appointment.
- With respect to "policing" terms, there should be a provision made in the terms of reference of a member so that if she or he does not ever respond or provide feedback, she or he can be removed.

Jacoba Da

Section between

Test.

GOVERNMENT OF THE PARTY OF THE

\*\*

vances (F

Name of the state of the state of the

## Appendix 1: Phase 1 Accomplishments

### Rigorous evaluation of impacts and costs of participatory approaches

Compelling evidence of the impact of using participatory approaches is the only way that scientists and research managers will begin to incorporate these approaches into their research. While the impacts of participatory research have been recorded, the differential effect of using participatory in contrast to other approaches has rarely been systematically analyzed and documented; neither has the effect of using various types of participation during different stages in the research process. The PRGA Program has developed and applied tools for empirical impact studies in both participatory plant breeding and natural-resource management. Seven impact casestudies were completed. Both impacts and costs were studied, with a particular focus on documenting process impacts of different types of participatory research, as well as the impact of involving farmers at different stages of research. The studies evaluated impacts on technology and adoption, human and social capital, and feedback to formal research. Both qualitative and quantitative data were used, including existing project documentation; open-ended interviews with project staff, farmer participants, and other key informants; and, statistical and econometric analysis of survey data. Initial findings suggest that higher degrees of farmer involvement and control in the research process yield higher levels of empowerment, give voice to farmers' technology priorities (including women's priorities), speed technology adaptation, increase human capital, boost adoption, and have positive impacts on farmer profits. There is also empirical evidence that participatory research reduces the costs of developing technologies that are not adopted by intended users. In Indonesia, participation at an early stage of sweet-potato research resulted in researchers changing the proposed technology as a direct consequence of farmer input. For more information on these studies and findings please refer to PRGA Working Documents numbers 7, 12, 17, and 19.

## PRGA community of knowledge and practice

In order to facilitate the use of participatory approaches, the PRGA Program has used several strategies to build and articulate/network a community of knowledge and practice. We have stimulated a worldwide exchange of expertise through various listservers, organized three biannual international seminars that have gathered over 500 PRGA practitioners from around the world, created three publicly accessible databases with information on projects using these approaches, and established a network of PRGA liaisons and gender focal points in all the CGIAR Centers. In addition, program staff have organized and participated in numerous training workshops on participatory research and gender-analysis methods. Several training manuals have been published. For more information on these please refer to the PRGA Program web-site, www.prgaprogram.org.

## Demystification of participation and gender analysis

As a scientific community, we now know much more about the variable nature, and potential applications of participatory research and gender analysis. Not all participation is the same. We know that an array of different "divisions of labor" between farming communities and researchers can be used during various stages in the research process to produce distinct outcomes. The institutional environments in which these research approaches are implemented also affect the way in which the research unfolds. Moreover, we have learned that different kinds of participatory approaches give diverse clusters of both product and process impacts that have a

bearing on the well-being of rural communities. These findings help us make sound judgments about when and how to apply participatory and gender-sensitive methods when planning our research. For more information on this please refer to PRGA Working Documents numbers 2, 4, 6, 8, and 15.

### Global assessment of state of the art and emerging issues

Participatory research and gender analysis are being implemented in many places around the world. The institutions, purpose, and way in which the approaches are implemented vary. As a result of several key studies commissioned or conducted by the PRGA Program, as well as an extensive inventorying process, we now have a global benchmark of the quantity, quality and scope of participatory and gender-sensitive research being conducted around the world by different types of institutions. For example, we can know what types of institution are using which types of participation at different stages of their research projects, with what objectives and results. A close assessment of these cases reveals the main achievements and obstacles, and also the emerging challenges and issues for further research. For more information on these please refer to PRGA Working Documents numbers 7 and 10, and the PRGA Program web-site, www.prgaprogram.org.

### Support and engagement in cutting-edge research

As one of its strategies for pushing forward the field of participatory and gender-sensitive research, the PRGA Program has run a competitive small-grants program. There have been nine projects funded for work in natural-resource management and 13 projects funded for work in participatory plant breeding. Results show that good progress was made in addressing gender needs. In Peru, for example, targeting technologies to women and involving them in selecting new potato clones enabled development of different clone options for men and women. Progress was also noted in increasing women's decision-making power and control over resources. Participatory approaches applied in Uganda resulted in men working more with women, and in Kenya, they led to increases in the number of women in the local management committee and better representation of women's issues. In Nepal, training provided to over 600 farmers (of which over 50% were women) contributed to farmers taking the initiative to cross local varieties with improved varieties. Farmer-led maize breeding influenced the National Maize Research Program of Nepal to undertake research on improving a local variety of maize important to subsistence farmers. Further information on these studies can be found in the publications, Assessing the Benefits of Rural Women's Participation in Natural Resource Management (CGIAR-PRGA, 2002) and An Exchange of Experiences from South and South East Asia (CGIAR-PRGA, 2001).

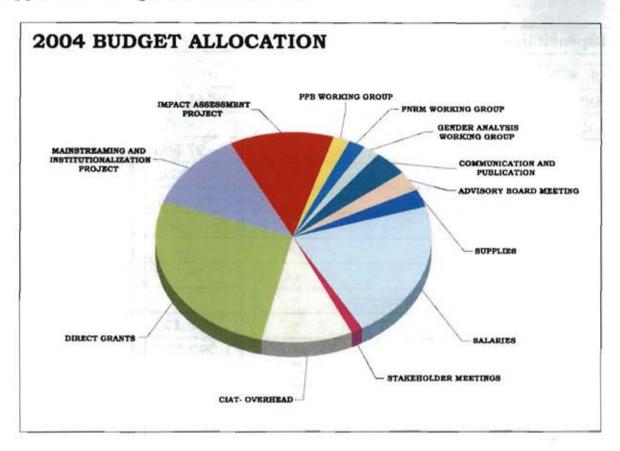
The small-grant projects have been the PRGA Program's main arm in the field. However, the Program staff have also engaged directly in cutting-edge research. For example, a PRGA Program staff member, together with outside legal expertise, conducted a study that addressed the challenging issue of how to attribute intellectual property rights which emerge from collaboration between researchers and farming communities. This work starts to fill a major gap in the international arena, where current agreements draw prime attention to Plant Breeders' Rights and Farmers' Rights, but fail to address the division of benefits, which could result from collaborative

work. For more information on these studies and findings please refer to Leskien and Sperling (2001).3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Leskien, D. and L. Sperling, 2001. Participatory Plant Breeding and Property Rights. Report submitted to the International Development Research Centre (IDRC) by the Systemwide Program on Participatory Research and Gender Analysis (PRGA), August 2001.

1001 775

Appendix 2: Budget Allocation for 2004



Contributions:	2003	2004 Estimated	
NO.	Actual		
CIDA	316,001	338,335	
IDRC	197,916	23,178	
Italy	188,977	185,000	
Netherlands	97,568	98,000	
New Zeland	100,000	50,000	
Norway	207,937	208,000	
SPIA	30,000	-	
CIMMYT		30,000	
Switzerland	79,117	70,000	
Water and Food Challenge Program		15,000	
Others	297,506	45,000	
Total	1,515,022	1,062,513	

Expenditures	40.L	THE FOR
CIDA	198,336	400,000
IDRC	141,505	79,589
Italy	188,977	195,000
Netherlands	97,568	98,000
New Zeland	100,000	50,000
Norway	207,937	208,000
SPIA	968	29,032
CIMMYT	7.50-	30,000
Switzerland	79,117	70,000
Water and Food Challenge Program	-	15,000
Others	78,127	139,386
Total	1,092,535	1,314,007
Systemwide Projects		202 667
	476,001	393,667
	293,349	
Mainstreaming and Institutionalization Project		157,000
Mainstreaming and Institutionalization Project Impact Assessment Project	293,349	157,000 161,667
Mainstreaming and Institutionalization Project Impact Assessment Project PPB Working Group	293,349 124,769	157,000 161,667 25,000
Mainstreaming and Institutionalization Project Impact Assessment Project PPB Working Group PNMR Working Group Gender Analysis Group	293,349 124,769 19,294	157,000 161,667 25,000 25,000 25,000
Mainstreaming and Institutionalization Project Impact Assessment Project PPB Working Group PNMR Working Group	293,349 124,769 19,294 19,294	157,000 161,667 25,000 25,000 25,000
Mainstreaming and Institutionalization Project Impact Assessment Project PPB Working Group PNMR Working Group Gender Analysis Group	293,349 124,769 19,294 19,294 19,294	157,000 161,667 25,000 25,000 25,000 565,822
Mainstreaming and Institutionalization Project Impact Assessment Project PPB Working Group PNMR Working Group Gender Analysis Group Operations	293,349 124,769 19,294 19,294 19,294 436,684	157,000 161,667 25,000 25,000 25,000 565,822 53,000
Mainstreaming and Institutionalization Project Impact Assessment Project PPB Working Group PNMR Working Group Gender Analysis Group Operations Communication and Publication	293,349 124,769 19,294 19,294 19,294 436,684 40,904	157,000 161,667 25,000 25,000
Mainstreaming and Institutionalization Project Impact Assessment Project PPB Working Group PNMR Working Group Gender Analysis Group Operations Communication and Publication Advisory Board Meeting	293,349 124,769 19,294 19,294 19,294 <b>436,684</b> 40,904 29,713	157,000 161,667 25,000 25,000 25,000 <b>565,822</b> 53,000 38,500
Mainstreaming and Institutionalization Project Impact Assessment Project PPB Working Group PNMR Working Group Gender Analysis Group Operations Communication and Publication Advisory Board Meeting Supplies	293,349 124,769 19,294 19,294 19,294 <b>436,684</b> 40,904 29,713 29,366	157,000 161,667 25,000 25,000 25,000 565,822 53,000 38,500 38,050
Mainstreaming and Institutionalization Project Impact Assessment Project PPB Working Group PNMR Working Group Gender Analysis Group Operations Communication and Publication Advisory Board Meeting Supplies Salaries	293,349 124,769 19,294 19,294 19,294 436,684 40,904 29,713 29,366 215,564	157,000 161,667 25,000 25,000 25,000 565,822 53,000 38,500 38,050 279,312

Direct Grants	179,851	354,518
African NAR's		100,000
CIP*		10,000
ICARDA*		10,000
LI-BIRD*		27,500
Impact Assessment-CIAT		75,600
ILRI - PRGA Forages Project	47,657	61,750
Agricultural University of Norway	10,142	
CARE International in Lao PDR	-	7,500
CBN - Cassava Biotechnology Network	35,000	-
China Agricultural University	-	22,800
CIMMYT	1,500	-
Corporacion PBA	22,200	
EMBRAPA-CNPMF-PPB	8,000	2,000
FIDAR	3,000	-
IPCA	1,000	-
National University of Laos		17,368
North East Network - NEN	47,352	-
PROINPA	-	20,000
SRISTI	4,000	
Total Expenditures	1,092,535	1,314,007

Total Expenditures	1,092,535	1,314,007
--------------------	-----------	-----------

<sup>\*</sup> Mainstreaming and Institutionalization

## Appendix 3: Framework for Organizational Analysis

Organizational Dimensions	Organizational Characteristics			
	Mission/Mandate	Structure	Human Resources	
	Policies and actions	Tasks and responsibilities	Expertise	
Technical Dimension  The essential parts	The guiding policy and its operationalization in action plans, strategies and approaches, and monitoring and evaluation systems.	The way people are positioned and the way tasks and responsibilities are allocated and related to each other through procedures, information and coordinating systems.	The number of staff and the requirements and conditions to allow them to work, such as job description, appraisal, facilities, training.	
7-1	Policy influence	Decision-making	Room for maneuver	
Socio-political Dimension  The process or power play	The way and extent management, people from within the organization and people from outside the organization influence policy and the running of the organization.	The patterns of formal and informal decision-making processes. The way diversity and conflicts are dealt with.	The space and incentives provided to staff to give shape to their work, such as rewards, career possibilities, variety in working styles.	
	Organizational culture	Cooperation	Attitude	
Cultural Dimension	The symbols, rituals, and traditions. The norms and values underlying the running of the organization and	The way the work relations among staff and with outsiders are organized, such as working in	The way staff feel and think about their work, the working environment and about other (categories of)	
The personality	the behavior of the staff. The social and economic standards set.	teams, networking. The norms and values underlying these arrangements.	employees. The extent to which staff stereotype other staff. The extent to which staff identify themselves with the culture of the organization.	

## Appendix 4: BMZ Proposal

## Strengthening Rural Innovation Ecologies: Research on How Social Networks Influence Agricultural Innovation

Submitted to Bundesministerium für Wirtschaftliche Zusammenarbeit und Entwicklung (BMZ) by the CGIAR Systemwide Program on Participatory Research and Gender Analysis (PRGA Program) for Technology Development and Institutional Innovation in May 2004.

### Project Summary

- A4.1. The IARC applicant. CGIAR Systemwide Program on Participatory Research and Gender Analysis for Technology Development and Institutional Innovation (PRGA Program)
- A4.2. Project title. Strengthening Rural Innovation Ecologies: Research on How Social Networks Influence Rural Innovation
- A4.3. Budget and project duration. The total budget is €1,595,200. Of this, it is proposed that BMZ should provide €983,500 over the three-year period from January 2005 to December 2007.
- A4.4. Project description. The goal of this project is to help rural communities produce better innovations more quickly. Better innovations lead to more sustainable solutions that are also more equitable because they benefit more groups in the rural community. The project will test a central research hypothesis; strengthening the local innovation ecology will lead to faster and more equitable innovation. An innovation ecology is the set of factors, or frame conditions, that promote and constrain community-level innovation. Among these factors are: (1) the stock of technologies and know-how that exist within the community; (2) people's motivations to innovate, which are affected by culture, official policy and quality of market links; and (3) the social networks through which people discover and discuss new ideas, both within and outside the community. We plan to improve the innovation ecologies in 18 project sites by establishing an Innovation Field School (IFS) and developing the study materials and curriculum for it (Output 1). Community-based and business development organizations will facilitate the IFS with backstopping from the PRGA. The IFS participants will use participatory tools to assess the "health" of rural innovation ecologies and then identify, implement and monitor and evaluate actions that make local conditions more conducive to faster and more equitable innovation (Purpose 1). The IFS will be underpinned by an innovation ecology (IE) conceptual framework (Output 2) developed through collaborative research into the link between communities' social networks and their past innovative performance. The IE conceptual framework will help scientists and extensionists to plan and implement future research and extension (Purpose 2). We will help ensure the uptake of the IFS and IE conceptual framework (Output 3) by developing them in partnership with the intended end-users. The impact of strengthening local innovation ecologies will be carefully assessed, in order to understand the potential of the IFS approach in improving the livelihoods of the intended beneficiaries.
- A4.5. Project justification. Innovation is the process of generating, recombining, adapting, and using ideas and technologies to meet peoples' needs and wishes. Although one of the main challenges facing the agricultural research and development community is how to increase the rate and quality of innovation so that rural communities can keep up with a rapidly changing world, the factors that determine rural innovation capacity and how it can be strengthened remain poorly understood. This project aims to improve that understanding by testing three research hypotheses:

- The successful development and adoption of technologies with different attributes depends upon the existence of different types of social networks.
- Identifying the different types of social network in a community, using an innovation field school (IFS), will help that community: (a) assess the nature of its own innovation ecology, and (b) identify measures to take to strengthen it.
- 3. Strengthening innovation ecologies leads to faster and more equitable innovation.

The research will be carried out in Ecuador, Ethiopia and Laos in a total of 18 communities. The PRGA Program has the comparative advantage of being able to assemble the teams needed to test these research hypotheses in three continents and can draw on its existing network of resource persons and past experience in coordinating multi-institutional research efforts. Learning Alliances will be established in the three countries to help ensure a wide ownership and rapid uptake of the project's research efforts. In a Learning Alliance, research and development organizations jointly implement a set of activities in an area of mutual interest and begin a process of learning from the activities, putting into practice what has been learnt, and reflecting on what has worked and what has not, so that further learning cycles can be carried out.

### Expected impacts:

- Researchers, development professionals and IFS participants from 18 rural communities in Africa, Asia and Latin America are able to analyze how gender, power and access to resources affect the ability of people to achieve equitable and sustainable innovation.
- Through implementing the IFS, the innovation ecologies of 18 communities are strengthened by: building bridging and linking social capital<sup>4</sup>; better recognition and use of local human and technology resources; increased flow of information and discussion of new ideas; and better links to markets.
- Improved performance of partner organizations in planning and implementing research and extension through the adoption of the IE conceptual.
- A4.6. Expected uses and users of research results. The primary users of the IFS will be organizations that work directly with communities to enable rural innovation. These include farmers' organizations, district administrations and councils, NGOs, business organizations, providers of business development services, and parts of national agricultural research and extension systems (NARES). The IE conceptual framework will help CGIAR and NARES scientists, professionals in development projects and extensionists plan and implement research and extension activities, and will help the donor community select and evaluate projects.
- A4.7. Research methodologies and procedure. Figure A1 shows how the collaborative research activities will produce the project outputs. The first step is to further work with the country coordinators to elaborate and adapt the IE conceptual framework, research methodology and IFS to local contexts. The country coordinators will then set up Learning Alliances in their respective countries and select six communities that represent a gradient of the frame conditions known to promote and constrain innovation mentioned above. The country coordinators will begin implementing an IFS in each community. In an IFS the participants will diagnose their innovation ecologies by learning to: (1) produce an audit of technologies and know-how that already exist in their community; (2) identify opportunities for strengthening market links; and (3) map the social networks associated with different types of technology. Based on this analysis, the IFS participants will then learn to select, implement, and monitor and evaluate measures to strengthen the community's capacity to innovate.

<sup>4</sup> Bridging social capital is links between groups; linking social capital are connections to people in positions of authority or formal institutions to gain access to new ideas, technologies and help resolve commercial, legal, or political issues.

Developing and refining the IFS is the action research component of this project (Output 1), which will be informed by strategic research to develop the IE conceptual framework (Output 2). The IE conceptual framework will be developed by using Social Network Analysis to produce a social network map in each community. This map will show who interacts with whom in the exchange of agricultural information and knowledge, and the strength and nature of those interactions. In addition we will use the Follow the Technology Approach to produce an innovation flow map. This map will show how innovations have moved within the community over time, and provide explanations for these flows. Comparing the two maps will establish whether the adoption of different types of technology is associated with different types of social network. It will also verify and suggest improvements for the participatory mapping approaches used in the IFS that identify social networks. Finally, analysis to identify systematic differences between innovative and less innovative communities will help us to identify practical actions to strengthen innovation ecologies. If such actions are supported by the respective communities, they will be implemented as part of the IFS. The impact of the IFS on innovation ecologies and innovation rate will be monitored throughout the project and assessed at the end.

Output 3 is the publication, uptake and dissemination of the refined IFS and the IE conceptual framework. The Learning Alliances will help achieve Output 3 by involving project partners who are likely to use or support the IFS and the IE conceptual framework. Representatives from NARS, CGIAR Centers, donors and government ministries will be invited to participate in the national workshops that launch the research project, share interim results and summarize final results. The project will establish a web-site and listserver to support the learning cycles. In addition, the project will engage PhD and MSc students, produce journal articles, present papers at conferences and hold workshops at the beginning, middle and end of the project to gather and spread

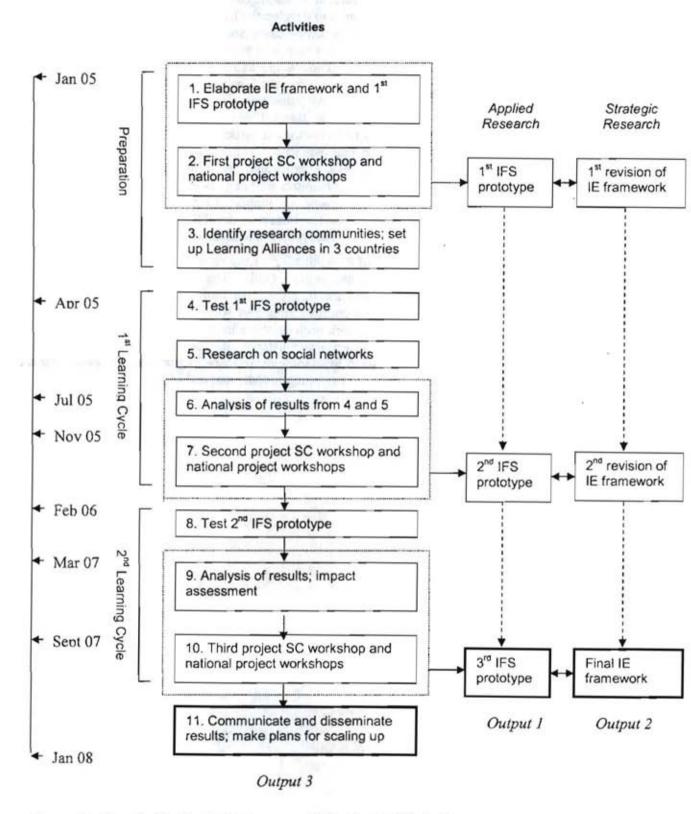


Figure A1: How the Project Activities generate the Project Outputs (IE = Innovation Ecology; IFS = Innovation Field School; SC = Steering Committee)

- A4.8. Main Conclusions from Completed Activities. The challenge facing research and development organizations is to understand the community-level situation and build from there. In this project we take on this challenge by carrying out research that combines social network analysis with tracing the historical spread of technologies in communities. This research approach has provided valuable insights in the business world and in rural development. Social network analysis has proved a useful tool in helping support and monitor community economic development in a poor, rural part of the USA. The RAAKS (Rapid Appraisal of Agricultural Knowledge Systems) approach has demonstrated the value of diagnosing social networks at the organizational level, but no similar research has focused at the community level. Our Project will link to and learn from both RAAKS, and the work in the USA. For up to 15 years, the PRGA Program, CGIAR Centers, national and international NGOs and NARES have all developed, promulgated and conducted training in the use of participatory research approaches. This project will build on the resulting networks of resource persons and experiences.
- A4.9. Stakeholders. The most important stakeholders will be the participating groups and individuals in the respective research communities. The research in each country will be coordinated by an intended user of the IFS, i.e. development-focused organizations that work at the community level (CARE International in Laos, International Institute of Rural Reconstruction [IIRR] and World Neighbors in Ecuador, and the African Highlands Initiative [AHI] in Ethiopia). CIAT, PRGA and the University of Humboldt will provide research and methodological backstopping as well as carrying out inter-country analysis. Other stakeholders will be the Learning Alliance members, including CGIAR Centers, NARS, NGOs, donors (including BEAF), community-based organizations and representatives of government ministries.
- A4.10. Leading scientists: Nina Lilja (Agricultural Economist), PRGA Program; Boru Douthwaite (Technology Policy Analyst), CIAT; Jacqueline Ashby (Quantitative Sociologist), Rural Innovation Institute, CIAT.
- A4.11. Collaborating institutions and staff: Ecuador: Rusty Biñas, International Institute of Rural Reconstruction; Steve Sherwood, World Neighbours. Ethiopia: Ann Stroud, Coordinator of the African Highland Initiative; Laos: Paul Cunnington, Programme Coordinator, CARE International; Barun Gurung, PRGA Coordinator; June Holley, CEO and Founder, Appalachian Center for Economic Networks (ACEnet), Ohio, USA; Valdis Krebs, CEO and Founder of InFlow Software, USA.
- A4.12. German participation: Prof. Uwe J. Nagel, Chair, Agriculture Extension and Communication Science, Humboldt University, Berlin; Silke Stöber, PhD candidate, Humboldt University, Berlin; Henning Baur, BEAF.
- A4.13. Positioning of the Project within German Thematic Funding Priorities: The project will contribute to the following:
- Development of sustainable production systems (through enabling better and faster rural innovation);
- Rural innovation and knowledge systems;
- Strengthening institutions and improving policy development (through working in Learning Alliances).
- A4.14. Positioning of the Project on the research-development continuum: The project will carry out strategic research on innovation processes and knowledge flows in rural communities,

and applied and adaptive research in developing, testing and modifying a curricula and materials for an IFS.

A4.15. Budget summary of contribution per partner (in Euros)

	Year 1	Year 2	Year 3	Total
BMZ funds allocated to PRGA Program	97,500	98,500	103,800	299,800
BMZ funds allocated to CIAT	42,500	42,500	42,500	127,500
BMZ funds for Humboldt	33,100	33,100	33,100	99,300
BMZ funds allocated NGOs and NARES (CARE-Laos, IIRR-Ecuador, AHI-Africa)	156,300	150,300	150,300	456,900
Total funds requested from BMZ	329,400	324,400	329,700	983,500
Contribution from PRGA Program	60,800	60,700	60,800	182,300
Contribution form CIAT	51,700	42,500	42,500	136,700
Contribution from NGOs and NARES (CARE-Laos, IIRR-Ecuador, AHI-Africa)	73,600	73,500	73,600	220,700
Contribution from Humboldt	24,000	24,000	24,000	72,000
Total contribution from PRGA Program and partners	210,100	200,800	200,800	611,600
Grand Total	539,500	525,200	530,500	1,595,200

## Appendix 5: Water and Food Challenge Program Proposals

A5.1. Ensuring Benefits for Those Who Need Them Most: Building Strong Institutions for Managing Inclusive Multi-Stakeholder Processes for Watershed Development

### Executive summary

Achieving sustainable, equitable management of natural resources in Africa and Asia depends on the inclusion of multiple stakeholders and especially rural women. Women are the backbone of the agricultural labor force, important decision-makers in the use and conservation of natural resources, and key users and managers of water. Sustainable watershed development calls for expertise in gendered, participatory, adaptive management of natural resources to ensure the inclusion of the interests of women, children, indigenous peoples, and the most disadvantaged among these groups. Inclusion is achieved by conducting watershed management as a social learning process shared by multiple stakeholders. Investments in developing expertise for involving multiple stakeholders in organization, negotiation and research are essential for success.

This project will develop expertise for managing social interventions in selected benchmark watersheds of the Yellow River and Nile basins. Specifically the project will:

- Develop local and regional skills, attitudes and knowledge for managing inclusive multiple stakeholder processes for watershed management;
- Build capacity to improve the integration of interests differentiated by gender, ethnicity, wealth, and other key dimensions of diversity into watershed management processes, including diagnosis, negotiation, conflict resolution, monitoring and impact assessment;
- Enhance the quality of action-oriented participatory research by local and regional organizations;
- Develop methodology to extend the application of impact assessment to document a broader range of project impacts, especially in institutional learning for innovation, and serve a broader range of stakeholders;
- Promote the exchange of information and experiences among people working on similar tasks in different settings.

A small-grants program will be designed and managed by steering committees composed of Principal Investigators and other stakeholder representatives following a stakeholder analysis in each watershed and an assessment of learning needs. Training, information, facilitation, collaborative inquiry and other learning interventions will be developed within the context of 10–30 small grants, with evaluation criteria established by relevant stakeholders. The program will establish linkages and source expertise as necessary from partner networks, other Water and Food Challenge Program (WFCP) projects, and from major watershed programs. Successful practices, policies, case studies, lessons and methodologies will be shared with other watershed consortia, across the WFCP and with other watershed programs through networks, web-sites, and Communities of Practice.

By improving the quality of adaptive participatory research informed by sound gender and diversity analysis, the project will ensure that key dimensions of social difference are explicitly included as analytical variables in studying how natural resources are understood and managed locally. The interests of different social groups will be included in the construction of resource management alternatives to be evaluated through participatory processes. Barriers to more equitable participation of women and the poor and options for reducing these will be identified. Key communication, facilitation and analytical skills for participatory research will be improved. Impact assessment and other methodologies, tools and interventions will be developed to help watershed projects and organizations learn from experience, interact in mutually beneficial learning processes, and adapt priorities and practices to continuously improve their contribution to on-going innovation.

### Institutions participating

- ➤ PRGA Program (CGIAR Future Harvest Center)
- China Agricultural University (CAU) College of Rural Development (CORD), Beijing, China (NARES)
- FARM-Africa, Addis Ababa, Ethiopia (NGO)
- Makerere Institute of Social Research (MISR), Makerere University, Kampala, Uganda (NARES)
- ➤ Users' Perspective with Agricultural Research and Development (UPWARD), International Potato Center (CIP), Metro Manila, The Philippines (CGIAR Future Harvest Center)
- International Livestock Research Center (ILRI), Addis Ababa, Ethiopia (CGIAR Future Harvest Center)

## A5.2. Improving Water Productivity of Cereals and Food Legumes in the Atbara River Basin of Eritrea

### Executive summary

Eritrea is among the 10 poorest countries in the world. In 1997, two thirds of its population (2.2 million people) were undernourished, and 40% of children under the age of five were suffering from malnutrition. The war with Ethiopia and the droughts and famines that affected the country in the 1970s, 1980s, and more recently in 2002, resulted in major disruption and population movement, especially in rural areas. The agricultural support network is in a state of disrepair, food production has dropped to about 40% over the last decade, and the technology base has changed little over the last 30 years. Agriculture is affected by recurrent droughts. A sixth of the Eritrean population (more than 0.6 million people) live within the Mereb-Gash and Tekeze-Setit basins.

There is considerable potential to develop the agricultural sector by increasing the water productivity of crops in Eritrea. A multi-disciplinary team will be assembled involving the International Center for Agricultural Research in the Dry Areas (ICARDA), the CGIAR Systemwide Program on Participatory Research and Gender Analysis (PRGA Program) at the International Center for Tropical Agriculture (CIAT), the Department of Agricultural Research and Human Resource Development (DARHRD) and other departments of the Ministry of Agriculture, the College of Agriculture of Asmara University, and other non-profit development agencies.

The project will contribute to enhancing food security and alleviating poverty for those who need it the most in the Atbara basin, by strengthening agricultural research, seed and extension systems in the use of gender-sensitive participatory approaches to increasing crop water productivity, using low-cost inputs, while minimizing risk and ensuring sustainability of production.

The research will be conducted utilizing the available indigenous knowledge. Farmers will be partners in technology development with extension and research, with full decision-making power in planning, implementation, monitoring, and evaluation. The technologies and management practices identified will be disseminated to non-participating farming communities. Community-based seed multiplication schemes will be promoted by establishing local enterprises and developing locally manufactured seed-processing facilities.

The project will, in partnership with farmers, produce new varieties of cereals and food legumes, with associate management practices, and which have proven farmer acceptability; establish seed systems to supply farmers with quality seed in a sustainable manner; enhance farmers' skills in participatory research and in community-based seed production; strengthen the capacity of national institutions to carry out participatory research and technology transfer, and to monitor and assess the impact of their research; strengthen linkages between research, seed, and extension departments by working together in cooperation with farmers and farmers' communities.

The main beneficiaries of the material developed by the project will be the people living in the Atbara River basin in Eritrea—they will benefit from the new technologies. The research and extension staff will acquire increased capacity to conduct participatory research for crop improvement. The decision-makers will use the results and the methodology of the project to extend it to other crops. Other IARCs and NARES will be able to use the methodologies and the knowledge generated by project.

## Institutions participating

- International Center for Agricultural Research in the Dry Areas (ICARDA), Aleppo, Syria (CGIAR Center)
- Ministry of Agriculture, Department of Agricultural Research and Human Resource Development (DARHRD), Asmara, Eritrea (NARES)
- Asmara University, College of Agriculture, Asmara, Eritrea (NARES)
- PRGA Program (CGIAR Systemwide Program)

## Appendix 6: Resources from a Study Tour and Workshop on Participatory Research and Learning for Integrated Pest Management

### Contents of Vol. 1

### 1. FPR-IPM Project Documents

- FPR-IPM proposal document
- About the FPR-IPM project (PowerPoint)
- Guidelines for study tour mentors
- Workshop participant contact list
- About the FPR-IPM Learning Workshop

## 2. Descriptions of projects participating in the Learning Workshop

Study tour exchange projects

- PROINPA, Bolivia
- UPWARD, Philippines
- CIP, Indonesia
- CABI, Kenya & Tanzania
- IPCA, Honduras
- FAO, Vietnam
- IRRI/VISCA/IAS/PPD

### SP-IPM [CGIAR Systemwide Program on IPM] pilot site projects

- ICARDA-led site, Morocco
- IITA-led site, Nigeria
- ICIPE-led site, Kenya
- ICRISAT-led site, Burkina Faso

### Other projects

- CARE GO-Interfish, Bangladesh
- CARE LIFE/NOPEST, Bangladesh
- CARDI-FARMERS, Cambodia
- MIP-CATIE, Nicaragua
- Michigan State University
- Thai Education Foundation

### 3. Study Tour Case Studies

- PROINPA, Bolivia
- UPWARD, Philippines
- CIP, Indonesia
- CABI, Kenya & Tanzania
- IPCA, Honduras
- FAO, Vietnam

### 4. Study Tour Participants

### 5. FPR-IPM Resources

- About the CGIAR Systemwide IPM Program
- IPCA's work in hillside communities of Central America
- Comparison of Farmer Field Schools and Farmer Research Committees
- The Vietnamese National IPM program
- Facilitating Scientific Method, FAO Community IPM
- Biodiversity Use and Conservation Asia Programme
- CABI-Bioscience IPM Info Series
- About Farmer Research Committees, CIAT
- Conceptualizing FPR for Sustainable Agriculture, CIP/PRGA
- SP-IPM Pilot Sites, SP-IPM Women and IPM, CIP
- Capacity development of FFS Facilitators, CIP

### 6. Internet Resources

- 7. Sponsors' web-sites
- 8. Acknowledgements & Credits

### Contents of Vol. 2

- 1. FPR-IPM workshop documentation
  - Introductory presentation
  - Study tour and workshop guidelines
  - Workshop report in text and in pictures
  - Report to the Steering Committee
  - Photo gallery
  - Web-sites
- 2. Case studies

Each project participating in the study tour provided background information about its objectives, methods, processes, and lessons learned. A case study about each project was prepared by visitors from another project and presented at the workshop. Each case study is available as a Word document and a PowerPoint presentation.

3. Documents from other projects

Several projects that did not participate in the study tour attended the learning workshop. Visit this section to learn more about their work.

- 4. Sponsors
- 5. Credits

## Appendix 7: Top Ten PRGA Program Publications on Web-site

# Top Ten most frequently downloaded PRGA Program publications (Jan-Sep 2004)

- Participatory Research for Natural Resource Management: Continuing to Learn Together. Case studies from a joint CG-PRGA/NRI Workshop, 1-3 September 1999. Chatham, UK.
- Thro, A.M., and C. Spillane, 2000. Biotechnology-assisted participatory plant breeding: Complement or contradiction? Working Document No. 4. PRGA Program, Cali, Colombia.
- Lilja, N., J.A. Ashby, and L. Sperling (Ed.), 2000. Proceedings of the seminar on Assessing the Impact of Participatory Research and Gender Analysis, September 1998, Quito, Ecuador. CGIAR Program, Cali, Colombia. 287 pp.
- Lilja, N., and J.A. Ashby, 1999. Types of participatory research based on locus of decision making. Working Document No. 6. PRGA Program, Cali, Colombia.
- Sanginga, P., N. Lilja, and B. Gurung (Ed.), 2002. Assessing the Benefits of Rural Women's Participation in Natural Resource Management. Proceedings of the Natural Resource

- Management (NRM) Small Grants End-of-Project Workshop, Cali, Colombia, 13-17 November 2001. PRGA Program, Cali, Colombia.
- Fernández, M.E., 2001 Assessing impacts of participation: Stakeholders, gender, and difference. Working Document No. 12. PRGA Program, Cali, Colombia.
- 7. PRGA Program, 2002. PRGA Program: Synthesis of Phase I (1997-2002).
- CGIAR Program on Participatory Research and Gender Analysis, 2000. Equity, Well-Being, and Ecosystem Health. 62 pp. ISBN 958694-035-7. (Text only version.)
- Johnson, N., N. Lilja, and J.A. Ashby, 2001. Using participatory research and gender analysis
  in natural resource management. Working Document No. 10. PRGA Program, Cali,
  Colombia.
- Lilja, N., and J.A. Ashby, 1999. Types of gender analysis in natural resource management and plant breeding. Working Document No. 8. PRGA Program, Cali, Colombia.

## Appendix 8: Top Ten Resources on PRGA Program Web-site

# Top ten most frequently accessed resources: Jan-Sep 2004 (excluding PRGA Program publications)

The following were the most popular resources available through the PRGA web-site during January-September 2004 other than PRGA Program publications. More than half were contributed by members of the PNRM Working Group or developed through the collaborative activities of this group. Resources developed by PNRM-WG members are indicated in italics.

- Cárdenas, J.C., D.L. Maya, and M.C.López, 2003. Métodos experimentales y participativos para el análisis de la acción colectiva y la cooperación en el uso de recursos naturales por parte de comunidades rurales. Universidad Javeriana.
- Candelo, C., J.C. Cárdenas, J.E. Correa, M.C. López, D.L. Maya, and M.X. Zorrilla, 2002. Juegos económicos y diagnostico rural participativo. Un manual con ejemplos de aplicación para la cooperación. Universidad Javeriana and WWF Colombia.
- Pound, B., S. Snapp, C. McDougall, and A. Braun (Ed.), 2003. Managing Natural Resources for Sustainable Livelihoods: Uniting Science and Participation. Earthscan/IDRC.
- Geilfus, F., 1997. 80 Herramientas para el Desarrollo Participativo: diagnóstico, planificación, monitoreo, evaluación. PROCHALATE-IICA, San Salvador, El Salvador. 208 pp.
- The World Café website: An intentional way to create a living network of conversation around questions that matter. (A Café Conversation is a creative process for leading collaborative dialogue, sharing knowledge and creating possibilities for action in groups of all sizes.)
- Candelo, C., G.A. Ortiz, and B. Unger, 2004. Hacer Talleres: una guia practica para capacitadores. WWF Colombia, InWEnt, IFOK. ISBN 958-95905-4-3.
- 7. Douthwaite, B., 2002. Enabling Innovation: A Practical Guide to Understanding and Fostering Technological Change. Zed Books, London, UK.
- Jabbar, M.A., M.A. Mohamed Saleem, and H. Li-Pun, 2001. Evolution toward transdisciplinarity in technology and resource management research: The case of a project in Ethiopia. pp. 167–172. In: J.T. Klein, W. Grossssenbacher-Mansuy, R. Haberli, A. Bill, R.W. Scholz, and M. Welti (ed.) "Transdisciplinarity: Joint Problem-Solving among Science, Technology and Society." Birkhauser, Basel, Switzerland. [Among the top ten papers presented at the transdisciplinarity conference, Swiss Federal Institute of Technology, Zurich, Switzerland, 2000.]
- ICRISAT, PRGA, CIMMYT, and SWNM, 2001. Linking Logics II. Exploring Linkages between Farmer Participatory Research and computer-based Simulation Modeling. CD-ROM. ISBN 0-473-08290-X.
- 10. Horne, P., A. Braun, J. Caldwell, and O. Ito, 2002. A training workshop on improving adoption of agricultural technologies: How participatory research can complement conventional research approaches, 4–8 March 2002, Tsukuba, Japan. CIAT, JIRCAS, PRGA. CD-ROM. ISBN 0-473-08578-X.

## Appendix 9: Participatory Plant Breeding and Participatory Plant Genetic Resource Enhancement: An Africa-wide Exchange of Experiences

### TABLE OF CONTENTS – TABLE DES MATIERES

Participatory Plant Breeding and Participatory Plant Genetic Resource	
Enhancement An Africa-wide Exchange of Experience: Overview	1
Sélection participative et gestion participative des ressources génétiques en Afrique Échange d'expériences: synthèse commentée	9
Abstracts Résumés	17
Scientists' contribution Contribution des chercheurs	130
Farmers' contribution Contribution des paysans	378
Working groups notes Notes des groupes de travail	391
Annexes	404
Program Programme	403
Participants' list Liste des participants	411

More detailed list of abstracts and full paper contributions (listed in language of presentation)

Liste détaillée des résumés et papiers soumis (liste développée dans la langue de la présentation)

A and P followed by a number stand for « Abstract » page and « Full paper » page. Note that only some of the abstracts were subsequently elaborated into full papers submissions.

A et P suivis par un numéro signifient respectivement la page où se trouve le « résumé » et la page où se trouve le « papier ». Notez que seulement quelques résumés ont été élaborés en papiers.

Farmer participation in dual-purpose cowpea genotype	A17	P131
selection in the Upper-West Region of Ghana H.K. Adu-Dapaah, K. Ahenkora, F. Ansere-Bioh		
Gender roles in enterprise production in Southwest Kenya D.K. Andima, O. Magenya, S. Moruri, A. Nzabi, P.O. Tana, M. Ojowi	A19	P136
Méthode de sélection variétale participative de riz pluvial au Bénin P. Assigbé, B. Lokossou, I. T. Adjé	A22	P291
Conservation à la ferme et gestion des ressources génétiques des mils : influence des pratiques paysannes sur la diversité des mils dans le sud-ouest du Niger  G. Bezançon, E. Couturon, C. Mariac	A23	P298
Participatory varietal selection for improved upland rice technology transfer in The Gambia  A. Bittaye, M. A. Sanneh	A26	
Decentralized and participatory breeding strategies for beans in Africa: Evolution and potential R. A. Buruchara, R. A. Kirkby, H. Gridley, P. M. Kimani	A28	
Participatory bean breeding with women and small farmers in Southern Ethiopia  D. Dauro, G. Degu	A31	P140
Assessing the demand for insect resistant maize varieties in Kenya, by combining Participatory Rural Appraisals and Geographic Information Systems  H. De Groote, J. O. Okuro, C.Bett, L. Mose, M. Odendo, E. Wekesa	A33	P148
Recherche participative en sélection : analyse d'un système semencier local S. Diakité	A37	P311
Évaluation pluri-locale de populations de cotonniers issues de sélection participative M. Djaboutou, S. Lewicki, J. Lançon	A40	P318
Role and participation of women in the process of in situ conservation in Burkina Faso  B. Dossou	A42	
Évaluation participative par des femmes de variétés de riz de bas-fond à Bougouni A. Doucouré, H. Djouara, F. Cissé	A44	P326
Increasing the relevance of breeding to small-farmers: Farmer participation and local knowledge in breeding barley for specific adaptation to dry areas of North Africa  M. El Fellah, A. Amri, F. Nassif, S. Grando, S. Ceccarelli	A46	
Farmer innovation and initiative in genetic resource management in Tigray, Northern Ethiopia	A48	P163
0.4.2.7.1.7.1.7.7.5.4.1		

A.Fetien, M. Haile, A. Waters-Bayer		
A methodology for studying farmers' use of variety names M. Grum	A50	
Indigenous knowledge and domestication of wild yams in West Africa: Experience from Benin A.V. Houndekon, V.M. Manyong	A52	P170
Participatory breeding for a new maize variety in Kenya J. Ininda, J.A.W. Ochieng	A54	P178
Development of agriculture and food production in Africa: WARDA's success in technology development and dissemination M. Jones, M. Wopereis-Pura	A55	P189
An exchange of experience from Sierra Leone  M. S. Jusu, D. F. Wusen	A57	
Sur les chemins de la recherche participative : une course sans fin A.Kamara, T. Defoer	A59	
Participatory plant breeding for improved common bean (Phaseolus vulgaris L.) varieties in Malawi: Challenges and prospects C. L. Kapapa	A61	P208
Decentralized and participatory breeding strategy for beans in Africa: Its role and potential for institutionalization P. M. Kimani, H. Gridley, R. Buruchara and R. Kirkby	A63	
Improved bean varieties to meet farmers' and consumers' needs in the Southern highlands of Tanzania  C. S. Madata, F. S. Mwalyego, M. M. Mkuchu	A66	
Improving cassava through a combination of Ghanaian farmers' and scientists' knowledge of cassava breeding J. A. Manu-Aduening, R. W. Gibson, R. I. Lamboll	A67	
Institutionalizing participatory crop improvement in Ghana: A case study of upland rice K. Marfo, R. Bam, I. Bimpong, P. Craufurd, D. Dartey, D. Djagbletey, W. Dogbe, P. Dorward, K. Gyasi, E. Otoo	A69	P215
Evaluation of maize varieties in farmer's fields in Mozambique using the mother-baby trial scheme  David Mariote	A71	

Participatory Plant Breeding in context: New questions for practice arising from a parallel study of formal and farmer breeding for sorghum in Ethiopia

A72

S. McGuire			
millet breeding in Southern Af		A75	
E. S. Monyo, M. Kaherero, S. A.	Ipinge, G. M. Heinrich		
Identification of preferred sweet coastal lowland Kenya T. Munga	et potato attributes by farmers in	A76	
Genetic resources management cultural activities of the Thara S. Munyao	t through community and ka community of Eastern Kenya	A77	
Participatory evaluation of mas Streak Virus (MSV) in the mid C. J. M. Mutinda, M. Gethi, S. K.	-altitude areas	A81	P227
On-farm management of tradit Zambia G. P. Mwila, F. Sichone	tional crop diversity initiatives in	A82	
Participatory Plant Breeding: F. Nassif, A. Amri	The case of barley in Morocco	A84	
Participatory plant breeding: V participate in the selection of be spot and bean stem maggot in P. F. S. Ngulu		A86	P232
Participatory breeding and in s sorghum and cowpea in Malaw K. K. Nkongolo, E. M. Chintu, L.	i	A88	
L'approche participative perme plus grande diversité génétique dans les plateaux de Kivu, répub M. Nkonko, P. Bakunzi	: l'exemple du haricot commun	A90	P342
The importance and manageme farming systems: Case studies of E. Nuijten	ent of gene flow in low-input on rice and millet in The Gambia	A91	P237
Participatory research methods conservation of indigenous vege the community level M. Opole	s as a means for broadening the etable plant genetic diversity at	A93	
Farmer participatory evaluation E. Otoo, E. Moses, J. N. L. Lampi		A96	P245
Participatory farmer evaluation Ghana J. A. Otoo	n of sweet potato varieties in	A98	P252

Participation of farmers in on-farm, farmer managed trials	A99	
N. Rufu		
Un exemple de foire aux semences au Mali T. S. Sangaré	A101	
Renforcement de la base scientifique de la conservation de la biodiversité agricole in situ au Burkina Faso  M. Sawadogo	A103	
Farmers' perceptions of crop varieties and pests of maize in the semi-arid region of Eastern Kenya  J. M. Songa, W. A. Overholt	A105	P262
Participatory Plant Breeding for germplasm development L. Sperling, J. Ashby, M. E. Smith, E. Weltzien, S. McGuire	A107	
Participatory evaluation of the performance and acceptability of introduced banana genotypes in Uganda R. Ssebuliba, W. Tushemereirwe, K. Nowakunda, A. Tenkouano	A109	P270
Participatory Plant Breeding and Property Rights Project of The CGIAR SWP-PRGA	AIII	P182/333
Participatory barley breeding in Eritrea  B. Tekle, S. Ceccarelli, S. Grando	A114	
Spatio-temporal dynamics of crop genetic diversity and farmer selection on-farm, Ethiopia  A. Teshome	A115	
and the second s		
La culture de l'igname et la gestion des variétés dans le système traditionnel de production agricole de deux sous-préfectures du Bénin : Sinendé et Banté S. Tostain, M. N. Nasser, F. K. Okry, R. L. Mongbo, O. Daïnou, C. Agbangla	AII8	P351
La domestication des ignames sauvages (Dioscorea spp.) dans les sous-préfectures de Sinendé et de Banté (Bénin) : savoirs locaux et pratiques endogènes d'amélioration génétique S. Tostain, F. K. Okry, M. N. Nasser, R. L. Mongbo, O. Daïnou, C. Agbangla	A120	
Un projet de préservation in situ de l'agro-biodiversité du sorgho au Mali et au Burkina Faso par l'amélioration participative des écotypes locaux G. Trouche, M. Vaksmann, F-N. Reyniers, D. Sautier, M. De Raissac	A124	P367
Capturing the invisible: Insights from SALREDs Community Seed Centre programme S. van Oosterhout	A126	
An overview of the farmers' knowledge of yam domestication in	A128	P280

Benin and Nigeria P. Vernier, G. C. Orkwor, A. R. Dossou

## Appendix 10: Participatory Research and Development Sourcebook

Participatory Research and Development for Sustainable Agriculture and Natural Resource Management: A Sourcebook. Three volumes, on Understanding, Enabling and Doing Participatory Research and Development; CD-ROM and on-line versions.

The sourcebook is close to completion and will be published in early 2005.

The development of this sourcebook supports wider initiatives in promoting easy access to systematized information on field-tested participatory research and development (PR&D) concepts and practices among field practitioners and their organizations. It responds to demands for wider sharing and dissemination of the expanding knowledge on PR&D, by: (1) identifying and consolidating field-tested PR&D concepts and practices relevant to managing natural resources for agriculture and rural livelihood, drawn from experiences of practitioners and organizations around the world; (2) repackaging, simplifying and adapting available information; and, (3) promoting the application of PR&D, particularly in developing countries where access to PR&D information resources is limited.

The primary target users of the sourcebook are field-based research practitioners in developing countries seeking to learn and apply PR&D in their programs and organizations. They may have technical or social-science backgrounds, but share a common interest in exploiting the PR&D general knowledge base. They are involved in research activities dealing with interrelated issues in natural-resource management, agriculture, and rural livelihoods.

As a whole, the sourcebook is envisioned to provide a general reference on, and comprehensive overview of, PR&D. In show-casing the rich, diverse perspectives on PR&D, the sourcebook is characterized by the following elements.

- Emphasis on information applicable to research and development oriented activities, complementing existing publications and materials that primarily focus on the use of participatory methods for extension, learning, and community mobilization.
- Broad topical coverage of the research and development process. As an introductory guide on PR&D, it provides general orientation to various phases or types of activities that are specifically covered by existing method- and tool-specific publications.
- Focus on the application of PR&D within the framework of conservation and sustainable use of natural resources. The sourcebook consists of papers that share field experiences associated with natural resources being used in agriculture and rural livelihoods, and agriculture and rural livelihoods that consciously maintain long-term productivity of the resource base.
- An integrated socio-technical perspective that takes into account both social/human and technological dimensions of innovation required for natural-resource management, sustainable agriculture, and rural livelihoods.
- Cross-cutting perspective of PR&D applications, encompassing various types of natural resources, agricultural activities, and rural livelihoods; this comparative mode of

- presenting information complements existing publications that are specific to subcategories of PR&D applications.
- Conscious effort to seek out papers dealing with less well known projects and organizations in developing countries, especially PR&D experiences that have not previously been (widely) published.

## Appendix 11: Abbreviations and Acronyms

ACEnet	Appalacian Center for Economic Networks, Ohio, USA			
AHI	African Highland Initiative (of ICRAF), Ethiopia			
AIDS	acquired immunodeficiency syndrome			
ASARECA	Association for Strengthening Agricultural Research in Eastern and Central Africa			
BA	Bachelor of Arts (degree)			
BEAF	Advisory Service on Agricultural Research for Development (Germany)			
BMZ	Federal Ministry of Economic Co-operation and Development (Bundesministerium für Wirtschafliche Zusammenarbeit), Germany			
CARE	Cooperative for Assistance and Relief Everywhere, Inc., based in the USA			
CATIE	Centro Agronómico Tropical de Investigación y Enseñanza			
CAU	China Agricultural University			
CBN	Cassava Biotechnology Network			
CEO	Chief Executive Officer			
CG	Consultative Group on International Agricultural Research			
CGLAR	Consultative Group on International Agricultural Research			
CIAL	Committee for Local Agricultural Research (Comité de Investigación Agrícola Local)			
CIAT	International Center for Tropical Agriculture (Centro Internacional de Agricultura Tropical), based in Colombia			
CIDA	Canadian International Development Agency			
CIFOR	Centre for International Forestry Research, based in Indonesia			
CIMMYT	International Maize and Wheat Improvement Center (Centro Internacional para Mejoramiento de Maiz y Trigo), based in Mexico			
CIP	International Potato Center (Centro Internacional de la Papa), based in Peru			
CNPMF	Centro Nacional de Pesquisa de Mandioca e Fruticultura Tropical (Brazil)			
CORD	College of Rural Development (CAU, Beijing, China)			
CORPOICA	Corporación Colombiana de Investigación Agropecuaria			
Corporación PBA	Corporación para el Desarrollo Participativo y Sostenible de los Pequeños Agricultores, Colombia			
CP	challenge program (of the CGIAR)			
Dr.	Doctor			
ECAPAPA	Eastern and Central Africa Programme for Agricultural Policy Analysis			

Empresa Brasileira de Pesquisa Agropecuária, Brazil

Erosion, Technology and Concentration

editor(s)

Ed./ed. EMBRAPA

ETC

FAO Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations, based in

Rome, Italy

FARA Forum for Agricultural Research in Africa

FFS Farmer Field Schools (of FAO)

FIDAR Fundación para la Investigación y el Desarrollo Agrícola, Colombia

FPR farmer participatory research

FPR-IPM Farmer Participatory Research for Integrated Pest Management Project

(of the SP-IPM and PRGA Program)

GA gender analysis

GA-WG Gender Analysis Working Group (of the PRGA Program)

GTZ German Agency for Technical Cooperation (Deutsche Gesellschaft für

Technische Zusammennarbeit)

HIV human immunodeficiency virus

IA impact assessment

IARC international agricultural research center

IAS Institute of Agricultural Sciences, Republic of Korea

ICARDA International Center for Agricultural Research in the Dry Areas, based

in Syria

ICIPE International Centre for Insect Physiology and Ecology, Kenya

ICLARM International Center for Living Aquatic Resources Management, based

in the Philippines

ICRAF WorldAgroforestry, based in Kenya

ICRISAT International Crops Research Institute for the Semi-Arid Tropics, based

in India

IDRC International Development Research Centre, Canada

IE innovation ecology

i.e. that is

IFOK Institute for Organizational Communication (Institut für Organization

Kommunikation)

IFPRI International Food Policy Research Institute, based in the USA

IFS Innovation Field School

IICA Instituto Interamericano de Cooperación para la Agricultura, based in

Costa Rica

IIRR International Institute of Rural Reconstruction, based in the Philippines

IITA International Institute of Tropical Agriculture, based in Nigeria

ILAC institutional learning and change

ILRI International Livestock Research Institute, based in Kenya

InWent Capacity Building International (Internationale Weiterbildung und

Entwicklung gemeinnützige GmbH), Germany

IPCA Proyecto de Investigación Participativa en Centroamérica, based in

Honduras

IPGRI International Plant Genetic Resources Institute, based in Italy

IPM integrated pest management

IPRA Participatory Research in Agriculture (Investigación Participativa en

Agricultura) (CIAT project)

IRRI International Rice Research Institute, based in the Philippines

ISBN International Standard Book Number

IWMI International Water Management Institute, based in Sri Lanka

Jan January

JIRCAS Japan International Research Center for Agricultural Sciences

Li-Bird Local Initiatives for Biodiversity, Research and Development, Nepal

MBA Master in Business Administration (postgraduate degree)

MIP Manejo Integrado de Plagas

MISR Makerere Institute of Social Research, Kampala, Uganda

MSc Master of Science (postgraduate degree)

NARES national agricultural research and extension system(s)

NARI national agricultural research institute
NARS national agricultural research system(s)
NEN North East Network (eastern Himalayas)

NGO non-governmental organization

no. number

NOPEST New Options for Pest Management

nos numbers

NPK compound fertilizer containing nitrogen, phosphorus, and potassium

NRI Natural Resources Institute, UK
NRM natural-resource management
OD organizational development

p. page

PB plant breeding

PDR People's Democratic Republic

PhD Doctor of Philosophy (doctorate degree)
PNRM participatory natural-resource management

PNRM-WG Participatory Natural Resource Management Working Group of the

PRGA

pp. pages

PPB participatory plant breeding

PPB-WG Participatory Plant Breeding Working Group (of the PRGA Program)

PPD plant population density
PR participatory research

PR&D participatory research and development

PRA participatory rural appraisal

PRGA Program CGIAR Systemwide Program on Participatory Research and Gender

Analysis for Technology Development and Institutional Innovation

PROCHALATE Proyecto de Rehabilitación y Desarrollo para las Áreas Afectadas por

el Conflicto en el Departamento de Chalatenango

PROINPA Fundación PROINPA "Promoción e Investigación de Productos

Andinos," Bolivia

Prof. Professor

PROLINNOVA Promoting Local Innovation
PRRA participatory rapid rural appraisal

RAAKS Rapid Appraisal of Agricultural Knowledge Systems

SC Steering Committee

SDC Swiss Agency for Development and Cooperation

Sep September

SIUPA Strategic Initiative on Urban and Peri-Urban Agriculture (of the CGIAR)

SP Systemwide program (of the CGIAR)

SPIA Standing Panel on Impact Assessment (of the CGIAR)

SP-IPM Systemwide Program on Integrated Pest Management Program (of the

CGIAR)

SRISTI Society for Research and Initiatives for Sustainable Technologies and

Institutions, India

SRO Sub-Regional Organization

SWNM The CGIAR Systemwide Program on Soil, Water & Nutrient

Management

UBINIG Policy Research for Development Alternatives (Unnayan Bikalper

Nitinirdharoni Gobeshona), Bangladesh

UPWARD Users' Perspectives with Agricultural Research and Development (of

CIP)

UK United Kingdom

USA United States of America

VISCA Visayas State College of Agriculture (The Philippines)

WARDA The Africa Rice Center, Côte d'Ivoire
WFCP CGIAR Water and Food Challenge Program

WG Working Group

•		